

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

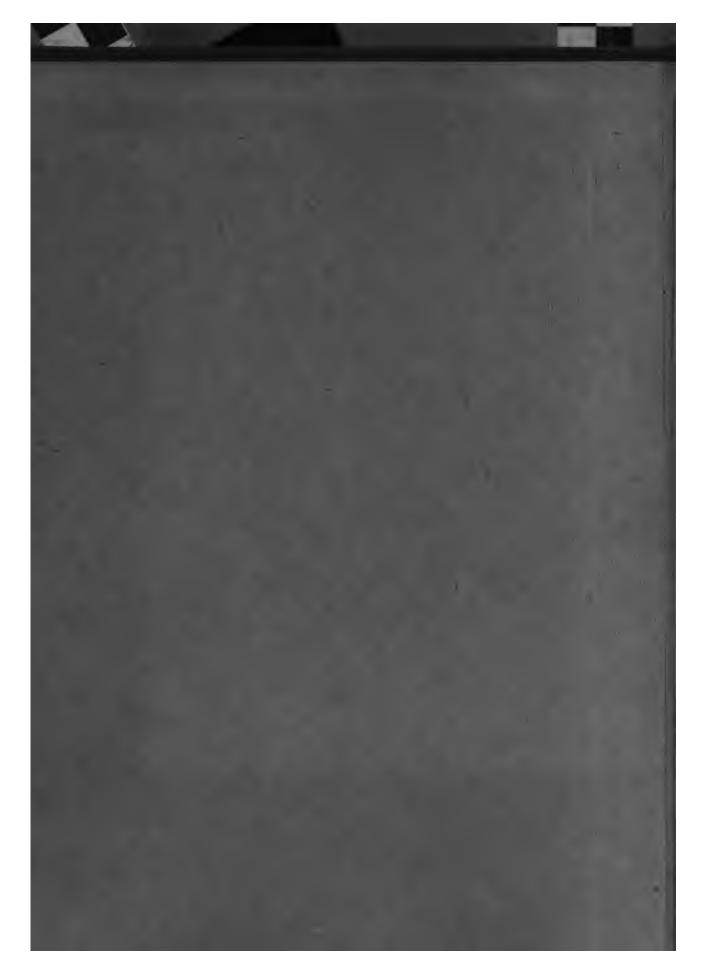
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

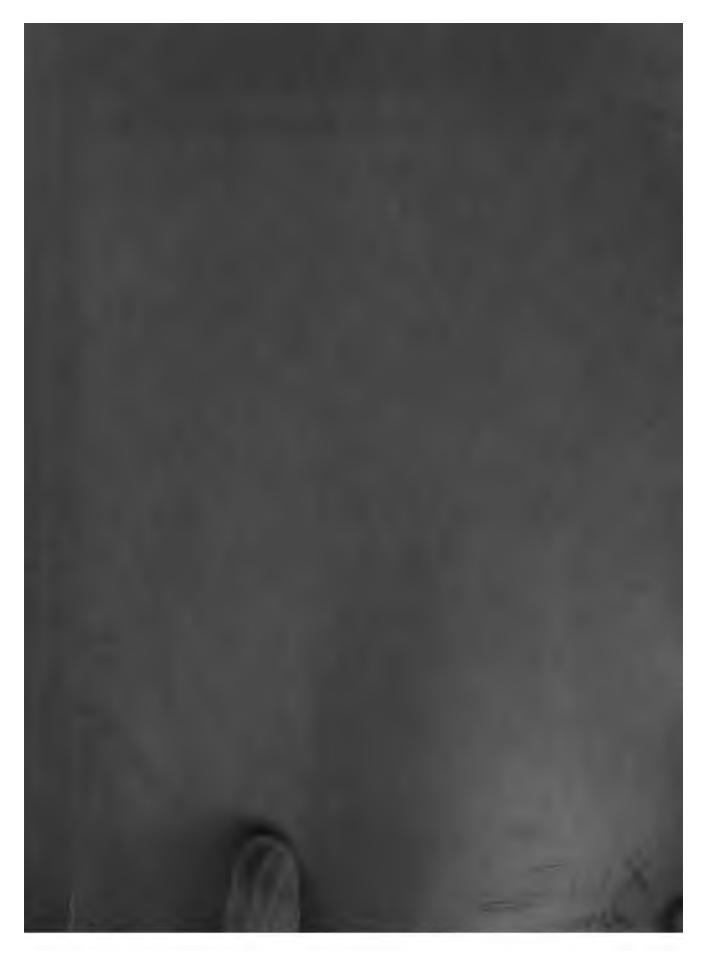
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/





Vo subject

.

.

E Bannatyne elub, Edwourgh Fublisin, RI: At

.

•

. • .

Church of Scotland General assembly

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES

OF THE

KIRK OF SCOTLAND,

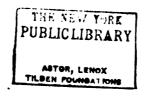
FROM THE YEAR M.D.LX.

COLLECTED FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC MANUSCRIPTS.

PART FIRST. M.D.LX.-M.D.LXXVII.

EDINBURGH, M.DCCC.XXXIX.

GЪ AF



•

.

۰.

•



1

.

AT an Extraordinary General Meeting of the BANNATYNE CLUB, held at Edinburgh, in the Hall of the Antiquarian Society, on Monday the 15th day of April 1839 :---

RESOLVED,—That the first part of "The Acts and Proceedings of the General Assemblies of the Kirk of Scotland, from the year M.D.LX., collected from the most authentick Manuscripts," and now printing for the BANNATYNE CLUB, under the superintendence of the President of the Club, be circulated among the Members.

DAVID LAING, Secretary.

MAY, M.DCCC.XXXIX.

THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ.

PRESIDENT.

RIGHT HON. JAMES ABERCROMBY, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS. THE EARL OF ABERDEEN. THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM. THE DUKE OF BEDFORD. LORD BELHAVEN AND HAMILTON. ROBERT BELL, ESQ. WILLIAM BELL, ESQ. WILLIAM BLAIR, ESQ. 10 THE REV. PHILIP BLISS, D.C.L. JOHN BORTHWICK, ESQ. BERIAH BOTFIELD, ESQ, THE MARQUIS OF BREADALBANE, GEORGE BRODIE, ESQ. CHARLES DASHWOOD BRUCE, ESQ. O. TYNDALL BRUCE, ESQ. THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY. JAMES CAMPBELL, ESQ.

WILLIAM CLERK, ESQ.

20 HON. HENRY COCKBURN, LORD COCKBURN, VICE-PRESIDENT. DAVID CONSTABLE, ESQ. ANDREW COVENTRY, ESQ. JAMES T. GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ., TREASURER. WILLIAM GIBSON CRAIG, ESQ. HON. GEORGE CRANSTOUN, LORD COREHOUSE. JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ. GEORGE DUNDAS, ESQ. RIGHT HON. W. DUNDAS, LORD CLERK REGISTER. LORD FRANCIS EGERTON. 30 SIR CHARLES DALRYMPLE FERGUSSON, BAR¹. **ROBERT FERGUSON, ESQ.** GENERAL SIR RONALD C. FERGUSON. COUNT MERCER DE FLAHAULT. HON. JOHN FULLERTON, LORD FULLERTON. WILLIAM GOTT, ESQ. ROBERT GRAHAM, ESQ. LORD GRAY. **RIGHT HON. THOMAS GRENVILLE.** THE EARL OF HADDINGTON. 40 THE DUKE OF HAMILTON AND BRANDON. ED. W. A. DRUMMOND HAY, ESQ. SIR THOMAS BUCHAN HEPBURN, BART. JAMES MAITLAND HOG, ESQ. LORD HOLLAND.

JOHN HOPE, ESQ., DEAN OF FACULTY.

COSMO INNES, ESQ.

DAVID IRVING, LL.D.

JAMES IVORY, ESQ., SOLICITOR-GENERAL.

SIR HENRY JARDINE, KT.

50 HON. FRANCIS JEFFREY, LORD JEFFREY. JOHN GARDINER KINNEAR, ESQ.

THE EARL OF KINNOULL.

DAVID LAING, ESQ., SECRETARY.

THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

REV. JOHN LEE, D.D.

ALEXANDER WELLESLEY LEITH, ESQ.

LORD LINDSAY.

JAMES LOCH, ESQ.

LORD LOVAT.

60 THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN.

ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ.

WILLIAM M'DOWALL, ESQ.

HON J. H. MACKENZIE, LORD MACKENZIE.

JAMES MACKENZIE, ESQ.

JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, ESQ.

WILLIAM FORBES MACKENZIE, ESQ.

JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ.

THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ.

VISCOUNT MELVILLE.

70 WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ.

THE EARL OF MINTO.

HON. SIR J. W. MONCREIFF, LORD MONCREIFF.

HON. SIR JOHN A. MURRAY, BAR^T.



WILLIAM MURRAY, ESQ.

MACVEY NAPIER, ESQ.

.

SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

LORD PANMURE.

HENRY PETRIE, ESQ.

SIR THOMAS PHILLIPPS, BAR^{*}.

80 EDWARD PIPER, ESQ.

ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ.

ALEXANDER PRINGLE, ESQ.

JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ.

THE EARL OF BOSEBERY,

RIGHT HON. A. RUTHERFURD, LOBD ADVOCATE.

THE EARL OF SELKIRK.

JAMES SKENE, ESQ.

WILLIAM SMYTHE, ESQ.

THE EARL SPENCER.

90 JOHN SPOTTISWOODE, ESQ.

EDWARD STANLEY, ESQ.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR JOSEPH STRATON.

THE HON. CHARLES FRANCIS STUART.

THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND.

ALEXANDER THOMSON, ESQ.

WALTER C. TREVELYAN, ESQ.

DAWSON TURNER, ESQ.

ADAM URQUHART, ESQ.

RIGHT HON. SIR GEORGE WARRENDER, BAR⁷.

100 THE VEN. ARCHDEACON WRANGHAM.

.

IT having been resolved by the Committee of Management of the Bannatyne Club, to circulate immediately that portion of the Book of the Universal Kirk of Scotland already printed, and which has been calculated to amount to about one-third of the entire Work, reserving to the conclusion of the whole, an account of the Manuscripts that have been employed in its compilation; it may at present be enough to state, that its object has been to preserve whatever may yet be recovered of the recorded proceedings of the Assemblies of the Church, from the era of the Reformation, to the period from which its original Registers are still extant. Besides that abridgment of the earlier volumes of the Register, usually known under the title of "The Book of the Universal Kirk," the principal source from which the contents of this compilation have been derived, is the unprinted History of the Church by Calderwood, which embraces much larger and more authentic selections from the Registers than any other existing manuscript. All these additions to the Book of the Universal Kirk are inclosed in brackets, and distinguished by the letter C.; a few taken from Knox's History are denoted by the letter K.; and those passages where it has been occasionally found necessary to combine the contents of the leading Manuscript with those of Calderwood's History, are marked with the letters C. & B.

EDINBURGH, April 22. 1839.

THE BOOKE

.

OF THE

UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND:

WHEREIN THE HEADIS AND CONCLUSIOUNS

DEVYSIT BE THE MINISTERIS AND COMMISSIONARES

OF THE PARTICULAR KIRKS THEREOF

ARE SPECIALLY EXPRESSED

AND CONTAINED.

. · · -.

A. D. M.D.LX.

THE Names of the Ministers and Commissionars of the particular Kirks of Scotland, conveniit to confult upon these things whilk are to set fordward Gods glorie, and the weill of his Kirk in this Realme, in Edinburgh the xx day of December 1560 years. ¢

- Johne Knox minister, James Barron and Edward Hope, commissionars for Edinburgh.
- Christopher Gudman minister, David Spens and Maister Robert Kynpont, for St Androes.
- Maister Johne Row minister, for the towne of Perth and kirk thereof.
- William Darroche and William Norvell, for the towne of Striveling and kirk thereof.
- Charles Drummound proveft, James Witherfpoone and Andrew Mylne, for Lynlithgow.
- Hew Wallace of Carnall, Johne Fullerton of Dreghorne and Charles Campbell of Skeldoun, for the kirks of Kyle.
- George Hoome of Spott, for the kirks of East Lauthiane.
- David Lindefay minister, Andrew Lamb and Patrick Boyman, for Leith.
- William Harlaw minister and Robert Fernelay of Braid, for St Cuthberts kirk.
- William Chriftefone minister, George Lovell and William Carmichaell, for Dundie.
- Alexander Guthrie of Halkertoun, William Durhame of Grange, for Forfare.
- Johne Areskine of Dunne and Andrew Mylne, for Montrose.

The lairds of Tullievaird and Fethercairne, for the kirks of the Mernes. The laird of Gairlies gounger, for the kirks of Nithefdaile. Maifter David Weymis, for the kirk of Carnbie. Maifter Walter Balfour, for the kirk of Lyntoun. Johne Broun, Thomas Boyd and James Polwart, for Torphichen. William Lamb, William Bonkle, for Dumbar. James Douglas, James More, for Calder Comitis. John Kincaid, for Kirkliftoun. Mafter Robert Wynrhame, for Ratho.

The names of them whilk the ministers and commissionars think maist qualified for the ministring of the word of God and facraments, and reiding of the commoun prayers publicklie in all kirks and congregations, and givin up be them every ane within there awin bounds.

In Kyle for reiding.

Ranken Davidson, Richard Bannatyne, Robert Campbell, Hew Wallace, Andrew Lochart, Andrew Chalmer, James Dalrumple, Adam Landells, all reidars, and John Chalmer apt to teach.

In St Androes for ministreing and teaching.

- Maifters Johne Rutherfurd, William Ramfay, James Wilkie, Robert Hamiltoun, Patrick Conftane, William Rynd, William Skene, Archibald Hamiltoun, Alexander Arbuthnet, James Kirkaldie, David Collaffe, William Scott, David Weemes, Thomas Buchanan, David Spens, Robert Kynpont, Johne Wynrhame of Kirkneffe, Alexander Spens, Johne Wood, David Guild, Robert Paterfone.
- Uthers whilk are thoght apt and able be the minifters and commissionars forfaids to minister.
- Johne Arefkine of Dunne, Johne Fullertoun of Kynnaber, David Forres, Patrick Kyninmonth, Mr James Melvill, Richard Melvill, Maifters Johne Kellow, Robert Montgomerie, Johne Hepburne, Thomas Hepburne, George Hepburne and William Lamb.

4

Mr Johne Ramfay prefentit be Sir John Borthwick as minister for the kirks of Aberdoure and Tyrie.

December 21, 1560.

The minifters and commiffioners forfaids being affemblit, finds that the miniftrie of the word and facraments of God, and affemblie of the peiple of the whole parochin of Reftalrig, be within the kirk of Leith; and that the kirk of Reftalrig, as a monument of idolatrie, be rayfit and utterlie caftin downe and deftroyed.

The queftion being proponed anent mariage in fecond and uther degries of confanguinitie, forbidden be the Pope to be folemnizat betwixt parties, it is found that, of the law of God, mariage may be folemnizat betwixt parties beand of fecond, thrid, and ferd degries of affinitie or confanguinitie, and uthers fick as are not prohibited expressed by the word of God; and therfor to defyre the Lords and eftates to interpone there authoritie, and approve the famein, and make lawes therupon.

December 27, 1560.

The kirk appointit the electioun of the minister, elders and deacons, to be in the publick kirk, and the premonition to be made upon the Sonday preceiding the day of the electioun.

The kirk appointed that to the punifhment of fornication, the law of God be obfervit: Publick repentance to be made be them that fall use carnall copulation betwixt the promife and folemnization of mariage.

[The petitioun of weights and measures was referrit to the Parliament.] C.

That all fick as hes bein in the ministrie of the Popes kirk, good and well conditioned perfones, that they fall live upon the almes of the kirk, with the number of poore.

Confentit be the kirk that none be put in judicial offices to be magiftrates, as proveft, baillies, and officers of townes, exceptand them who are knowin to be plaine and true profetfours of the Evangell.

It is also thoght expedient that earnest fupplication be made to the estates of this realme in parliament, and to the lords of fecreit counfell, that all judges ordinaire and officers judicial, fick as the Lords of the Session, thireffis, flewarts, baillies, and uther judges ordinarie, be profeffours of the trueth of the true word of God; and all ministers thereof to be removit fra fick offices according to the civill law.

[Item To defire the Eftates in Parliament to take order with the confirmatioun of testaments, that pupils and orphans be not defrauded, and that lawes be made thereupon in their favours.] C

To afke at the effates of parliament and lords of fecreit counfell, for efchewing of the wrath and judgement of the eternall God and removeing of the plagues threatned in his law, that fharp punifhment may be made upon the perfons underwriten, and uthers idolaters and mantainers thereof, in contempt of God his true religioun and acts of Parliament, whilk fayes and caufes meffe to be faid and are prefent thereat within the places following.

In Nithefdaile and Galloway.

The Pryor of Whitherne and his fervants in Crugletone.

The Laird of Corfwell, in Corfwell.

The Lord Cairleill.

The Laird of Kirmichaell, who caufes maffe daylie to be faid, and images holden up, and idolatrie to be mantained within his bounds.

In Fyfe.

The Lairds of Balwerie and Lathrifk, and Mr John Scrymgeours wife.

In Kyle, Carrick and Cunninghame.

The Erles of Eglintoun and Caffills, William Hamiltoun of Cambufkeith, the abbot of Corfraguell, the parochiners of Mayboill, Girvan, Ofwald and Dalay, within the kirk whereof meffe is openly faid and mantained.

In East Lauthiane.

Johne Carkettle in Markill caufes meffe daylie to be faid; the auld ladie Hoome in Thornetoun; the curate of Currie for abufing the facraments.

In the Forrest of Ettrick.

The goodman of Gallowscheils, who not only causes melle to be faid, but als mantaines the fayers thereof, who are enemies to God and his trueth, and therfor were exylit out of Edinburgh.

1560. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

The kirks conveinit continues this thair affemblie till the 15 day of Januar nixt to cum, and hes thoght expedient that the faid day ane comiffionar at the leaft be fent fra every kirk, for requyring of fick things of the parliament as falbe thoght for the weill of the halie kirk; and every commiffioner prefent promitteth to come themfelves, or caufe fome others fra the kirk, the faid day to the brugh of Edinburgh to the effect forfaid; and ordains every commiffioner, alfweill of townes as of paroch kirks to landward, to bring a roll with them of the whole teyndis, lands, annualls, profeits and emoluments of the paroch kirks nixt adjacent to them, and what perfones hes tacks thereof, to whom the famein pertains, and there names to be fpecially named, and what duetie they pay for the famein.

A. D. M.D.LXI.

AT Edinburgh, the 26 of May 1561. The haill kirk conveinit in the Tolbuith of Edinburgh, hes determinit and thoght good that ane humble complaint be made and givin in, in thair names, tuitching the fupprefilion of idolatrie, and other points after following, to the Lords of Secreit Counfell.

In the first, for suppressing of idolatrie throughout the whole realme, and punishing the users thereof, maintainers of the famein, haunters and frequenters therto.

Item, for mantaining and fpeciall provision to be made for fuperintendents, for the erecting and eftablishing of moe in places convenient, and for punishing of the contemners of the faid fuperintendents and diffobeyars of them.

Item, for ordour to be takin anent the abufers of the facraments, and contemners of the famein.

Item, that no letters of the feffioun be givin, to anfuer or pay to any perfon ther teinds, without fpeciall provisioun that the parochiners retaines fae meikle in ther hands as is appointed to the minister; and that all fick as are els givin be callit in and difchairgit, and lykewayes that no fhireff give precepts to that effect.

Item, that the fellioun nor no uther judges proceid upon fick precepts or warnings, paft at the inftance of them that hes obtained fewes of lait of viccarages, perfones manifes, and kirkyeards.

Item, that no letters take place whill the flipends contained in the Booke of Difcipline for fuftentation of the ministers, be first confignit in the hands at the least of the principall of the parochiners.

Item, for ordour to be takin for the punifhment of fuch as purchases, and brings hame, and executes within this realme, the Popes bulles. [The tenour of the Supplicatioun.

Pleis your Honours, and the wifdome of fick as ar prefently conveined with you in counfaill, to underftand, that be mony arguments we perceave quhat the peftilent generatioun of that Romane antichrift within the realme pretendis, to wit, that they wald of new erect thair idolatry, tak upoun thame to impyre above our conficence, and fo to command us, the treu fubjectes of this realme, and fick as God of his mercy hes (under our Soverane) fubjected unto us, in all things to obey their apetites. Honefty craveth, and conficience move he us, to mak the very fecreits of our hairts patent to your honours in that behalf, quhilk is this, That befoir that evir thefe tyrantes and dum dogis impyre above us, and above fick as God hes fubjected unto us, that we, the barones and gentilmen profelling Chrift Jefus within this realme, have fullie determined to hazard lyfes, and quhatfoever we have receaved of our God in temporall thingis. We maift humely tharefoir befeik your honours, that fick ordour may be taiken, that we have not occafioun to tak agane the fword of just defence into our handis, quhilk we have willingly (efter that God hes gevin victory, bothe to your honours and us) refigned over into your hands; to the end that Gods evangell may be publicitly, within this realme, preiched; the trew preicheours thareof reffonably fuffeined, idolatry fuppreffed, and the comitteris thareof punifched, according to the lawes of God and man. In doing quhareof, your honours fall find us not onely obedient unto you in all things lawfull, bot alfo redy at all tymes to bring under ordour and obedience fick as wald rebell against your just authority, quhilk, in absence of our Soverane, we acknawledge to be in your hands, befeiking your honours, with upricht jugement and indifferency, to luik upoun thefe our few artickles, and by thefe our brethren, to fignifie unto us fick anfwer agane as may declair your honours worthy of that plaice, quhairunto God (efter fum dangers fufteined) in his mercy hath called yow. And let thefe enemies of God affure thamefelfis, that if your honours put not ordour unto thame, that we fall ichortely tak fick ordour, that they fall neyther be abell to do quhat they lift, neyther yit to leve upoun the fweit of the browes of fick as ar no detteris unto thame. Let your honours conceave nothing of us, bot all humill obedience in God. But let the Papiftes be yit ones agane affured, that thair pryde and idolatry we will not fuffer.] K.

The kirk convenit, after that they heard the fupplication and articles forfaid, beand put in forme, red in thair prefence, at length advyfit therewith, ordainit the famein to be prefented to the fecreit counfell; and for prefenting thereof and obtaining of anfuers therto, nominat and ordained thir brethren after mentioned to awaite theron: The Mr of Lindfay, the Laird of Fernihirft elder, Thomas Menzies proveft of Aberdein, the laird of Lochinvar, the laird of Whittingham and George Lovell burges of Dundie.

> Upon the whilk fupplication, articles and fute thereof was grantit and followit be the lords of fecreit counfell, and act and ordinance therupon, with letters therupon, anfuering to every heid of the faid articles and fupplicatioun, at length fpecified in the act of fecreit counfell made therupon; whilk is to be had in the hands of Johne Johnftoun, fcrybe therof, and letters and publication paft therupon.

. -

A.D. M.D.LXI.

[At Edinburgh, the day of December 1561.]

The whilk day tuiching the flander takin be the horrible fact and impietie committed within this brugh under filence of night be Marques Dalbuiff and his colligues, in breaking up of Cuthbert Ramfay his gets and doores, and fearching and feiking his dochter in law to oppreffe her, as appeirit; it is thoght good be the haill kirk, that a fupplicatioun be made and givin in to the Q. Majeftie, in name of the profeffours of the Evangell, and the perfons befor nominat prefent the famein, to feik the anfuer therof. The forme of the fupplication followeth.

To the Q. Majeftie and her fecreit and great counfell, Her G. faithfull and obedient fubiects, the Profeffours of Chryft Jefus his holy Evangell, wifnes the fpirit of righteous judgement.

The feare of God conceivit of his holie word, the naturall and unfained love whilk we beare unto gour G. the duetie whilk we ow unto gour countrie, and the terrible threatnings whilk God pronounces againft every realme and citie in the whilk horrible crymes are openly committed, and then be the committers obfinately defended, compell us, ane great part of your fubiects, humblie to crave of gour Grace upright and true judgement againft fick perfones as hes done what in them lyes to kindle Gods wrath agains this heale realme. The impietie be them committed is fo haynous and fo horrible, that as it is ane fact moft vyle and rare to be heard of within this realme, and principallie within the bowells of this citie, fo fould we think ourfelves guiltie in the famein, if negligentlie, or yet for worldlie feare, we paffe it over with filence; and therfor gour Grace may not think that we requyre any thing, whill that we crave oppin malefactors condignely to be punifhed, but that whilk God hes commandit us to crave, and hes als commandit gour Grace to give to every ane of gour fubiects; for be

this linke hes God knitt together the prince and the peiple, that as he commands honour, feare, and obedience, to be givin to the powers eftablished be him, fwa does he in expresse words command and declare what thing the prince aweth unto the fubiects, to witt, that as he is the minister of God, bearing the fword for vengeance to be takin on evill doers, and for the defence of peaceable and quyet men, fwa ought he to draw the fame without all partialitie fwa oft as he is in Godis name requyrit therto. Seeing fo it is, Madame, that this cryme fo recentlie committed, and that in the eyes of your heale realme now prefentlie affembled, is to haynous, for who heirtofoir have heard within the bowells of Edinburgh, zetts and dures under filence of night bruifit up, houfes rypeit and that with hoftilitie, feiking ane woman as appeirit to oppreffe her, feing we fay that this cryme is fo haynous, that all godlie men feare not only Godis fair difpleafure to fall upon gow and gour heale realme, but also that fick libertie breid contempt, and in the end feditioun, if remeid in tyme be not gudlie provydeit, whilk in our judgement is impoffible, if fevere punishment be not execute for the cryme committed: Therfor we most humblie beseik zour Grace, that all affectioun laid afyde, ze declare zour felfe fo upright in this cafe, that ze may give evident demonstration to all zour subjectis, that the fear of God, joynit with the love of the commoun tranquillitie, have principall feat and dominion in gour G. heart. This forder, Madame, of confcience we fpeake, that as gour Grace in Godis name does crave of us obedience, whilk to render in all things lawfull we are most willing, fwa in the famein name doe we, the haill profeffours of Christs Evangell within this realme, crave of zou, and of gour counfell, tharp punithment of this cryme; and for performance therof, that without all delay the principall actors of this most havnous cryme, and the perfewars of this intendit villany, may be callit befor the Cheife Juffice of this realme, to fuffer ane affyfe, and to be punishit according to the lawes of the famein, and gour Graces ansuer we most humblie befeik.] R. K.

A. D. M.D.LXII.

THE Convention of the Kirk of Scotland, gatherit in Edinburgh, the penult day of Junij 1562, in the whilk were prefent the Superintendents, Minifters, and Commissionars afterwritten.

Superintendents.

Maifters Johne Spotifwood of Lauthiane, John Wynrhame of Fyffe, John Willock of Glafgow, Johne Arefkine of Dun of Angus, Johne Carfwell of Argyle.

Ministers and Commissionars.

Johne Knox minister of Edinburgh, James Barron and Edward Hope, commissionars, James Zong, Mr David Lindesay minister at Leith, Patrick Cockburne and Johne Broun, commissioners, Mr John Craig minister at Halierudehouse, John Hart and William Oswald, commisfionars, William Harlaw minister of St Cuthbert's kirk, Johne Burne minister of Muffilbrugh, Mr Thomas Cranstoun minister at Tranent, Alexander Forrefter minister at Libbertoun, Mr George Fuird minifter of Dummanie, Mr David Weymis minister of Ratho, David Cunninghame minister of Lanerick, James Walker minister of Steinstoun, Paul Methven minister of Jedbrugh, Mr George Hay minister at Eddilftoun, Chriftopher Gudman minister at St Androes, Mr George Leflie minister at Straithmiglow, Richard Melvill minister at Inchbraock and Maritoun, Johne Douglas of Pumfrestoun and John Dowglas in Howden, commissioners of the kirk of Calder, the laird of Spot commissioner for Dunbar, and diverse in the Merse, James Fleyming elder and commissioner of Glasgow, the laird of Lye comissionar of Lanerick, the laird of Barre comiffionar of Kyle, Johne Cathcart of Cariltoun comifionar of Carrick, Mr Robert Pont elder and comiffionar of St Androes, Thomas Scott of Hayning comiffionar for Selcraig and Melros.



The whilk day the forenameit conveinit in Mr Hendrie Lands houfe, and after prayer, the heids and articles following were treated.

That unitie of doctrine may be retained among the ministers, that errours may be avoydit, that maners may be reformed, vyce punished without exception of perfons, and swa that vertue and knowledge may be universally planted through this realme.

Becaufe the lyves of minifters aught to be fick as therby uthers may be provockit to godlines, it becomes them firft to be tryed; and therfor, after the tryall of the fuperintendents, if any man have to accufe them in life, doctrine, or execution of their office, the elders of every kirk man be chargeit in Gods behalfe, to declare there confcience of there minifters, tuiching there doctrine, lyfe, manners and converfation. If any be accufed and convict of any notable cryme, he muft be fubiect to the cenfure of the kirk, and fuffer punifhment and admonition as they fall pronounce.

After the minifters, the elders of every kirk must be tryed, if any hes to lay to the charge of any of them. The accused, whether he be minister or elder, aught to be removed out of the affembly whill his cause be tryit; if he be convict, he can have no vote whill the kirk receive fatisfactioun.

After tryall be tane of the haile, then man every fuperintendent, with the minifters and elders within his dyocie, expone to the kirk the flate of the kirk among them, note the offences and crymes that they know, to the end that the whole may devyfe fome wholefome remeid, or at leaft make fupplicatioun to the fuperiour powers for the famein, and leaft that confufioun fhould happin through rafhnes and haftines, lotes wald be caftin what dyocie fhould firft be heard, what fecondlie, and fwa foorth of the reft.

[It was ordained, that if ministers be difficult to fuperintendents in any thing belonging to edification, they must be fubject to correction.

It was ordained, that a charge fhould pais from every fuperintendent to all minifters within the bounds, to warn thair kirks of the order taken; to wit, that the faid fuperintendents, minifters, elders, and deacons doe willingly fubject themfelves to difcipline; and if any man have any thing to lay juftly to thair charge, that they doe the fame at the next Affembly, which is to be holden in December, and that no minifter leave his flocke for coming to the faid affembly, except he have complaints to make, or elfe be complained on, or at leaft be warned thairto be the fuperintendent.] C.

1562.

The fecond Seffioun haldin the laft day of Junij 1562.

[It was answered by the Affembly to the petition of Mr Alexander Gordon, anent the fuperintendentship of Galloway, first, that they understand not how he hath any nomination or prefentation, either be the Lords of Secret Counfell or province of Galloway. Secondly, Albeit he had prefentation of the lords, yet he has not observed the order keeped in the election of fuperintendents, and therfor cannot acknowledge him for a fuperintendent lawfully called for the prefent, but offered unto him their aid and affistance, if the kirks of Galloway shall fuit, and the lords prefent; and requireth that before he depart, he fubscribe the Book of Discipline. Farther, it was concluded that letters should be fent to the kirks of Galloway to learn whither they required any superintendent or not, and whom they required.] C.

It is concludit be the haill ministers affemblit, that all ministers falbe fubject to ther fuperintendents in all lawfull admonitiouns, as is preferyvit alfweill in the Booke of Difcipline as in the electioun of fuperintendents.

[That fo many minifters as have been accepted of their kirks, after triall offered and liberty granted to them to receive or refuse, shall remain as lawfull ministers, unless from that time they have been found criminal in life or doctrine; and that such as ferve in the kirks without publick and free admission, it shall be free for the kirks to receive or refuse them, as they be able to render the cause why they refuse.

That the examination of all thefe who have not been examined already fhall be in the prefence of the fuperintendent, and of the beft reformed kirk within his bounds neareft the place where the minister is to be established; providing always that the judgement of the best learned being prefent be fought in the examination and admission, and that he who shall be for admitted shall not be removed, according to the order of the Book of Discipline.] C.

That fuperintendents take count what bookes every minister hes in ftore in the tyme of their visitation, and how the faid minister, and every ane of them, does profite from tyme to tyme in reiding and fludying the famein.

[The Affembly ordained the fuperintendent of Lothian to fummond Michael Smith, pretended minister of Strabroke, to purge himfelf of certain crimes laid and to be laid to his charge; and Mr George Hepburn, parfon of Hauch, to anfwer to fuch things as fhall be laid to his charge.

The flander raifed upon Mr Robert Hamilton, minister of Hamiltoun, was remitted to the tryal of the fuperintendent of Glafgow, to remove him out of the ministry if he thought expedient.

The Affembly decerned letters to be directed to the elders, deacons and whole kirk of Crail, to require them, as they would answer in the prefence of God, to fignify to the Affembly with all diligence, whither Mr John Melvill thair minister was accused be the whole kirk, or be any privat faction; whither the whole kirk requireth his removal, or the most part, or only fome particular perfores.] C.

The thrid Seffion haldin the first of Julij 1562.

It is concludit that the minifter fall require his elders and every ane of them to affift him in all his lawfull affemblies; in the whilk if they be fund negligent, then fall he proceid to all admonitiouns, according to the rule of Chryft; whilk if they or any of them obey not, then fall the minifter, with fo many of the kirk as will fubfcryve with him, notifie the matter to the fuperintendent, and if he be this can profite nothing, that then be his advyfe the inobedient be pronounced excommunicat; and the magiftrate fubiect to the rule of Chryft be not exeimed fra the famein punifhment, being fund guiltie or inobedient.

[Touching perfons to be nominat to kirks, that nane be admitted without the nomination of the people, and due examination and admiffion of the fuperintendent; and who have been otherwayes intrufed since the geir 1558, to make fupplication for their provision according to the forefaid act.

After the minifters, exhorters, and readers had complained of the fmalness of their flipends, it was concluded, that every ane of them should give in their particular complaint to their superintendents, showing as well the valour of their stipend, as why they cannot live reasonably thairupon, that the Assembly may make supplication to the Quenis Grace and Counfell for redress of the same; and this is to be done before the last day of September next to come.

And in like manner, becaus many ministers complain of not payment of their flipends, in default of the third of divers perfons given be the Quenis Grace to thele who are in pofferfion of the kirks prefently, it was thought good to require of her Highnels and Counfell, that order might be taken how the faid complainers might be payed.

Alfwa in confideration that the ministry in certain burrowes complained for want of their flipends allowed unto them, because of the smallers of the third part of the teinds given to her Highness pertaining to the saids burrowes, it was thought good to crave of her Majesty and Counsel how the faids ministers should be fustained.] C.

To make fupplication to the hier powers for the manifes and aikers to minifters to dwell in, according to the Booke of Difcipline, and the kirks to be repairit that are decayit, conforme to the act of the Lords of the Secreit Counfell pronouncit before the Quenis Graces hame comeing.

[In like manner, to prefer fupplication for the poor and their fupport; for maintainance of fchools for infruction of the gouth in every parifh; and the fame to be taken of the twa part of the teinds, and within burrows of the annual rents, and other fuch things as before ferved to idolatrie.

The 4th Seffion haldin the 2d day of July.

At the defire of the Affembly, compeared Mr John Sharp, and after long reafoning be the faid Mr John, it was afked whither he would ferve in the kirk of God in fuch place as the Affembly would place him into. He anfwered, he was content to beftow the gifts he had to the comfort of the kirk of God; but for fo much as the charge required the preaching of the Evangel and ministration of the facraments, the confideration of his prefent ignorance in the Scriptures, could not accept the fame till the time of farther knowledge. The Affembly finding him able to preach the word and minister the facraments, as he had done before times, charged him to reenter to the ministry, the place where he fhould minister being referved to farther deliberation.

.

It was ordained that Mr Craig fhould be joined with Mr Knox in the miniftry of Edinburgh; that Mr James Greg fhould affift the fuperintendent of Glafgow till Michaelmafs next to come, and thereafter to teach in the parifhes belonging to the Lord Arefkine, till the next Affembly.

Mr George Hay the fuperintendent of Glafgow, Mr Robert Hamilton minister of Machline and Uchiltrie, were appointed to preach in the un-

С

planted kirks of Carick fucceflively one after another monthly till the next Affembly.

Mr James Pont was appointed to minister the word and facraments in Melrofs till the next Affembly; Mr Robert Pont appointed to minister till the next Affembly in Dumblane.] C.

The fyft Seffioun, haldin at Edinburgh the 3d of Julij 1562.

[David Forreft was requefted to take on the Ministrie.] C.

The haill kirks appoints and defcernes Mr John Sharp and Robert Wilfon to minister in sik kirks as falbe thoght good be the kirk.

The faxt Seffioun, 4 July 1562.

[It was concludit that Mr John Sharp fhould reenter in the ministrie, and to ferve in the kirk whilk the fuperintendent of Lothian fhould appoint, and if he refused, that the centures of the kirk be execute against him.

David Forrest's answer was referred to the superintendent of Lothian and kirk of Edinburgh; Mr Patrick Cockburn, Mr Thomas Hepburne, Mr David Lindsay, or elfe Mr John Craig, were appointed to teach in the unplanted kirks of the Merce thair month by course.

John Dowglafs of Pumferfton, complaining in name of the kirk of Calder, that they are defrauded divers times of the preaching of the word, fince their minifter was elected fuperintendent of Lothian, defired the faid fuperintendent to be reftored to them again, or fome qualified minifter to be provided to them. It was anfwered, the profit of many kirks was to be preferred to the profit of one particular, and that the kirk of Calder fhould either be occupyed be himfelf, or be fome other qualified perfon in his abfence, which could not be otherways helped in this rarity of the miniftry, and that they fhould have complained when the publick edict was fet furth 20 days before his admiflion.

The Affembly being informed that Mr David Spenfe gave inftitution, by vertue of the Popes bulls, to Mr Robert Auchinmouty, of the prebendry of Ruffell, the 25 of June laft by paft, ordained that the fuperintendents of Fife and Lothian take order refpective with the forefaid perfons, and to informe the Juffice Clerk, to call them to particular diets for breaking of the Quenis acts, if they find the matter clearly tryed, and that the fuperintendent of Lothian fignify the matter to the Duke.] C.

Touching the removeing of idolatrie, the kirk now as of befoir, concludes humble fupplication to be givin in to her Hienes; but the maner how, they have referrit to further confultation of the godly of her Majeflies fecreit counfell.

Item, That fupplication be made to her Hienes for punifhing of all vyces commanded be the law of God to be punifhed, and get not commandit to be punifhed be the law of the realme; viz. blafphemie of Godis name, contempt of his word and facraments, profanation of the famein be fik as were not lawfullie callit to the miniftration thereof, perjurie and takeing of the name of God commonly in vaine, breakers of the Sabbath day in keiping of commoun mercatts, adulterie, fornication, filthie talking; and further, that punifhment be exactit upon the tranfgreffours of the laft proclamation made agains maffe mongers or heirars.

[Item, that fuit be made to the Juffice Clerk, for order to be taken with Mr William Scott of Balwery, for difobedience to the fuperintendent of Fife, and Mr James M'Verit in Bute, for difobedience to the fuperintendent of Argyle.

Item, that fupplication be made to the fecret counfell, for affiftance of the fuperintendent of Angus to vifit the fherifdoms of Aberdeen and Bamf, according to the commission given to him be the Affembly in December laft by paft. This Affembly joined to him as affociats Mr Christopher Gudman and Mr John Row.] C.

Anent the actiouns of divorcements, to make fupplicatioun to the fecreit counfell, that either they give up univerfallie the judgement of divorce to the kirk and their feffiouns, or els to eftablish men of good lyves, knowledge and judgement, to take the order thereof; provyding alwayes that the faids Lords make provisioun and ordinance how the guiltie perfons divorced falbe punished.

.

[The tenour of the Supplicatioun which was to be prefented to the Quenis Majefty and her Counfell was red in oppin audience of the Affemblie and approved as followeth :--- To the Quenis Majeftie, and her most honorable Privie Counfaill, the Superintendents and Ministers of the Evangell of Jefus Christ within this Realme, togidder with the Commissionars of the haill Kirk, defyre Grace and Peace from God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, with the Spirit of righteous judgment.

Having in mynd that fearfull fentence, pronunced by the eternall God againft the watchmen that fee the fworde of Gods punifhment approche, and do not in plane words forewarne the people, yea, the princes and rewlars, that they may repent, we cannot bot fignifie unto your Hienes and Counfaill, that the ftate of this realme is fik for this prefent, that unlefs redrefs and remedie be fchortly provyded, that Godis hand cannot long fpair in his angre, to flryke the head and the taill; the inobedient prince and finful people: For as God is unchangeable and trew, fo must he punifch in thefe our dayes, the grevous finnes quhilk befoir we reid he hes punifched in all ages, efter that he hes long called for repentance and none is fchawn.

And that your Grace and Counfall may understand quhat be the things we defyre to be reformed, we will begin at that quhilk we affuredly know to be the fontane and fpring of uther evils that now abound in this realme, to wit, that idoll and baftard fervice of God, the Mefs. The fountain we call it of all impietie, not only becaus manie tak bauldnes to fin by reafone of that opinion quhilk they have conceaved of that Idoll, to wit, that by the vertew of it they get remiffion of thair finnes, but also becaus that under the color of the Mefs, ar hoores, adulterars, drunkards, blafphemars of God, of his holie Word and Sacraments, and fik uther manifeft malefactours, mainteyned and defended; for let any Meff-faver, or earneft manteyner thairof be deprehended in any of the forenamed crymes, na executioun can be had, for all is done in hatrent of his religioun, and fo ar wicked men permitted to live wickedlie, clocked and defended by that odious Idoll. Bot fuppoling that the Mels wer occasioun of na lik evills, yct in the felf it is fo odious in Gods prefens, that we cannot ceas with

all inftance to defyre the removing of the fame, alfweill from yourfelf as from all uthers within this Realme, tacking heavin and eirth, yea, and your own conficience to record, that the obfinat manteynance of that Idoll fall in the end be to you deftructioun of faull and body.

If your Majefty demand, quhy that now we ar more erneft then we have bene heirtofore; We answer, (our former filence no ways excuised) becaus we find us fruftrat of our hope and expectatioun; duhilk was, that in proceffe of tyme your Graces hart fould have bene mollifyed, fo far as that ye wald have hard the publict doctrine taught within this Realme; by the quhilk, our farther hope was, that Gods Halie Spirit fould fo have moved your hairt, that ye wald have fuffered your religioun (quhilk before God is nothing bot abominatioun and vanitie) to have bene tryed by the trew tuich-ftane, the written word of God; and that your Grace finding it to have no ground nor foundatioun in the fame, fuld have gevin that glory unto God, that ye wald have prefered his treuth unto your own preconceaved vain opinion, of guhat antiquitie that ever it hes Quhareof we in a pairt now difappointed, can no longer keape bene. filence, unlefs we wald mak our felfis criminall befoir God of your blude, perifching in your own iniquitie; for we planely admonifche you of the dangers to cum.

The fecound that we requyre, is punifchment of horibill vices, fick as ar adultery, fornicatioun, oppin horedome, blafphemy, contempt of God, of his Word and Sacraments; quhilks in this Realme, for lack of punifchment, do even now fa abound, that fin is reputed to be no fin. And thairfore, as that we fee the prefent fignes of Gods wrayth now manifeftly appear, fo do we forewarne, that he will ftryke, or it be long, if his law without punifchment be permitted thus manifeftly to be contemned. If any object, that punifchment cannot be commanded to be executed without a Parliament; we anfwer, that the eternall God in his Parliament hes pronunced death to be the punifchment for adulterie and for blafphemie; quhofe acts if ye put not to executioun (feeing that Kings ar but his lieutenants, having no power to give lyfe, quhare he commands death) as that he will repute you, and all uthers that fofter vice, patrons of impietie, fo will he not faill to punifch you for neglecting of his judgements.

Our third request concernes the pure, quho be of thre forts : The pure laborars of the ground ; the pure defolate beggars, orphelins, widowes, and ftrangears; and the pure minifters of Chrift Jefus his halie Evangell, quhilk all ar fo cruelly entreated by this laft pretended ordour takin for fuftentatioun of minifters, that thair latter mifery far furmounteth the former; for now the pure laborars of the ground ar fo opprefied by the cruelty of those that pay thair thrid, that thay for the most pairt advance upon the pure, quhatfoever they pay to the Quene, or to any uther. As for the very indigent and pure, to quhom God commandes a fuftentatioun to be provyded off the teyndes, they are fo defpysed, that it is a wonder that the fone giveth lycht and heat unto the earth, quhare Gods name is fo frequently called upoun, and no mercy (according to his comandements) fchawin to his creatures.

And as for the ministers, thair livings are fo appoynted, that the most pairt fall live but a beggars lyfe. And all cometh of that impiety, that the ydle bellies of Chrifts enemies mon be fed in thair former delicacy. We dar not conceill from your Grace and Honours our confcience, quhilk is this, That neyther by the law of God, neyther yet by any just law of man, is any thing dew unto thame, quho now most cruelly do exact off the pure and riche, the two pairts of thair benefices, as they call thame. And thairfore we most humilly requyre, that some uther ordour be takin with thame, nor that they be fet up agane to impyre above the peple of God, eyther yet above any fubject within this realme; for we fear that fik ulurpatioun to thair formare flate, be nether in the end pleafing to thamefelves, nor profitable to thame that wald place thame in that tyranny. lf any think that a competent living is to be alligned to thame, we repugne not, provyded that the labourars of the ground be not oppreffed, the pure be not utterly neglected, and the ministers of the word fo fcharply entreated as now they ar. And fynalie, that those ydle bellies, quho by law can crave nothing, fall confess that they receive thair fustentatioun, not of debt, bot as of benevolence. Our humble request is thairfore, that fome fuddane ordour may be takin, that the pure labourars may find fome relief, and that in every parochin fome portioun of the teynds may be affigned to the fustentatioun of the pure within the fame. And lykwyfe that fum publict relief may be provyded for the pure within burghis, that collectors may be appoynted to gather, and right fchairp countes may be taken, alfweill of thair receat as of thair delyverance. The farther confideratioun to be had to our ministers, we in fum pairt remitt to your wifdomes, and unto thair particular complaints.

Our fourt petitioun is for the manfes, yairds and gleibs juftly apperteining to the minifters, without the quhilk it is impoffible unto thame quyetly to ferve thair charges; and thairfore we defyre that ordour be takin thairintill without delay.

Our fyft concerneth the inobedience of certane wicked perfones, who not only truble, and have trubled minifters within thair functiouns, bot alfo difobey the fuperintendents in thair vilitatioun; quhareof we humblie crave remedy; quhilk we do not fa mekle for any fear that we and our minifters have of the papiftes, bot for the love we bear to the commone tranquillity. For this we cannot hyd from your Majeftie and counfaill, that if the papifts think to triumph quhare they may, and to do quhat they lift, quhare thair is not a pairtie able to refift thame, that fum will think, that the godly mon begin quhare they left, quho heirtofore have borne all things patiently, in hope that lawes fuld have brydled the wicked; quhareof if they be fruftrat, (albeit that nothing be more odious to thame then tumults and domefticall difcords) yet will men attempt the uttermoft, befoir that in thair awn eyes they behold that hous of God demolifched, quhilk with travell and danger God hath within this realme erected by thame.

Laft, we defyre that fick as have receaved remifioun of thair thriddes, be compelled to fuftene the ministerie within thair boundes, or els we forwarne your Grace and counfaill, that we feir that the peple fall retene the haill in thair hands, untill fick tyme as thair minifters be sufficiently provyded. We farder defyre the kirks to be repared according to an act fett forth by the Lords of the Secret Counfaill, befor your Majefties arryvall in this country: That juges be appoynted to hear the caufes of divorcement; for the kirk can no longer fuftene that burthen, especialie becaus thair is no punifchment for the offendars: That fayers and hearers of mefs, prophaners of the facraments, fik as have entered into benefices be the Paipes bulles, and fick uther tranfgreffors of the law maid at your Graces arryvall within this realme, may be feverely punifched; for els men will think that thair is no treuth ment in making of fik lawes. Farther, we maift humely defyre of your Grace and Honorabill Counfaill, a refolute anfwer to every ane of the heades forewritten, that the fame being knawn, we may fumquhat fatiffie fik as be grevoully offended at manifeft iniquity now maintyned, at oppreffioun under pretext of law done against the pure, and at the rebellious difobedience of many wicked perfons againft Gods word and holy ordinance.

God the Father of our Lord Jefus Chrift, fo reull your hairtes, and direct your Grace and Counfaills jugements by the dytament and illuminatioun of his Holie Spirit, that ye may anfwer fo as that your confciences may be abfolved in the prefence of that rychteous Juge, the Lord Jefus; and then we doubt not bot ye yourfelves fall find felicity, and this pure realme, that lang hes bene oppreffed by wicked men, fall injoy tranquillitie and reft, with the trew knowledge of God.] K. C.

• • • • • •

And fwa diffolves this Affemblie, and appointit to conveine again the xxv of December nixt to cum in Edinburgh.

Sic fubscribitur,

JOHNE GRAY.

A. D. M.D.LXII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk of Scotland conveniit at Edinburgh the xxv of December 1562; in the whilk were prefent the Superintendents, Minifters and Commissionars.

The whilk day the foirnameit affembleit in the auld Counfell houfe. John Knox minister of Edinburgh callit upon Goddis name for the affistance of his holie spirit.

[Mr Robert Cumming fchoolmafter of Arbrothe was complained upon be the Laird of Dun Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, for infecting the youth committed to his charge with idolatrie. C.]

Seffio 2^a haldin the 28 of the faid month.

[According to the order takin at the laft Affemblie, becaus the Superintendent of Lowthian was ablent who fould firft have been tryed, the Superintendent of Fife was removed, and the ministeris and commissioneris of the faid diocie who wer prefent for the time wer required if they or any of them had any thing to lay to his charge touching his manneris, converfatioun, doctrine, and executioun of his office, that they would declair it. It wes murmurit be findrie ministeris, that he wes somewhat flack in his visitatiounis, and remanit not at the kirkis for ordering such things as wer necessary for the some in excommunication, fharper nor became him in making acts for payment of some final tithes.

The Superintendent of Angus wes removed next. It wes laid to his charge, that there wer manie popifhe preiftis, unabill and of wicked life, admitted to reading at kirkis within his diocie. 2. That some goung men wer rafhlie admitted to the miniftrie, and to be exhortaris, without fuch trial and examinatioun as ar required in the Book of Difcipline. 3. That gentilmen of vitious lives wer chofen to be elderis in divers kirkis. 4. That fundrie ministeris under his jurifdictioun remanit not at thair kirkis, visit not the seik in thair extremitie, and alsu that the gouth is not instructed. 5. That some ministeris come ouer lait to the kirkis wher they fould preach on the Lordis day, so that the peopill doe wearie staying upon thaim, and incontinent the series ended, they depart. 6. That the ministeris refort not to the exercise, according to the order set down in the Book of Discipline.

The Superintendent, after he came in again, rendered up the Commission he received from the Affemblie for visiting the North, and establishing ministers, elders and deacons in the kirk.

Thereafter the minifters of Fife wer removed, and the Superintendent and Commiffioners wer required to declair what they knew to be laid to their charge. Then the minifters of Mernes and Angus wer removed and tryed. Then the Superintendent of Lothian, now being prefent, was removed and tryed. It was required be the Commiffionars of Edinburgh, that he wold fometimes preache in their Kirks, as the principall roume within his Jurifdiction : and others required, that he wold vilite Muffilburgh and Stirling oftener. Thereafter the Minifters of Lowthiane and Stirling-fhire war removed and tried.

It was concluded, That the Superintendent fall caufe prefent the names of Minifters, Exhorters and Readers, to the Lords appointed be the Queen's Majeftie for alligning of their Stipends, and that in thir prefentations be fpecified the entrie of these that ar prefented, to be at Allhallowmes, Lambmes, Candlemes or Beltan, togither with the yere of God, that they may receive payment at the terme after their entrie, and fua furthe quarterlie. And if it fall happen that anie Minister, Exhorter or Reader depart at the pleafure of God, the intrant fall receive payment pro rata servitii; that the executors of the defunct fall receive payment for the time he hath ferved : And this order to be observed hereafter. Anent the fustentation of the ministers, exhortars and reidars within burrowes, my Lord Controller requyrit the haill comiffioners of burrowes prefentlie conveinit at this affemblie, that they wold fignifie unto him by word or write within ane competent space, what releife they wold make to the suftentation of the minifters forfaid, in refpect that they were befor burthened with diverfe charges for uphalding of fick as called themfelves ministers in the abused kirk. C.7

· · ·

the second secon

The kirk prefentlie affemblit ordaines that inhibition falbe made to all and fundrie perfons now ferving in the ministrie, who hes entrit being flanderous befor in doctrine hes not fatisfied the kirk. Secondlie, that hes not bein prefented be the peiple or ane pairt thereof to the fuperintendent, and he after examination and tryall hes not appointed them to their charges, and this act to have ftrength as well against them that are callit bifchops as uthers pretending to any ministrie within the kirk: FAnd ordaineth the fame act to be promulgat be the fuperintendents in their diocies; and where there ar not fuperintendents, be commissioners fent from the Affemblie, the copie thereof to be affixed upon the principall kirk-doores. And if anie perfon, after inhibition made, contemptuouflie continue in his ministrie, the Assemblie ordaines to proceed against him be cenfures, to excommunication, unlefs be his letters to the commiffioners, or nixt fuperintendent, he give fignification of his obedience, and promife to accept the fame charge according as they fall command him. And in that cafe the Affemblie decerned, that with libertie and freedom of confcience, and also without danger of the former paine, he may continue in his ministrie till the nixt Affemblie; at which time it is ordained, that they prefent themfelves before the Affemblie. And that this act comprehend alfo exhorters and readers.

Becaus it is complained, That the north countrie for the molt part was defitute of minifters, and that the order of the election and admiffion of the fuperintendent of Aberdeen was not putt in execution; the Affemblie appointed Mr George Hay, Mr Johne Row and Adam Heriot, to be proponed in lites to the faid kirk, and edicts to pass furth thereupon with all expedition; and committed the charge of inauguration of the perion elected, to the Superintendents of Fyse and Angus, and fuche learned men as they fall chose; and appointed the kirk of Old Aberdeen to be the place of admission. And in case ather Mr Johne Row or Adam Heriot falbe elected to the faid office, the Affemblie nominat Mr James Wilkie, Patrick Couffon and Robert Hamilton, to be proponed in lites to the kirks deftitute of their ministrie.

A commission was given to Mr Johne Hepburne Minister of Brechin, to pass to Murray, and there to preache the gospell; and if it fall chance that

1562

he fall find anie qualified perfons apt to be minifters, exhorters or readers, that he fend them to the fuperintendent to be appointed for Aberdeen and Bamf, to be tried, and admitted to their offices refpectivé: And it was ordained this commiffion fould endure till the nixt Affemblie.

David Forreft, notwithftanding he objected his owne inabilitie, was charged by the whole Affemblie, as he wold avoide difobedience to their voices, without farther delay, to addreffe himfelf to enter in the minifirie where he falbe appointed, feing it was knowen fufficientlie that he was able for that function. He and Mr Patrick Cockburne war proponed in lites for the Superintendentship of Jedburgh. It was decerned, that edicts fould be fett furth for their admiffion against the first Lord's day of Marche nixt to come in the kirk of Jedburgh. The fuperintendent of Lowthiane, Mr Knox, and fuch other learned men as they fould choofe to affift them, war appointed to inaugurate the perfon elected.

For the planting to kirks in the Shirefdoms of Dumfries, Galloway and Nithifdaill, and the reft of the Weft Daills, the Affemblie nominat in lites for the Superintendentfhip, Mr Alexander Gordon entituled Bifhop of Galloway, and Mr Robert Pont minifter of Dunkell : Ordained edicts to be fett furth for the admiffion upon the laft Lords day of April, and appointed the Superintendent of Glafgow, Mr Knox minifter of Edinburgh, Mr Robert Hamilton minifter of Vchiltrie and Mauchlin, and other learned men, to be prefent at the inauguration of the perfon elected; the place of admiffion to be the parifh-kirk of Drumfries. In the meane tyme the Affemblie giveth commiffion to Mr Alexander to admitt minifters, exhorters and readers, and to doe fuch other things as war before accuftomed in planting of kirks. C.]

Mr Archibald Keith, minister of Logie and Balmerinoch, was discernit be the Kirk to be translated fra the forsaids kirks to sick place as where his stipend fould be more aboundantlie givin him, in case he be not reasonablie fatisfiet be the Lords appointit to modifie the ministers stipends, provydit. that he change not at his awin privat opinion; but to have therein the judgement and appointment of the Kirk, who sall give there judgement heirin or this Atlemblie be diffolved.

Sellioun 4, haldin the 30 day of December 1562.

[Commission was given to Mr Knox to goe to Jedburgh, and to take triell upon the thrid day of Januarie nixt to come, of the flander raifed againft Paul Methven late minister of the faid burgh; and after triell, to report to the feffion or confistorie of the kirk of Edinburgh, to whom, with the Superintendent of Lowthianc, the Affemblie giveth power to differene, and pronounce fentence. C.]

The kirk prefentlie affemblit gives power to every fuperintendent within there awin bounds, in there affemblies fynodall, with confent of the maift pairt of the elders and minifters of kirks, to tranflate minifters fra ane kirk to another, as they fall confider the neceffitie, and in lyke maner charges the minifter fa tranflated to obey the voice and comandement of the fuperintendent.

And ordains farther, that the fuperintendents appoint there Synodall Affemblies twyce in the geir, to witt, in the moneths of Apryle and October, on fick dayes within the faids moneths as the fuperintendent fall thinke good; and that they give fufficient advertifement to the particular kirks, that the minister with ane elder or deacon may repaire toward the place appointed be the fuperintendents at the day that falbe affixed be them, to confult upon the comon affaires of there diocies.

[Some minifters war appointed for particular places; Mr James Pont for my Lord Arefkine, Mr James Foullis for Dunkell, Mr James Wilkie, or Mr Patrick Coufton, if he be not cholen for St Johnfton, for Aberdeen; Mr Robert Hamilton for Hamilton, Mr Johne Keith to be placed by the Superintendent of Aberdeen in Buchan, Mr Robert Narne for Deir, Mr Arthure Forbefe to be placed at the difcretion of the Superintendent of Fyfe and Rector of St Andrews, Mr James Greg for Carict, if the Lord Arefkine could be moved to confent. C.]

Seffio 5th, haldin the laft of December 1562.

The Kirk gives comillioun to the Superintendents of Angus, Lowthiane, Glafgow and Fyfe, with David Forrester, to travell with the Lords of Secreit Counsell to know what causes fall come in judgement to the kirk, and what ordour of execution falbe tane therein.

1

[Item, To travell for abolifhing of mercats holding upon the Lord's day throughout the realme. Item, Commission given to Mr Knox to make fupplication both by word and writt to the Queen's Majestie, for support of the poore.

Notwithstanding of the nomination of fuperintendents for Aberdeen, Bamf, Jedburgh and Dumfries, made before in the thrid fession, the Assemblie remitted farther advisement and nomination of the persons to the Lords of Secreit Counsiell, providing the days appointed for the admission be not altered. C.]

It is concludit that ane uniforme ordour falbe takin or keipit in the administratioun of the Sacraments and folemnization of mariages and burialls of the dead, according to the Booke of Geneva.

Attour, ordains the communion to be ministrat four tymes in the zeir within burrowes, and twyfe in the zeir to landwart.

[The fuperintendents war appointed to confer with the Lords of Secreit Counfell, anent the charges to be beftowed for the elements at the Lord's Supper. C.]

For fameikle as it was heavilie lamentit be the maift pairt of the minifters, that they can have no dwelling places at there kirks, becaufe the manfles are either deteinit be the perfons or vicars of the famein, or els fett in few or otherwayes to gentlemen: The Clerk Register and Juffice Clerk defyre the fuperintendents to fignifie to the Clerk of the Rentales where the faids manfles are, and in what countrey, to the effect that the faids manfles may be affignit to the Quenis G. thrid part, and therafter that the faids minifters compleinand may be ftaiked and helped to the famein, for there comoditie and remaining with there flocke.

Notwithstanding the proponeing and nominatioun of the fuperintendenta for Aberdeen, Bamfe, Jedbrucht and Dumfreis, appointed of befoir in the thrid feffioun, and the days appointit for electioun of the famein, the haill kirk remitts farder advyfement and nomination of the perfones to the Lords of the Secreit Counfell, provydeing alwayes that the days appointed for their electioun be not prolonged.

It is ordainit, that no minister nor others bearing office within the Kirk, take in hand to cognofice and decide in the actiouns of divorcement, except the fuperintendents, and they to whom they fall give fpeciall commission, and betwixt fpecial performs.

[After invocation of the name of God made be Maister Knox minister of Edinburgh, the Assemblie diffolved. C.]

A. D. M.D.LXIII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk of Scotland, conveinit and haldin at St Johnftoun, the xxv of Junij 1563. In the whilk were affemblit the Superintendents, Minifters and Comiffioners of the Kirk.

Prayer is made be Mafter Johne Willock, Superintendent of the Weft. Superintendents and ministers are tryed.

[The triell of the fuperintendent of Fyfe was delayed till the day following, at the defire of the minifters and commiffioners of Fyfe. Mr Alexander Gordon, ftiled Bifhop of Galloway, having gotten commiffion before to plant minifters, exhorters, readers, and other office-bearers requifite for a reformed kirk within the bounds of Galloway, was removed to be tried. The laird of Gairlies younger complained that the faid commiffioner had not miniftred juffice to Margaret Murrey, complaining upon her hufband Golfride Makculloch for none-adherence. Bot the commiffioner could not fatifie the Affemblie with anie fufficient excufe. C.]

Johne Knox minister of Edinburgh, having commission givin to him, and certain elders and deacons of the kirk of Edinbrugh, to take cougnitioun of the flander raisit agains Paul Methwen, late minister at Jedbrucht, anent adulterie committed be the faid Paul with ane

, his fervant, the faid Mr Knox declarit the haill caufe, what he had found in the foirfaid flander, viz. The faid Paul to have committed the faid abhominable cryme of adulterie, and therfor, with advyce of the Kirk of Edinburgh, fuperintendent of Lowthiane and collegues above mentroned, had removed him fra all miniftrie, and alfo excommunicat him; and five having put his faid commiflioun to execution, rendered up the fame to the General Affemblie, fra whom he received it.

Mr John Rütherfuird, principall of St Salvator's Colledge, complained that Mr John Balfour ufurpit the minifirie at Cultis, being unqualifiet to

. I difcharge the fame; and feeing the kirk pertainit to him as principall, he offerit himfelfe to minister according to the talent givin him be God. The Kirk heiring his complaint and offer, ordainit the faid Mr Johne to accept the office, who in prefens of the Affembly accepted the fame.

The faid day David Fergufone, minifter at Dumfermling, declared in the publick alfemblie, that he had fpokin Paul Methven, lately excommunicat, whom he fand verie forrowfull for his grievous offence committed be him in maner above rehearfed, and alfo fick repentance for the fame, that he wald underly whatfoever punifhment the kirk of God wald lay upon him, even if it were to lofe any member of his bodie, to fatiffie the fame. After long reafoning of the whole Affemblie of the faid repentance and offer reportit be the faid minifter, the Kirk condefcendit that the faid Paul fould have a comfortable anfuer; and attour that they in the meanetyme fould fpeake the Lords of the Privie Counfell theranent.

[Commillions war given to the bifhops of Galloway, Orknay and Catnefs, for the fpace of a yeere, to plant kirks, &c. within their owne bounds, and that the bifhop of Galloway haunt afweill the fhirefdome of Wigton as the flewartie of Kirkubrigh, reckoned to be within his owne bounds. It was ordained lykewayes, That qualified men fould be putt in election for a fuperintendentfhip in Teviotdaill, Nithifdaill, Annandaill and Selkirk, or that commiflion be given to fome qualified men for the yeere nixt to come, to plant kirks in the faid bounds; and in like manner to requeift the fecret counfell to provide for fuperintendents or commiffioners to plant kirks in the fouth parts. C.]

Seffio 2- haldin the 26 of June 1563.

The whilk day the Kirk pronouncit that no contract of mariage alledged to be made fecreitly, carnall copulatioun following, fall have faith in judgement in tyme comeing, untill the tyme that the contractors fuffer as breakers of good ordour and flanderers of the kirk; and thereafter that faith fall not be givin unto that promife, unto fick tyme as famous and unfufpected witneffes affirme the fame, or els the parties confefs it; and in cace that probation nor confefion follow not, that the faids offenders be punithit as fornicators.

Concerning the ordour of appellatioune, it is flatute and ordainit, that if

any perfon find himfelfe hurt be any fentence givin be any ministers, elders or deacons of the kirk, it falbe leifum to the partie fo hurt to appeale to the fuperintendent of the dyocie and his fynodall conventioun, within ten dayes nixt after; and the faid fuperintendent fall take cognitioun whither it was weill appealit or not, and give his fentence therupon; and if the partie get alledges him hurt be the fuperintendent and his conventioun, it falbe lawfull to appeale to the Generall Affemblie of the kirk immediately thereafter following, within ten dayes as of befoir, and the faid Affemblie to take cognitioun of the faid appellatioun, whither it was well appealed or not, and therafter to pronounce fentence therintill, fra the whilk it fall not be leifum to the faid pairtie to appeale, but the former fentence to have executioun according to the tenour of the famein. Item, If the appellant juftifie not his appellatioun befor the fuperintendent and his conventioun forfaid, that he fall imput ane paine upon the faid appellant, as he fall think good, above the expension to the partie; whilk paine falbe deliverit to the deacons of the kirk where the first feature was givin, to be diffributed to the poore. And in lyke manner, the Generall Affemblie finding it evill appealit be the faid partie fra the foirfaid fuperintendents and commifiuun, fall as of befoir impute ane paine arbitrall to be diffribute as faid is, together with the expenses to the partie, as is above specifiet.

33

The Lords, Comptroller, Juftice Clerk, and Clerk of Register, beand all prefent in the Assemblie, pronouncit to give letters gratis to all ministers requyreing the fame, and cause them to be execute upon the comptrollers expenses, to charge all them that has mansfers to delyver the fame to the ministers, or bigge ane sufficient house to them within fick a day as the parties fall delyre, under the paine of horneing, according to the act of Parliament lately made theranent.

Ordainit that fupplicatioune be made to the Queens Majeftie and fecreit counfell for unioun of kirks, that wher two or thrie are within two or thrie myles diftant, the fame to unite, and caufe the inhabitants to refort to ane of the faids kirks, to heir the word and receive the facraments; becaufe the fcarcenes of minifters permitts not every kirk to have a feverall minifter, and alfo the fmall number of fick parochines requyres not the famein.

Ordainit that the inftructioun of gouth be comittit to none within this realme, neither in universities nor without the famein, but to them that professed is true religioun now publicklie preached; and that fick as now occupie the places, not professing as faid is, be removed fra the famein, and to remember that fame ordour be made for the fuile itation of poore fcholers.

[Anent the execution of the Act of Parliament tuiching the repairing of kirks, it is thoght neceffar that letters, conforme to the faid act, be delivered to the Superintendents gratis; and that everie Superintendent tak confider what kirks within his bounds need reparation or re-edificing, and thereafter deliver the faids letters to the collectors of the thrids within the fame bounds, to be executed be an officer of armes at fuche kirks as falle needfull, and the Superintendent fall think good: And thereafter the faid collector fall deliver the faids letters, duelie executed, to the Superintendents forefaids, to the effect that they may, where the difobedience fall happen to be, crave remeed from the Lords of Secreit Counfell.

Commiffion was given to Mr Johne Hepburn, minister of Brechin, to plant ministers, exhorters, readers, elders, deacons, and other members requisite and needfull for a reformed kirk, in Murrey, Bamf, and the countreis adjacent, and to place schoolmasters. The like commission was given to Mr Robert Pont, to plant kirks in Invernesse, and to Mr Donald Monro, to doe the like within the bounds of Rosse, and to affist the bishop of Cathnes in preaching of the gospell, and planting of kirks; and these commissions war to endure onlie for a yeere.

Supplications ordained to be made to the fuperior powers, for conflituting judges in everie province, to heare the complaints of parties, alledging adulterie to be committed be the hufband or the wife, and the faid judges to take cognition in the mater, and punifche according to the Act of Parliament. Item, That when anie benefice fall vaike, qualified perfons may be prefented to the Superintendent of the province, where the benefice vaiketh, that they may be admitted in the places deflitute. Item, That where two or three kirks ar diftant two or three miles, they may be united, and the inhabitants caufed to refort to the faid kirks, to heare the word, and receave the facraments; becaus the rare number of minifters fuffereth not everie kirk to have a feverall minifter, and the fmalnes of the parifhes require not the fame. Item, For remitting the thrids, or a part thereof, to the bifhops appointed be the Affemblie to be commiffioners, to plant kirks within their owne bounds.

The Comptroller being prefent, was requefted to affume and affigne to himfelf fo much of the thrids of the benefices remitted by the Queene to the poffeffors, as may fufficientlie fuffaine the miniftrie; and to caule his collector to intromitt therewith, and distribute the same to the ministers, alweill for times bypast as to come. The Colledges and Kirks of Univerfities, whose thrids are remitted, not to be heirin comprehended; which he promised to doe. The comptroller, justice clerk and clerk register being present, promised to give letters gratis to all ministers requiring the same, and cause to be executed upon the comptroller's expenses, to charge all possible for a manifes to reftore the same to the ministers, or to build a sufficient house to them against a fett day, as the partie fall defire, under the paine of horning. C.]

Seffio 34 27 of June 1563.

inter a specification of the specific of the s

It is flatute and ordainit that no worke be fett forth in print, neither yet published in wryte, tuiching religioun or doctrine, untill fick tyme as it falbe prefentit to the fuperintendent of the dyocie, advyfeit and approyeit be him, and be fick as he fall call of the most learned within his bounds; and if they or anie of them doubt in any point, fo that they cannot refolve cleirly in the fame, they fall produce the faid worke to the Generall Affemblie of the kirk, wher ordour falbe tane tuiching the refolutioun of the faid doubt.

[Commission given to the fuperintendent of the West, to visite Nithisdaill, and plant kirks there for a yeere. To Mr Thomas Drummond, minister at Creich, and Johne Duncansone, minister of Stirline, conjunctim et divisim, for a yere, to plant kirks in Monteith.

The superintendents of Angus and Fyfe war defired to draw the townes of Dundie and Sainct Johnstone to agreement.

The fuperintendent of Lowthiane, the ministers, elders and deacons of the kirks of Edinburgh, conjunctim et divisim, Mr James Makgill, clerk of register, Sir Johne Spence of Condie, the Queenes advocate, Thomas Mackcalgeane, David Borthwike, Clement Littill, Richard Strang, or anie two of them, war appointed to take cognition of Mr Magnus Halcro and Margaret Sinclairs appellatioun from the bishop of Orknays fentence in a caule of divorce.

The Affemblie, after mature deliberation, and difcuffing of the articles, for the which proceedes war led, and fentence given be umquhill James, bilhop of Rotte, committioner to James, archbithop of Sanct Andrews, at Halyrudhous, the 26 of August 1584, against James Hammilton of Kincavell, shireff of Linlithgow, pronunced the faid articles to be good and godlie, and nawife hereticall; and fentence given be the faid James, bishop of Rosse, commissioner, to have been wrangoussile led, and given against the faid James, in pæna contumaciæ, and therefore to be casse and null, with all that followed thereupon, and he to be restored in integrum to his honour, fame, and dignitie.

The articles for which he was condemned war thefe, That umquhill Mr Patrik Hammilton died a good Chriftian and catholick man, howbeit he was condemned as an impenitent heretick, and burnt be them; and was content to die the fame death; that there is no purgatorie; that we ought not to pray for the deid; that man hath not free-will, as the papifts meane; that he uled the Lords prayer in the vulgar tongue publicitie; that he had books condemned and fulpected of herefie; that he contemned and caufed to contemne the preaching of preaching Friers, and fo furth.

Afternoone compeired James Gibb of Carruder, one of these who wer fummoned for their interest, to heare the faid articles to be approven. He protested whatsoever thing were done in this Affemblie in favours of James Hammilton of Kincavell, sheriff of Linlithgow, fould not be prejudiciall to him and his rights whatsoever. C.]

Sellio 4^{ta.} 28 of June 1563.

[Commiffion was given to Mr Gudman minister at Sanct Andrews, Williame Christefone minister at Dundie, Mr Williame Cock, Mr Williame Scott, and Mr John Douglas rector of the universitie, to take cognition of the complaint given in be the fuperintendent of Fyfe, against Mr George Leflie, minister of Strameglo, and to decide therein; and to notifie their fentence and decreitt to the fuperintendent of Angus. The fuperintendent of Fyfe had complained that he had not execute his fummons against fome perfons in Auchtermowtie, where he was also minister, and that he had not ministred the facraments fince December last bypaft. C.]

Ordaines that every fuperintendent within his awin jurifdictioun caufe warne the fhyres, townes, and paroch kirks, to fend ther comiffioners unto the Affemblies in tyme comeing, declareing unto them the tyme and place; and als that every fuperintendent convein the first day appointit for the Affemblie, under the paine of fourtie shillings, to be distribute to the poor without remission thereof.

[Mr Knox was requeifted to put in order the forme and maner of excommunication. He was requeifted be the fuperintendent of Angus to visite the North, and preach the word in these countries for a seasone, because the preaching of the word was precious in these places. C.]

.

.

чн. • • •

n (1997) - Antonio Anglistovici 1914 - Antonio Anglistovici 1917 - Anglistovici (1917) - A

4

A.D. M.D.LXIII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveinit at Edinburgh, the xxv of December 1563, in the New Tolbuith; the exhortatioun and prayer made be Johne Willock. In the whilk were prefent James duk of Chatelerault, Archibald erle of Argyle, James erle of Murray, James erle of Mortoun, William erle Marfchell, Alexander erle of Glencarne, Williame Metland of Leithingtoun, fecreitar, Sir John Wifchart of Pittaro, comptroller, Sir Johne Ballantyne of Achnoull, juffice clerk, Lords of the Secreit Counfell, [the Superintendents of Angus, Lowthiane, Fyfe and the Weft, Alexander ftyled Bifhop of Galloway, Adam Bifhop of Orkney, Minifters and Commiffioners, Barons, Burgeffes and Gentlemen in a great number. The exhortation was made be Mr Willock, Superintendent of the Weft. C.]

Seffio 1^{ma}, 25 of December 1563.

It was proponit be the haill Affemblie, that a moderatour fould be appointit for avoyding confusion in reasoning, but that everie brother fould fpeake in his awin rowme. The Lords of the Secreit Counfell, with the haill brethren of the Affemblie, appointit Mr Johne Willock, Superintendent of the Weft, moderator during this Affemblie.

Anent the queftion moveit be Johne Knox, minister of Edinbrugh, to the haill Assemblie, whither he receivit charge of the haill kirk conveinit in Edinburgh after the beginning of the Reformation, to advertise the brethren to conveine at what tyme any member of the kirk fould chance to be troublit, and that for the counfell to be had.

To the whilk the Lord Lindefay, lairds of Kelwood and Abbotifhall, Cunighameheid, the fuperintendents of Angus, Fyfe, Louthiane, Weft, and Galloway, Mr John Row, Mr Chriftiefone, Mr Robert Hamiltoun, Mr Chriftopher Goodman, minifters, with the most part of the whole Affemblie, made there declaratioun, that they remembrit verie weill that the faid Johne Knox wald have had himfelfe exonoured of the foirfaid charge, and that the kirk then prefent wald na wayes fuffer him to refule the fame, but that he fould continue as befoir to advertife fra tyme to tyme as occasion falbe givin.

[When the fuperintendents war to be tried, Mr Johne Spottifwod fuperintendent of Lowthiane was removed; when he was called in again, he requested the Affemblie to give him libertie to returne to his former cure, becaus he was not able to difcharge fo great a burthen as he was burthened with. The fuperintendent of Fyfe being removed, it was complained that he preached not in his vifitations, bot caufed the minister of the kirk to occupie the rowme. The commiffioners of Fyfe defired a diett to be appointed, wherin to give in complaints against him, which was granted. The Superintendent of the Weft being removed, it was complained that he did not his endevoure to procure the extirpation of idolatrie in his bounds. He layed the blame upon the duke and the erle of Caffils. Farther, he defired to be difburthened of the great charge layed upon him, which he had undertaken onlie for a time, and requested the Affemblie to lay no greater burthen upon him then he was able to beare. The fuperintendent of Angus and Mernes being removed, it was faid plainlie, that no difcipline was used in manie of the kirks of Angus and Mernes: That there was no convention of elders and deacons at kirks for correction of faults; that he preached not in his vifitations: That being burthened with the vifitation of the north, he might not attend upon the charge allotted to him. The queftion, Whether fuperintendents ought to preache in all the kirks where they did vifite, was referved to be difcuffed at the end of the Affemblie. C.]

Seffio 2^{de}, 27 Dec. 1563.

[Mr John Hepburne, commissioner of the north, excused his not visiting, be reason of his great ficknes. Mr Alexander Gordon, commissioner of Galloway, being removed, the laird of Gairlies younger delated him for retaining in his house two persons, after their public repentance for their fornication. He denied he retained the woman; and as for the man, after he had removed him for a time, knowing no offense to him, he receaved him. Mr Donald Monro, commiffioner of Roffe, being removed, it was complained that he was not fo apt to teache as his charge required. Therefore the Affemblie ordained the fuperintendent of Angus, Mr Robert Hammilton, Mr John Row, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Chriftopher Gudman, Mr Johne Wood, and Mr Clement Littill, to take a tryell of his gift, and to report to the Affemblie. Mr Robert Pont, commiffioner of Murrey, Enuerneffe, and Bamf, declared how he had travelled in thefe parts, but confeffed his inabilitie, in refpect of the laicke of the Irifh tongue, and therefore defired the Affemblie to appoint an commiffioner expert in the Irifh tongue. C.]

Seffio 3ª 28 December 1563.

[Mr Thomas Drummond and Johne Duncanfone, commissioners for vifitation of Menteith, prefented their commission, and a roll who war to be continued, according to the tenor of their commission.

Complaints war made upon Robert Gibson, for faying meffe everie Sabbath day in Fishwicke, maintained be the laird of Blacader; Sir Robert Achesoun, preeft, for faying meffe in Cranston; Johne Pillor, preeft, for faying meffe in the chappell of Fosse beside Dow; Robert Patersone for faying meffe at Logyraitt, and for meffe daylie faid in Sayfield. The Justice Clerk defired the relations to be qualified and delivered to him, and he promifed to call them to particular dietts.

It was ordained, That all minifters fould give in their fupplications to the fuperintendent, to the effect the fuperintendent might prefent their fupplications to the Lords of Secreitt Counfell, that order might be taken for payment of their flipends, fpeciallie where the thrids war remitted to the poffeffors be the Queins Majeftie. Item, That fupplication fould be prefented to the Secreitt Counfell, that everie minifter may have his flipend affigned in the bounds where he ferveth the cure. Item, That the act of Parliament anent manfes and glebes, be more fpeciallie condifcended upon. The nobilitie there prefent, and others having intereft, war required to condifcend, that the poore labourers might have the tithes of the ground, which they manured for a reafonable composition ather in money or victuall, to be paid to the erles, lords, barons, or other takismen. A full answere was differed till a fuller convention: Nottheleffe my Lord Dukes Grace, the erles of Argile, Murrey, Marshall, Glencairne, and Rotheffe, the lords Arefkine, Ruthven, Lindfay, and the Comptroller, there prefent, confented for their own parts. It was farther ordained, the fuperintendents fould travell with erles, lords, barons, and other takifmen within their bounds, to the fame effect, and to report their anfweres to the nixt Affemblie. C.]

The haill Affemblie heir prefent hes farder concludit, and finallie confentit, that for there awin part the tenents and occupiers of the ground fall have there awin teinds upon composition.

It was thoght neidfull, for farther affirmation of the Booke of Difcipline, that the Erle Marfchell, Lord Ruthven, Lord Secretarie, Commendator of Kilwinning, the bifhop of Orknay, Clerk Regifter, Juftice Clerk, Mr Henrie Balnaves, David Forreft, and Mr George Buchannan, onie thrie or foure of them, overfie the faid booke diligentlie, confider the contents therof, noteing there judgements in wryting; and to report the fame to the nixt Affemblie Generall of the kirk; or if ane Parliament happin to be in the meanetyme, that they report the faids judgements to the Lords of the Articles that fall chance to be chofen befor the faid Parliament, [and that they beginne immediatelie after the diffolving of this Affemblie; at the leaft in the fext day of Januarie nixt to come, and thereafter continue till the faid booke be throughly revifed.

It was concluded, that offenders, whole offenfes war published, fould mak their publicit repentance, without exception of perfons; and if they refused, that after due admonitions, the censures of the kirk fould firike upon them: And therefore it was ordained that Mr Robert Richardfone fould make his publicit confession for his whoredome, and fatisfie the kirk of Edinburgh.

Mr Andrew Johnftone, brother-german to umquhill Mr William Johnftone, humblie required proceffe for reduction of the fentences pronounced by umquhill James archbifhop of St Andrews, and his commiffioners, againft him and his brother, for alledged herefies, as alfo edicts to that effect, as effeirs. The Affemblie ordained the Superintendent of Lowthiane, with the affiftance of the feffion of Edinburgh, to tak cognition in the premiffes, to give and lead proceffes therein, as hath been led in the fhireff of Linlithgow, Sir John Borthwick and others, for the like edicts, and other fummons neceffarie and requifite to grant; and after fummarie proceffe led therein, to pronounce and give finall fentence.

Johne Baron minister of Gastone, complained that his wife Anne Goodacker had deferted him, and fled to England. The Affemblie ordained letters to be directed to the archbishops of Yorke and Canterburie, in name of the Affemblie, subscrived be the Superintendent of Lowthiane, Mr Knox and Mr Craig ministers of Edinburgh, and the scribe; requesting them to be executed against the said Anne, that she might compeir before the Superintendent of Lowthiane, and selfion of the kirk of Edinburgh, the fextie day after the citation, be herfelf, and be no procutor, to answere as law will; with intimation, if she compeir not, the faid superintendent and selffion fall proceed against her at the faid Johnes instance.

The Parofhiners of Calder complained, That Mr John Spottifwood, prefented to the parfonage of Calder fifteen yeeres fince be the laird of Calder, had been promoved three yeeres fince to be fuperintendent of Lowthiane, without their knowledge; and that be reafon of his publict office and exercife, he is abftracted from his cure at the faid kirk the moft part of the yeere; defired therefore, as before, to caufe him renounce his fuperintendentfhip, and returne to his former vocation; or ellis to demitt the faid parfonage, to the effect ane other qualified man might be prefented, in confideration that it is impoffible that one man may brooke and exerce two offices in the kirk of God, bot one of them muft be neglected; otherwife we fhall differ little frome the popifh kirk, where one perfone had pluralitie of benefices, as in the faid complaint at lenth was contained. The Affemblie judged the former anfwere given 4 Julie 1562 fufficient. C.]

Seff. 5ta. 30 Dec. 1563.

[Mr George Hay, minister to the privie counfell, had fummoned certaine ministers, exhorters and readers of the north, to compeir in this Affemblie, to answere for their doctrine and maners. David Rae, minister of Forrest, compeired, and was admonissed be the brethren to observe a decent order and forme of doctrine, with such gravitie as becumeth the teachers of Gods word, and to follow the text, without inveying otherwise then the text fall require. Other ministers, exhorters and readers, not compeiring, war sufficient from their offices till farther triell, to be taken be some superintendent or commissioner to be some sufficient. The commiffioners and brethren of Fyfe prefented a row, wherein war diverfe complaints given against the superintendent of Fyfe: His answere was, That fome of these things layed to his charge lay not in his power to amend. The complainers war commended for there zeale in delating things worthie of redresse, and admonished the superintendent to be diligent in preaching and execution of his office. C.]

Forfameikle as ministers, exhorters and reidars, remains not at the kirks wher ther charge lyes, but dwells in townes farre diftant fra the faids kirks, wherethrow the peiple wants the continuall confort whilk ther daylie prefence fould give be mutuall conference of the minister with the flocke; heirfor the kirk ordaines the ministers, exhorters and reidars, having manifes to dwell in, that they make refidence at the fame, and visite the feik as they may, and where the parochin is great, that the minister crave the fupport at the elders and deacons, to help him in the faid visitatioune.

Touching the buriall of the poore in every parochin to landwart, it is ordainit that a beere be made in every paroch to carrie the dead corpes to buriall, and that village or houfe wher the dead lyes, with the nixt houfe adjacent therto, or a certaine number of every houfe, fall convey the dead to the buriall, and eird it faxe foote under the eird; and that every fuperintendent within his awin bounds requyre the lairds and barrones within the fame to make ane act in ther court tuiching this ordour, and caufe ther officers warne ther narreft neighbours wher the dead lyes, to convey the famin to buriall as faid is, according to ther faid act; and farder, that the fuperintendents take ordour heir as occafioun fall ferve.

Becaus divers times Superintendents ordaine certaine notorious offenders to make public repentance in the kirk where the offenfe was committed, and yitt give not fignification of the fame to the miniflers and elders of the congregation, wherethrough offenders may eafielie efcape the making of their repentance in due time : Therefore it was ordained, That when anie fuperintendent enjoyneth anie perfon to mak public repentance for anie offenfe deferving the fame, that he fall fignifie to the parifh where the offenfe hath been committed, what he ordaineth to be done be the offender, to the end the minifters, elders and deacons of that congregation may notifie again to the fuperintendent whether the faid offender obeyed the fuperintendents ordinance or not, that order may be taken with him in cafe of difobedience.

THE BOOKE OF THE

Seff. 6th, the laft of Dec. 1563.

[Foure women war delated for witchcraft be the fuperintendents of Fyfe and Galloway. The Lords of Privie Counfell war requeifted to take order therein. The complainers war ordained to give in their informations. It was ordained, That everie fuperintendent within his bounds fould caufe a collection to be made for fex brethren taken at Rowan, and detained in the galeys for want of ranfoum. The erle of Glencarne was requefted to concurre with the Superintendent of the Weft to vifite the hofpitall of Glafgow, and confider how the revenues pertaining to the fame ar beftowed or poffeffed, that order may be taken for fupport of the poore; and that they report the fame to the Lords of Privie Counfell and to the Affemblie.

Commiffions war renewed for a yeere to Mr Robert Pont, to plant kirks from Neffe to Spey; to Mr John Hepburn, minister at Brechin, to plant kirks in Bamf, from Spey to Aithan, comprehending Strabogie land; to Mr Patrick Couston, minister at Seres, to plant kirks from Dee to Aithan. Mr Robert Pont accepted of the commission, bot with provision that he fould not be burthened with the kirks speeking the Irish tongue in the faids bounds.

Robert Ramfay was accufed for entering in the miniftrie within the Superintendent of Angus his bounds, without election or his admiffion, and that he had affirmed there was a mid-way betwixt papiftrie and our religion; that he had borrowed fome money from the town of Ennerneffe upon caution, alledging that he wald buy bookes with the fame, bot did not returne nor pay the fumme: He was fufpended from his miniftrie till farther triell war taken. Commiffion was given to the Superintendent of Fyfe to try him, and he ordained to compeir the 19 of Januarie at Sanct Andrews. C.]

Anent the determination of the kirk, tuiching Thomas Duncanfone, fchoolemafter and reidar in Striveling, who had committed fornication, and thereafter had made publick repentance, whither he fould be reftored to his office in the kirk or not after his publick repentance, it was ordainit, That he fould abstaine fra the faid office, untill fick tyme as the kirk of Striveling made requeift to the Superintendent for him, and that he fould prefent the faid fute or requeift in the nixt Generall Affemblie. Attour, if the woman was a maiden with whom he had comitted the faid fornication, that he fall marie her if fho requyre the famein, in part of fatiffactioun to the kirk.

Tuiching the queftion proponit be the Superintendent of Fyfe, anent Alexander Jarden, minister of Kilspindie, Inchesture, and Rait, wha had committed fornication with a virgine, and therafter had maried her, and fatisfiet the kirk, whither he fould be admittit againe to the ministrie or not; the kirk fuspends the faid Alexander fra all functioun of the ministrie within the kirk whill the nixt Affemblie, and then to receive answer.

A. D. M.D.LXIV.

THE General Affemblie haldin at Edinburgh the 25 of Junij 1564, haldin and begun in the Neither Tolbuith at 4 houres afternoone; exhortatioun and prayer made be Mr Johne Knox, minister at Edinburgh. In the whilk were conveinit the Superintendents, Ministers, and Commissioners of provinces and of kirks.

Seff. 2ª 26 Junij 1564.

The haill Affemblie continewit Mr Willock, moderator of this Affemblie.

[The Erle of Glencarne and the Superintendent of the Weft war inquired, what they had done in the vifiting of the hofpitall of Glafgow. The Superintendent of the Weft anfwered, He did nothing, for laike of conference with the Erle of Glencarne, but promifed to vifite betwixt and the nixt Affemblie, providing the Lords of the Privie Counfell give letters according to the ordinance of the Affemblie. C.]

The Affemblie requeiftit Mr Robert Montgomerie, minister at Cowper, to support every other Sonday the kirk of Largo whill farther provisioun be made; and ordainit the superintendent of Fyse to labour with the towne of Couper for licence to the faid Mr Robert for the purpose forsaid, and to take ordour with the schoolemaster of Couper to reid and exhort in the kirk of Couper.

[The Laird of Lundie and the Superintendent of Lowthiane war appointed to requeft the Lords of Secreit Counfell to affift the Affemblie with their prefence and counfell. C.]

UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

Seff. 3» 27 Junij 1564.

[At the requeift of the Erle of Menteith, craving fome minifter underflanding the Irifh tongue for Menteith, Johne Ure, minifter of Leuchars, was transplanted, and appointed minister there. C.]

Seff. 4- 28 Junij 1564.

The haill Affemblie made, conftitute, and ordainit thir commissioners underwriten: For Fyffe, the Laird of Lundie and Thomas Scott of Abottifhall; for Louthiane, the Lairds of Spot and Elphingstoun; for the West Land, the Lairds of Carnall, Carfe, and Kelwood; for the Southland, the Lairds of Wedderburne and Andro Ker of Faudonfyde; for Galloway, the Laird of Gairles gounger and Mo...., with Mr George Gordoun; for Angus, the Provest of Dundie; and for the Northland, the Laird of Craig; that they fall altogether repaire towards the Lords of Secreit Counfell, and ther present the articles underwriten, perteinand to reformatioun of maners, punishment of certaine crymes, maintaining of justice, and others concerning the universall kirk of this realme; and to reason thereupon with the faids Lords, and report the answer theruntil to this present Affemblie.

TENOUR OF THE ARTICLES.

Firft, that it is thoght good, and als weill conforme to the Acts of Parliament, immediatelie befor the Queens Majefties arrivall, permittit as her Hienes awin ordinance, with confent of the nobilitie decreeit and appointit after her Graces arrivall, Chryfts religioun be *de novo* eftablished, ratified and approved throughout the whole realme; and that all idolatrie, efpeciall the meffe, be abolished over all wher, fo that no uther face of religioun be permittit or thoild to be erected.

And for this effect, that the ministers be provydit decentlie with ane affurit appointment, where they fall receive ther livings as a fweill by gane as to come, and not to live as beggars as prefentlie they doe.

And in lyke manner, to defyre, and with all humilitie to requyre, that the tranfgreffours agains the ordinances, afweill from tymes paft as from this tyme foorth, be punifhed according to the faids lawes and ordinances, and efpecially agains them contemnes and comitts inobedience agains the faid lawes in Aberdeen and the Carfe of Gowrie, in Seafield, and in fundrie uther places, as falbe fpecifiet.

After the foirfaids articles were notified and declared to my Lords the Erles of Murray, Argyle, Glencarne, and to my Lord Secretar, being prefent and fend be the Queens Hienes to the Affemblie, to know what things was proponit therin, thoght the faids articles as they were conceivit not fo convenient to be proponed as appertained; and therfor thoght it meit to collect twa heids therof, whilk they themfelves wald propone to the Queens Majeftie, whilk heads followes.

And first, they wold declare to her the good mynds and obedience of them there affemblit.

And as tuiching the effate of religioun, feing it tuichit the faids Lords moft fpeciallie being members of the faid kirk, they wald labour at her Graces hands that the fame might be obfervit according to the ordour effablished at her Hienes arrivell, and doubtit not to obtaine fick gentle ansure and aggriement of her Majestie in that behalfe as might fatisfie the faid Affemblie.

The other heid tuiching the fuftentatioun of the minifters, the faids Lords in lyke maner promifed to labour at her Hienes hands that they might have appointment of the faids flipends, and hoped to adreffe her Hienes fo that they fould be reafonablie fatisfiet of ther defyre in that point.

Thereafter the faids Lords declarit how they had proponit the faids heids to the Queens Majeftie, and how they were not only accepted be her Hienes in good part, but als gentlie anfuerit and accordit to the performance therof; and therfor the faids Lords promifed in her Majefties name to the haill Affemblie the accomplifhment of the faids defyres, of the whilk they were not in any wayes to doubt; for if they had been furely perfuadit in their awin hearts that her Hienes had meant utherwayes nor they had declared, her Grace fould have found uther meffingers than they to have fhawin the fame in her Hienes name. Whilk being be them declared, the haill number prefent firft thanked God, and her Majeftie, that ther reafonable defyres were fo generallie anfwerit; and for recognofceing of ther awin duetie, defyreit the faids Lords reciprocallie to promife to her Majeftie in ther behalfe all dutifull obedience, love and fubmiflion, whilk can be lookit for be any Christian Prince, of most faithful, humble and loving fubjects; promifeing therwithall if any of ther number fould happin to forget the duetie of a good fubject offending her Majesties lawes, that they all afaldlie wald concurre to the punition of the offendour according to the qualitie of the trespas, as they fould be comandit.

Anent the fatilifieing of pure labourers of the ground against the unmerciful exactioun of ther teinds, John Maxwell Terregleis Knycht friely promifeit that what tyme the fuperintendent of the weft fould refort toward the parts wher he has any teinds, and fould choose unto himfelf fax, seven or aucht of the most wife and difcreit perfons within the faids bounds wher he hes the faids teynds, and whatsoever the faid fuperintendent and honest perfons fould advyse him to doe, alfweilt tuiching the intromission as prices of teynds, he promises to fulfil the fame, fo that the poore labourers fould feile at his hands eafe and fupport within his roumes.

In like manner my Lord of Murray was content, and for his teynds within Fyfe nameit the Laird of Lundie, that fall modifie either money or victualls.

Alfo Alexander Bifchop of Galloway promifed to doe how foone the take of his teynds comes in his awin hand and bees run out.

The Erle of Monteith, my Lords Lindefay and Ochiltrie, my Lord Secretarie, the Superintendent of Fyfe, the gentillmen in the weft, and among them, the Laird of Kars, and the goodman of Loathein, all of ther awin frie will promifed to doe according as the faid Maifter of Maxwell had promifed.

Tuiching the act of Parliament anent the gleib and manifes, the haill Affemblie requeft Mr James M'Gill Clerk Register to extract the famein and fubforyve it, to the effect it may be produceit before the Lords of the Secreit Counfell the morne, or how foone guidlie he may doe the famein, that ordour may be tane theranent for the ludging of the Ministers.

[The Superintendent of Angus, the Abbot of Culros, Mr Johne Spence of Condie Advocat, Mr George Buchanan, and Mr Robert Pont, war appointed to goe apart, and confider whether it were more expedient that Mr Andrew Simfon fould remain Minister at Dunning and Cargill, or be removed to Dunbar, according to his own promife made to Dunbar. It was decerned be them that he fould be removed. C.]

49

Seff. 5th penult. Junij 1564.

Anent the caufes of the whole Kirk and jurifdiction therof, the Affemblie appointed thir perfons underwriten; to wit, The Laird of Dun Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Wynrhame Superintendent of Fyfe, Mr John Spotifwoode Superintendent of Lowthiane, and Mr John Willock Superintendent of the Weft, with the affiftance of Mr John Row, George Hey, Robert Pont, Chriftopher Guidman, Thomas Drummond, Johne Knox, Johne Craig, Johne Rutherford, George Buchanan, Robert Hamiltoun, Clement Little, the Lairds of Lundie, Elphingftoun, Carnell, Kers, and Thomas Scott of Abottifhall, and ordained thir foirnamed perfons to conveine the morne after the fermoun, and to reafon and confer anent the faids cauffes and jurifdictioun pertaining to the Kirk, and to report ther opinions againe to the nixt conventioun.

Anent the queftion moved, whither a minister anes lawfullie placed at a kirk, may leave his ministrie at the faid kirk and paffe to another at his awin pleasure; it was concludit be the haill Affemblie, that he may na wayes leave the congregation being anes placed, without knowledge of the floke, his superintendent or haill kirk, and that the cause why he wald leave that kirk be confidderit be the Superintendent or haill kirk, whither it be lawfull or not.

The haill Affemblie in ane voyce choofe James M'Kaitney to be Soliciter for the [actions of the Kirk to be pleaded before the Lords of Secreit Counfell or Seffion; to proceed with advice and counfell of Mr Thomas Makcalgeane, David Borthwick, and Richard Strong, Advocates. C.]

Becaus Mr Alexander Jarden minister of Inchstuire, Kilspindie and Rait, was in the last Assemblie sufpendit from all functious of office within the Kirk, for causes conteinit in the Second Session of the last Assemblie, to this conventious, when he fould receive ansuer, whither he fould returne to his office or not; the haill Kirk, in confiderations of his marriage and publick fatisfactions wher the offence was committed, ordainit to make humble requess to my Lord of Murray to be content that the faid Mr Alexander fould be received againe to his ministrie in respect of the premisses, and therafter that the Superintendent of Fysse fould restore him againe to his ministrie as of befor. Anent the requeift of Mr Patrick Conftance minister of Cyres, defyreing the licence to passe to France and uther countryes, for augmenting of his knowledge, for a tyme, the haill Assemblie in ane voyce differtit therfra, and ordainit that he fould not passe out of this country, nor yet leave his congregation wher he travells, without special licence of the haill Kirk, if they fall heirafter think it expedient or necessarie.

[It was appointed that a Requeft fould be prefented to the Queen, for obtaining the gift of the Friers Kirk of Kirkubright, to be holden herafter the Parifh Kirk of Kirkubright. C.]

Seff. 6ª ult. Junij 1564.

[Mr Donald Monro his Commission to plant kirks within Rosse was continued for a yeere. Commission was given to Mr Knox to visit the North, and to remaine there fix or feven weeks, becaus the North Parts war destitute of Superintendents or Commissioners, for visiting of their kirks, and overseeing of ministers, exhorters and readers already placed.

Mr George Hay Minister to the Secreit Counfell was appointed to visite the kirks of Renfrew, and to remaine there twentie dayes. Mr Craig was ordained to visite the South parts for a moneth; and Mr Gudman Minister at Sanct Andrews to teache in his absence at Edinburgh. C.]

Forfameikle as it was complainit be the Commiffioner of Murray upon William Sutherland, perfon and exhorter at the kirk of Moy, that he had not only difobeyit his charge commanding him to marie the woman with whom he befor had committit fornication, but alfo had, in defpyte of the faid commiffioner, ryven his letters of charge therto, and had not obeyit his fumounds chargeing him to compeir to this Generall Affemblie : In confideratioun of this difpytefull ryveing of the Commiffioners letters, and alfo not compeiring to this Affemblie, the Kirk depryves him fra all ecclefiaftical functioun, and alfo ordaines the cenfure of the kirk to proceid agains him for his contempt.

[It was ordained that the Superintendent of Lowthiane fould proceid to cenfures against Mr Patrick Cockburne, minister at Haddingtoun, in cafe he reforted not to the General and Synodall Affemblies. C.]

THE BOOKE OF THE

A. D. M.D.LXIV.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk gatherit and conveinit at Edinburgh the 25 of December 1564, haldin in the Over Tolbuith therof: In the whilk wer the Superintendents and Ministers prefent, with the Comiffioners of Shyres and particular Kirks; the exhortation being made be Johne Knox, minister of Edinburgh.

For efchewing of confusioun, and that every brother fould speake in his awin rowme with modestie, it was thought good that ane moderator fould be appointed, and swa with full confent of all the brethren present, was John Erskine of Dun, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, appointed to be moderator for this Affemblie, who acceptit the office upon him.

Ordainit that no queftion be proponit be any brother unto the tyme the affaires of the kirk and ordour therof be firft treatit and endit; and therafter if any brother have a queftion worthie to be proponit, that the famein be put in wryte and prefentit; and if the famein requyres haftie refolution, it falbe decydit in this prefent Affemblie, before the end therof, utherwayes the decifion of the famein falbe referrit to every ane of the Superintendents within whofe bounds the queftion is proponed, and they and every ane of them, with ane certain number of the minifters as they fall think meit to appoint for affifting to heir the reafoning of the faids queftions, and therafter ther reafons to be put in wryte, affirmative or negative, whilk every ane of them fall report to the nixt Affemblie.

[William Wallace of Carnall, and Andrew Ker of Fadownfide, war fent to the Lords of Secreit Counfell, to requeift their honours to affift the Affemblie with their prefence and counfell.

When the Superintendents of Lowthiane and Angus, the Commissioners of Galloway and Orknay, war removed to be tried, it was proponed be fome of the brethren, that the Commissioners of Galloway and Orknay fould be demanded, whether in their conficiences they judged that they might both dewlie use the office of a Superintendent and the office of a Lord of the Sellion and Colledge of Juffice. The Superintendent of Fyfe was challenged for flacknefs in vifitation of his kirks. He alledged age, evill payment of his flipend, and a great number of kirks within his bounds, as excufes : howbeit otherwife he was diligent. C.]

The fame day the haill Affemblie caufit to prefent to the Lords of Secreit Counfell the heids and articles following, and requyrit ther honours to obtain answer thereof at the Queens Grace, and to fignifie unto them her Majefties pleafure therintill.

TENOUR OF THE ARTICLES.

I. The haill Affemblie requyres humblie there honours to fignifie to the Queens Majeftie, that the tranfgreffours of the proclamatiouns paft against the heirars and fayers of meffe, together with the abufers of the Sacraments, are now fo common, that it may be greatlie feared that judgements fall fuddenly follow, except remeid be provydit in tyme.

II. To requyre payment to ministers of there flipends for the tyme by paft, according to the promife made, and to let the Aliemblie know how the ministers falbe furtained in tyme to come.

III. To requyre Superintendents to be placed wher none are within this realme, viz. in the Mers, Tevedaill, Forreft, Tweddall, and the reft of the deales in the South not provydit; with Aberdeine, and the uther parts in the North, lykewayes defitute.

IV. To requyre punifhment of fick as hes fleiked the doores of the paroch kirks, and will not oppin the famein to preachers that prefentit themfelves to have preachit the word, fick as Paifly, Aberdein, and Curry, Duplin, and Aberdagie.

V. Humblie to requyre of the Queens Majeftie, what the kirk fall looke for, tuiching provision of benefices vaikand and to vaik.

VI. To crave ane refolutioun and declaratioun of the manifes and gleibs, whither they be fett in few or not, and be what means the minifters fall come to the ufe and poffeilioun therof.

VII. The actis tuiching the reparatioun of the kirks to be put to executioun.

The anfuer of every ane of the particulars the Generall Affemblie humblie requyres.

ł

THE BOOKE OF THE

Seff. 2^{da,} haldin the 26 of December 1564.

[It was ordained, That the fame perfones who war nominat for election to the fuperintendentship of Aberdeen, December 1562, fould now againe be putt in leitts: That Edicts be ferved, and the perfon chofen be inaugurat in the New Kirk of Aberdeen the fecond Sunday of Marche nixt to come; and that the Superintendents of Angus and Fyfe, with fuch minifters as they fould choofe, be prefent at the faid Inauguration.

Becaus it was murmured, that manie ignorant men, and of bad converfation, war admitted to be Minifters, Exhorters and Readers; it was ordained, that the Superintendent of Angus fould vifite the kirks in Nithfdaill, Galloway, Carrict, Kyle, Cunninghame and Cliddifdaill; the Superintendent of Lowthiane, the kirks of Angus and Merns; the Superintendent of the West, the kirks of Lowthiane, Merce and Teviotdaill; Mr Knox, the kirks of Fyfe, Stratherne, Gowrie and Menteith; and try Minifters, Exhorters and Readers, everie one within the forfaid bounds, refpective, to fufpend for a tyme, or depofe for anie cryme, or ignorance and inabilitie, as they fall find them guiltie or unable; and for that purpofe that commiffions be given to everie one of the faid vifitors, and that they report their diligence to the nixt Affemblie in writ.

It was ordained, that everie Minister, Exhorter and Reader, fall have one of the Pfalme Bookes latelie printed in Edinburgh, and use the order contained therein in Prayers, Marriage, and ministration of the Sacraments. C.]

Anent ane fupplicatioun prefentit be Beatrix Livingftoun, tuiching ane promife made to her be Patrick Hardie, to have folemnizat the band of matrimonie with her a long time funce, his wyfe Kathrine Rutherfuird being on lyfe, and no divorcement paft betuixt them; bearing alfo and makeand mention of ane decreit and decifioun of the faids premiffes, and nullitie therof, given and pronouncit be John Erfkine of Dun, Alexander Guthrie of Halkertoune, Robert Campbell of Kingeancleugh, and Mr Robert Hamiltoun; for verification wherof the faid Beatrix produceit the faid decreit fubfcryved by the forfaids perfones in prefence of John Willock Superintendent of the West, Chriftopher Guidman, and Mr George Hay, of the dait at Edinburgh the 1 day of July 1563, bearing in effect, that the faid promife made be the faid Patrick to the faid Beatrix on na way might be fuftainit be the law of the Evangell, and therefor the faid Patrick to be quyte therfra in all tyme comeing, in refpect of the mariage ftanding betuixt him and his wyfe forfaid indiffolvit; and that the faid promife was not only null in the felfe, but alfo unjuft and unlawfull, and that the makers thereof had offendit and was worthie of punifhment at the difcretion of the Kirk. Whilk fupplicatioun being red and confiderit, the haill Affemblie in ane voyce authorized and allowed the faid decreit pronouncit be the faid brethren, and alfo pronouncit the faid Patrick and Beatrix to be free fra the faid pretendit promife in time comeing, requyreing [referring?] that punifhment for making of the faid promife heirafter to the kirk and difcretioun thereof.

Seff. 3ª 27 December 1564.

Anent the fupplicatioun prefentit to the Affemblie in name of Paul Methven, and tuiching diverse petitions therein conteinit, wherewith the Affemblie being rypelie advyseit, and after long reasoning had therein, with mature deliberation gave ther answers as follows.

Anent his receiving to repentance &c. the haill Affemblie with ane voyce are content to receive the faid Paul to repentance, alwayes prefentand himfelfe perfonalie befor them, declaring evident fignes of unfained repentance, willing to obey fick injunctiouns as the kirk fall pleafe to appoint him to doe and fulfill.

Tuiching his defire to delete his proces out of there bookes, thereto the Kirk can na wayes condifiend, neither think they that fick a petitioun can proceid of the Holie Ghoft, feing David a notable fervant of God efchewed not to write his awin offence to Gods glorie and his awin confusioun.

Anent his admiffioun to the ministrie within the realme, that was thoght no wayes fufferable unto fick tyme as the memorie of his former impietie be more deiply buried, and fome notable kirks within this realme make earnest requeift for his new acceptatioun. In lyke maner the Kirke fignifies unto him, that his entrie in the ministrie in the parts of England, he being excommunicat and unreconciled, hes greivouss offendit them; as also the last part of his wryting, wher he accuses falle witnesses, wha hes deponit no other thing in effect nor he hes confessed with his mouth in write. Farther the Affemblie requyrit the brethren to whom the faid Paul writes, that amongs uthers ther anfuers they fignifie unto him, that he may fafelie repaire toward this realmor, notwithftanding th'act latelie proclaimed agains adulterers.

[Mr Andrew Johnstone complaining, that the judges deputed to tak cognition of the articles for which his brother Mr William was condemned be the Popish bishops, wold not proceed to declaration, whether the faid articles war repugnant to the holie Scripture: The Affemblie decerned the articles not to be hereticall, fo that a godlie interpretation be admitted in everie one of them; therefore ordained the judges to proceed to the finall decision of the faid action.

Full commission was given to the fuperintendent of Fyfe, the bishop of Galloway, Mr John Row, Mr Christopher Gudman, to tak cognition of the mutuall complaints of the provest and bailiffes of Coupar, upon Mr Robert Montgomrie their minister, and of his upon them, and to decide therein; and that their decreit be in readiness to be shewed to the visitordepute for Fyfe, when he shall come in those parts. C.]

Tuiching fick as are relapfe the thrid tyme in any kind of crymes, fick as fornication or drunkennefs, it is flatute and ordainit that no particular minifter admitt fick perfones to public repentance, but to fend them to the fuperintendent of the dyocie wher the crymes are committed, with information therof, wha fall give them fick injunctiouns as they think may make the offences to be haldin in horrour; but chieflie that they compell the offender to fatisfie the kirks wher the offences was made moe dayes nor ane, as the faid fuperintendent fall thinke good.

A. D. M.D.LXV.

THE Generall Affemblie conveinit at Edinburgh, in the Nether Tolbuith therof, the 25 day of Junij 1565. In the whilk were prefent the Superintendents, Minifters, and Commiffioners of Shyres and Kirks. The invocatioun of the name of God being made by Johne Willock, Superintendent of the Weft.

First, For eschewing of confusione in reasoning, the whole brethren prefent with ane confent chuse John Willock, Superintendent of the West, to be moderator, who accepted the office.

[It was ordained, if anie fuperintendent had anie thing to lay to the charge of anie minister, exhorter or reader within his bounds, that he prefent the fame in writt this day and the morne; and ficklyke, if anie perfon had anie thing to lay to the charge of anie fuperintendent.

The Superintendent of Lowthiane and Mr Knox gave account of their vifitations, according to the commission given to them in the Assemblie immediatlie preceeding. The Superintendents of Angus and of the West alleged lawfull impediments which occurred fince the last Assemblie; they wer ordained to putt in execution their commissions against October.

Mr Johne Frude, minister of Dummenie, and Patrik Craigh, minister of Ratho, being complained upon for not repairing to Linlithgow, to the exercise of prophecying, excused themselves with want of charges, be reason their stipends were not duellie payed unto them. Mr Patrik Cockburn being complained upon for obstinat resulting to come to the Synodall and Generall Affemblies, it was ordained that he fould be summoned to compeir upon Wedinsday. The Superintendent of Fyse complained, that the kirk of Kilmanie, pertaining as a common kirk of Sanct Salvators Colledge in Sanct Andrews, wanted a preacher; Mr John Rutherfurde, proveft, and William Ramfay, one of the mafters of the faid colledge, war content to ftand to the decifion of the Superintendent of Angus, the Superintendent of Fyfe, Chriftopher Gudman and Mr George Buchanan.

The parochiners of Tinninghame complained, that they payed their tithes to the new colledge in Sanct Andrews, and wanted not the leffe the miniftrie of the word and miniftration of the facraments: The rector of the universitie, and Mr John Douglasse, master of the faid colledge, promifed to fatisfie the complainers. The Superintendent of Fyse complained upon William Heriot, reader in Monyvaird, for removing to Strathardaill without licence obtained be him or the parochiners: The Affemblie ordained the Act made Junij 1564 to be putt in execution. The parochiners of Kilconqubar complained upon Mr Alexander Spence, minister, for not ministring the communion these fix years bypasses in the Superintendent of Fyse and Christopher Gudman were appointed to have a care that the communion fould be ministred in the faid kirk before Candlemas nixt to come. C.]

Seffio 2^{da}, haldin the 26 of Junij 1565.

The haill kirk prefent for the tyme humblie requyreit the nobilitie prefent to be humble futers at her Hienes for the executioun of the law and actis latelie made agains violaters of the Sabboth day, committers of adulterie and fornicatioun, and defyred every fuperintendent to fute for comiffions to judges within their jurifdictiouns, giveand power to them to execute punifhment agains the comitters of the faids crymes, according to the tenour of the faids lawes and actis. And in lyke manner to requeift her Hienes to caufe thankfull payment be made of the minifters flipends throughout all this realme. As alfo to complaine to her Grace, that wher of befor the kirk of [Commonnell, C.] in Carrick was affignit for payment of the gong Laird of Skeldoun; and in lykemaner the parochiners of Dalry flew that the lands of the kirk was affignit to the minifters of the parochin, and now was givin to the Lord Provand, and to underftand her Grace will heiranent. Ordaines for ordouring the articles to be fent to the Queens Majeftie, Johne Erfkine of Dun Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Johne Willock Superintendent of the Weft, Chriftopher Gudman minifter of St Androes, and Mr Johne Row minifter of St Johnftoun, to conveine after xi houres, and fett them forth and prefent them to the Affemblie this day afternoone; whilk ordinance the faids perfones obeyit, and prefentit the articles to the Affemblie.

TENOR OF THE ARTICLES.

Imprimis, That the papificall and blafphemous meffe, with all papifirie, and idolatrie, and popes jurifdictiouns, be univerfallie fuppreffed and abolifhed through the haill realme, not only in the fubiects, but alfo in the Queens Majefties awin perfon, with punifhment agains all perfouns that falbe deprehendit to offend and tranfgrefs the fame; and that the fincere word of God and his true religioun now prefentlie receivit might be eftablifhed, approved, and ratified throughout the whole realme, alfweill in the Queens Majefties awin perfon as in the fubiects, without any impediment, and that the peiple be aftricted to refort upon the Sondayes at leaft unto the prayers and preaching of Gods word, lykeas they were aftricted befor to refort to the idolatrous meffe; and thir heids to be provydit be act of Parliament with confent of the eftates, and ratification of the Queens Majeftie.

Secondlie, that fure provifioun be made for fuftentation of the minifters, as weill for the tyme prefent as for the tyme to come; and that fuch perfones as are prefentlie admitted to the miniftrie may have there livings affignit to them in the rowmes wher they travell, or at the leaft nixt adjacent therto, and that they have no occafioun to crave the fame at the hands of any uthers; and that the benefices now vaikand or hes vaikit fince the moneth of Marche 1558, or that heirafter fall happin to vaike, be difponed to qualified and learned perfones, able to preach Gods word, and difcharge the vocation concerning the miniftrie, be the tryall and admiffion of the fuperintendents; and that no bifhoprick, abbacie, pryorie, deanrie, proveftrie, or any uther benefices havand many kirks annexit therto, be difponit altogither in any time comeing to any one man, bot at the leaft the kirks therof be feverallie difponit and to feverall perfons, fwa that every man having charge may ferve at his awin kirk according to his vocatioun; and to this effect that the gleibs and manifes be givin to the minifters, that they may make refidence at ther kirks, wherthrow they may difcharge ther conficience conforme to ther vocatioun; and alfo that the kirks may be repaired accordinglie, and that ane law may be made and eftablished heirin be Act of Parliament as faid is.

Thridlie, That none be permittit to have charge of fchooles, colledges or universities, or get privatlie or publicklie to instruct the gouth, but such as falbe tryed be the superintendents or visitors of the church, found found and abill in doctrine, and admittit be them to ther charges.

Fourthlie, For fuftentation of the poore, that all lands foundit to hofpitalitie of old be reftored againe to the fame ufe, and that all lands, anuelrents or any uther emoluments, pertaining anywayes fometyme to the freirs of whatfumevir ordour, or anuelrents, altarages, obits pertaining to preifts, be applyit to the fuftentatioun of the poore, and uphald of the fchooles in the townes and uthers places wher they lie.

Fyftlie, That fick horrible crymes as now abounds in the realme, without any correction, to the great contempt of God and his holie word, fick as idolatrie, blafpheming of Gods name, manifeft breaking of the Sabboth day, witchcraft, forcerie and inchantment, adulterie, inceft, manifeft whooredome, manteinance of bordellis, murther, flaughter, reife and fpuilgie, with many uther deteftabill crymes, may be feverelie punifhed; and judges appointit in every province or dyocie for the execution therof, with power to doe the fame, and that be Act of Parliament.

Laftly, That fome ordour be devyfit and eftablished for the ease of the poore labourers of the ground, concerning the unreasonable payment of ther teynds, tane over ther heids without ther advyse and confent.

[Walter Lundie of that Ilk, William Cunninghame of Cunninghameheid, William Durham of Grange, George Hume of Spott, James Baron burgets of Edinburgh, war appointed to prefent thefe articles to her Hieneffe, and to report ane anfwere before the diffolving of the Affemblie, if they may convenientlie; if not, to the feffion of Edinburgh, that they may fignifie the famen to the fuperintendents.

Adam, Bifhop of Orknay, Meffrs Johne Craig, Chriftopher Gudman, Johne Row, George Buchanan, and Robert Pont, were ordained to conveene and fit from fex till eight in the morning, to decide queftions proponed or to be proponed, and to report their decifion to the Affemblie, that the famen may be infert in the register.

The Commissioners appointed to trie the qualification of Johne Lynd minifter at Irving, reported that he was unfufficient for the charge in that place.

Becaus fundrie minifters complaining of none payment of their flipend defired libertie to remove, and paffe to fuche places defitute of the word, where they might be reafonablie fuftained be the godlie; it was flatute and ordained, That no minifter, exhorter or reader placed prefentlie at anie kirk, fall attempt to remove himfelf till anfwere be receaved againe from the Queens Majeftie to the articles directed to her; and that therafter none remove himfelf without the advice of the fuperintendent of his diocie, and his licence in writt, under paine of deprivation from his office. C.]

The fame day the Lairds of Carnell, Sornbeg and Dreghorne, requefting humblie for fupport of a ministrie for the kirks of Rickartoun and Dundonnald in Kyle, promifit of their awin friewill that they fould provyde ftipends fufficient according as the Kirk wald appoint, and that they fould not remove from ther kirks for feiking payment of the fame; whilk requeft of thers the haill Kirk praifit, and promifit fatisfactioun of their godlie defyre.

Seffio 3ª, 27 Junij 1565.

Anent the queftion proponit, whither children may contract marriage and marie without confent of ther parents; and in fpecial whither the promife made betuixt Robert Paterfone and Jenat Little, without the confent of her parents, may ftand; it is found that the faid Robert and Jenat hes not orderlie procedit in the faid promife, in fa farre as they neither obtainit the confent of the parents, nor get the lawfull ordour, repairit to the Kirk of God to lament that caufe, and feik the ordinarie meane thairat be the Word of God appointit; and therfore the comiffioners appointit by the Kirk for the decifioun of queftiouns, decernis they have not lawfullie proceidit in making the faid promife of mariage; and they fould of duetie thus have proceidit, firft, to requyre the confent of the parents, whilk being refuilit, then to make ther fute unto the kirk, to concurre with them in ther lawfull proceidings according to the ordour obfervit in Gods word; and for the offence and unlawfull proceiding by paft to make fatiffactioun to the Kirk, as they falbe appointit thereto. And heirupon ane generall ordour to be fett foorth, as the General Affemblie fall think good, to be obferved in all particular kirks in all tyme comeing. This was fubfcryvit be the Commissioners underwriten : Meffrs. John Dowglas rector of the Universitie of St. Androes, Christopher Gudman, George Buchanan, John Craig minister, John Row, Robert Pont.

Ane uther queftioun, whither if a learned man having a benefice givin in Papiftrie, or lately fen the word hes bein preached in this realme, may leave the parochin wher he is perfon, defitute of preaching of the word, and enter minifter to ferve in another place for larger flipend. The foirfaids commiffioners concludit, as followes: It is thought aggrieable to the word of God, that no faithfull preacher of Gods Word may enjoy ane benefice or living pertaining to the Kirk, except he remaine at the faid Kirk to difcharge his office for the whilk he receivit the faid benefice: And that if he be transported be the kirk or fuperintendent to any uther place, whereby he may not difcharge his duetie in baith, that he be depryvit of the ane, and it be to be beflowit upon another; provyding allwayes the foirfaid perfon be fufficiently anfwerit of his flipend.

Ane other questioun, whither if a man abuseing his coufignes, his fathers brothers daughter, sevin zeirs, and begottin children, and presentlie wald marie her, and underly correctioun, may marie or not. The degries are seven seven the seven seven

Thogh this be not found contrair to the Word of God, get becaufe it hes bein publicklie reveilit in this realme, and that diverfe inconvenients are perceivit to enfeu of this liberty; thinks it good, that it be offered to the civill magiftrate, or els to ane parliament, for ordour to be taken therein; in the mean time, that men take not libertie to themfelves according to there fleichly filthie affectiouns; notheles that the perfones, in whofe name this queftion was proponit, be joynit in marriage after there public repentance for the offences bygane, without any hope that uthers have the like licence, whill farther ordour be tane be the civil magiftrat, as faid is.

Anent the complaint givin in be the Superintendent of Fyfe, for the want of a preacher at the Kirk of Kilmany, pertaining as ane comoun kirk to St. Salvators Colledge in St. Androes, Mr John Rutherfuird Proveft, and Mr William Ramfay ane of the minifters, was content that the Superintendent of Angus and Fyfe, Mr Chriftopher Gudman and Mr George Buchanan, thould confider this complaint, and whatfoever they decydit therein and ordainit to be done, they fhould fulfill the fame in fick fort that no complaint fould be heard heirafter.

Ane complaint was given in be the parochiners of Tinninghame, who payes ther teinds to the New Colledge of St Androes, and hes no preaching nor ministratioun of the facraments, Mr John Dowglas rector of the Universitie and master of the faid Colledge promifed to the kirk to satisfie the faids complainers reasonablie, that heiraster the kirk fall not be troublit with farder complaint.

[Tuiching the requeift of the Commiffars of Edinburgh, that everie Minifter or Reader fould have a register of the names of the deceased of the place where they dwell, the day of the moneth and yeere, and deliver the copie thereof to the procutor fifcall, that pupills and creditors be not defrauded: If was answered, they could not lay fuche a charge upon their brethren, in respect none or few of the Ministrie had mansfes and gleebes to make refidence in; bot how foone they obtained their mansfes, they fould exhort them, as they falbe required, to doe conforme to the faid Requeft. C.]

Seffio 4th, 28 Junij 1565.

Anent the complaint givin in be Mr Donald Monro, againft Mr John Robertfone, thefawrer of Ros, minifter of Urquhart, and Johne Watfon, minifter of Alves, That wher they both accepted the miniftrie on them, and receivit ther flipends therfor, and now hes left ther vocation, requyrit the kirk to take ordour heirin: The haill Affemblie ordainit the faids perfons to repaire towards there charges in the miniftrie, and enter againe therto incontinent after they be chargeit, under the paine of diffobedience of the kirk, and difchargeing of ther allowance and flipends.

[Mr Robert Pont commissioner of Murrey, was appointed to trie, if Williame Roffe, Donald Adamfone, John Murquhousfone, and Alexander More, were worthie to be admitted be Mr Donald Monro as exhorters, to baptize and folemnize mariage.

Commission was given to Mr George Hay, parson of Ruthven, to vilite kirks, schooles and colledges from Dee to Spey, to plant, remove simpliciter, or for a feason, ministers; to eradicate idolatrie, &c. till a Superintendent be admitted in the North, or at least till nixt Generall Affemblie. The Superintendent of the Weft was enjoyned to visite the kirks betwixt Ure and Neth, as he doeth other kirks within his jurifdiction of Glafgow, becaus these kirks pertained to that diocie of old; yitt the bounds of Superintendents charge was not conforme to the limits of the old diocies, for the diocie of Sanct Andrews was divided, and all the countrie dailes belonging to Glafgow of old. C.]

The haill Affemblie with ane voyce and mynd choofe Johne Knox, minifter of Edinbrugh, to receive the anfuers of articles fend from the Affemblie be the commiffioners thereof to the Q. Majeftie, and to advertife the fuperintendents of the fame; and alfe that he advertife the faithfull of things neceffar that fall happin betwixt this and the nixt Affemblie.

Thanks beand givin to God be John Willock Superintendent of the Weft, and the 25 of December nixt to come appointit for the nixt Affemblie to convein in Edinburgh, this Affemblie was diffolved.

1565.

A.D. M.D.LXV.

THE Generall Affemblie of the kirk, haldin in Edinburgh in the Ovir Tolbuith therof, the 25 of December 1565. In the whilk were prefent the Superintendents, Ministers, Exhorters, and Commiffioners of townes and kirks. The invocatioun of the name of God was made be John Knox, minister of Edinburgh.

Seffio 1ma.

First, for eschewing of confusioun in reasoning, and that every brother fpeak in his rowme with fick modestie as becomes the ministers of Gods word to doe, with the whole confent of the brethren present, was chosen Johne Erskine of Dun, knyght, Superintendent of Mernes and Angus, to be moderator at this tyme, who acceptit the office on him.

[The fuperintendents of Louthian and Fife excufed their flacknefs in vifitation be the abfence of the people following the Queen according to the proclamation. The Superintendent of Angus confeffed, that he had not vifited any kirk for two moneths bypaft; but alledged withall, that his vifitations could not be very profitable, in refpect it behoved him to lodge in time of vifitation with his friends for the most part, who had most need of correction and difcipline; therefor he befought the Affemblie to provide fome other to that office. Alexander, Commissioner of Galloway, excused his not visiting, with the building of his nephews house.

Tuiching minifters, exhorters, or readers difobeying their fuperintendent; the Affemblie ordained the fuperintendent to call the difobedient before himfelf and fome of the neereft difcreit minifters; and if being convict of difobedience, he refufe to fatiffie according to their injunctions, that he be fufpended from his miniftrie and ftipend till the nixt Affemblie: At the which the fuperintendent fhall notifie the whole proceeding, that be their cenfure he may be farder corrected, or els reftored to his former eftate, according to the evidence of his repentance; provided his kirk be provided for in the meanetime be the fuperintendent.

Sir John Bellenden of Achinoull knight, Juftice-Clerk, Mr James Makgill of Rankeillour, Mr John Row, John Craig, William Chriftesone, David Lindfay, ministers, and David Forrest, were appointed to conveen upon Wednesday, to decide questions proponed, and to report their decifions. C.]

The fuperintendent of Lowthiane complainit upon Mr Johne Frude, minifter of Dumemanie, that wherin the laft Generall Affemblie of the kirk it was decernit that Robert Paterfone and Jenat Litell fould have fatiffied the kirk of Edinburgh, for the offence committed be them in contracting mariage without parents counfell, get nevertheles the faid Mr John had perfwadit them to folemnize the faid mariage, ther bands not being proclaimit, and na fatiffactioun made to the kirk of Edinburgh; and alfo had caufit Mr Patrick Creich minifter of Ratho to folemnize the faid mariage betwixt the faid parties in the kirk of Dumemanie, in great contemptioun of the decreit foirfaid, and all good ordour heirtofoir obfervit in the reformit kirk; defyreing the kirk publicklie affemblit to take ordour herein, afweill anent the faids parties as the faids twa minifters. The kirk ordainit to call both the faids parties and minifters to anfuer to the faid complaint, betuixt this and the end of the Affemblie.

In lyke maner, Mr Johne Winram complainit upon the faid Mr Johne Frude, that by his counfell and perfwafion the Ladie Kilconquhar and Johne Weymis had contractit mariage [per] verba de prefenti, notwithftanding that ane woman, called Elizabeth Pot, had claimed the faid Johne Weymes before the fuperintendent, whilk clame was not get juftified; and that Mr Andro Kirkadie had maried the faids perfouns, after the minifter was departed out of the kirk where they were maried. Ordained in like manner to anfwer to this complaint.

The haill Affemblie appointit Mr Johne Row at St Johnftoun to put in wryte anfwers to the anfwers givin be the Queens Majeftie to the Articles prefentit to her Hienes be the Commiffioners of the laft Affemblie of the Kirk, becaufe her Hienes anfuers fatiffied not fullie the Kirk, as in the famein plainly appeareth; and the faid Mr Johne to prefent them the morne after the preaching to the Affemblie, to advyfe therwith, befor ther prefenting to her Grace. Followes the anfuer givin be the Queens Majeftie to the Articles prefentit to her Grace be the Commissioners of the Affemblie laft haldin the 25 of Junij 1565, and als anfuers and requeifts to these answers now conceivit in this Affemblie.

The Queens Majefties Anfuer.

To the first, defyreing the melle to be suppress and abolisht, alsweill as in the head as in the members, with the punishment agains the contraveiners; as alfo the religioun now profeffit to be eftablishit be ane act of Parliament: It is an fuerit first, for the part of her Majesties selfe, that her Hienes is nawayes get perfuadit in the faid religioun, nor get that any impietie is in the Meffe, and therefor believes that her loving fubjects will no wayes prease her to receive any religioun agains her awin conficience, whilk fould bring her to perpetuall trouble be remorfe of confcience, and therwith ane perpetuall unquyetnes. And to deall plainly with her fubjects, her Majeftie neither may nor will leave the religioun wherin fcho hes bein nourifhit and upbrocht, and beleives the famein to be weill groundit; knowing, befydes the grudge of conficience, if fcho fould receive any change in her awin religioun, that fho fould tyne the freindfhip of the King of France, the ancient allya of this realme, and of other great princes her friends and confederates, who wold take the famein in evil pairt, and of whom fcho may looke for great fupport in all her neceffities. And having no confideration that may counterwey the fame, the wilbe laith to put in hazard the lofe of all her freinds in ane inftant; praying all her loving fubjects, feeing they have had experience of her goodness, that fcho neither hes in tymes bypast not zet meanes heirafter to prease the confcience of any man, but that they may worfhip God in fick fort as they are periuadit to be beft, that they also will not prease her to offend her awin conficience.

As for eftablifhing of religioun in the body of the realme, they themfelves knowe, as appeirs weill be ther Articles, that the fame cannot be done be only affent of her Majeftie, but requyres neceffarlie the confent of the thrie eflates in Parliament; and therfor fa foone as the Parliament holds, that whilk the thrie Effates aggries upon among themfelves, her Majeftie fall grant the fame to them, and allwayes make them fure that no man falbe troublit for using themselves in religioun according to ther conscience, fo that no man fall have cause to doubt that for religiouns sake mens lyves or heiritages salbe in hazard.

To the fecond article it is anfuerit, that her Majeftie thinks it no wayes reafonable that fcho fould defraude her felfe of fa great a pairt of the patrimonie of her crowne, as to put the patronage of benefices furth of her awin hands; for her awin neceffitie in bearing of her port and commoun charges will requyre the retentioun of ane good part in her awin hands. Nottheles her Majeftie is well pleafed, that confideration being had of her awin neceffitie, and what may be fufficient for her, and for the reafonable fuftentatioun of the minifters, ane fpeciall affignation be made to them in places most comodious to intromett therwith; the whilk her Majeftie fall not intromett with, bot fuffer the famein to come to them.

To the thrid Article, her Majeftie fall doe therein as falbe aggreeit be the Eftates in Parliament.

To the fourth Article, her Majesties liberalitie towards the poore falbe alwayes als farre extendit as can be reasonablie requyrit at her hands.

To the fyfth Article, her Majeftie will referre the takeing ordour with th at, andals of the faxt Article, to the Parliament.

The anfuers of the Kirk to thir above wrytin followes.

Firft, where Her Majeftie anfuers that fcho is not perfwadit in religioun, neither that fcho underftands any impietie in the Meffe, bot that the famein is well groundit. That is no fmall greife to the chriftian hearts of her godlie fubjects, confidering that the trumpet of Chryfts evangell hes bein fo long blown in this countrey, and his mercie fo plainly offerit in the fame, that her Majeftie remains get unperfuadit of the truth of this our religioun; for our religioun is nocht els bot the fame religioun whilk Jefus Chryft hes in the laft dayes reveilit from the bofome of his Father, whereof he made his Apoftles meffingers, and they preachit and eftablifchit among his faithfull, to the gaine comeing of our Lord Jefus Chryft; whilk differs from the impietie of the Turkes, the blafphemie of the Jewes, the vaine fuperstitioun of the Papists, in this, that our religioun hes only God the Father, his only Sonne Jefus Chryft our Lord, his Holie Spirit fpeikand in his Prophets and Apoftles for authors therof, and ther doctrine and practife for the ground of the fame; the whilk no uther religioun upon the face of the earth can justlie alledge or plainly prove; zea, whatfomevir affureance the Papifts hes for manteinance of ther religioun, the fame hes the Turkes for manteinance of ther Alcoran; and the Jewes farre greater for defence of ther ceremonies, whether it be antiquitie of tyme, confent of peiple, authoritie of [counfells,] great number or multitude confenting together, or any other fick lyke cloakes they can pretend; and therefor, as we are dolorous that Her Majeftie in this our religioun is not perfuaded, fo most reverentlie we requyre in the name of the Eternal God, that her Hienes wald imbrace the means wherby fcho may be perfwadit of the trueth; whilk prefentlie we offer unto Her Grace as weill be preaching of his Word, whilk is the chiefe means appointit be God to perfwade all his choien children of his infallible veritie, as be publick diffutation agains the adverfares of this our religioun, deceivers of her Majeftie, whenfoevir it falbe thoght expedient to her Grace. And as to the impletie of the Meffe we darre be bold to affirme, that in that Idole ther is great impietie; from the beginning to the ending, it is nothing els bot ane maffe of impietie; the author or fayer, the actioun itfelfe, the opinioun thereof conceivit, the heirars and gazers upon it allowes facriledge, pronounces blafphemie, and comitts most abominable idolatrie, as we have evir offerit and get offer ourfelves most manifestlie to prove.

And wher her Majeftie effeims that the change of religion fould diffolve the confederacie and allyance that fho hes with the King of France and uthers princes: Affuredly Chrifts true religion is the undoubtit meane to knitt up fure true confederacie and friendfhip with him that is King of all kings, and him who hes the hearts of all princes into his hands; whilk ought to be more precious to her Majeftie nor the confederacie of all the princes; without the whilk, neither confederacie thereof nor kindnefs can indure.

Concerning her Majesties answer to the fecond article, wheras scho thinks it no wayes reasonable to defraude her selfe of the patronage of the benefices, whilk her Majestie esteimes to be ane portion of her patrimonie, and that her Majestie is myndit to retain a good part of the benefices in her awin hands to support the comoun charges. 70

As to the first point, [our mind is not], that her Majestie or anie uther patron of this realme fould be defrauded of ther just patronages; bot we meane whenfoevir her Majestie or any uther patron does present any perfon to a benefice, that the perfon present fould be tryit and examineit be the judgement of learned men of the kirk, fick as presentlie are the superintendents appointed therto. And as the presentation of benefices pertaines to the patrone, fa aucht the collatioun therof be law and reason pertaine to the kirk; of the whilk collatioun the kirk fould not be defraudit, more nor the patrones of ther presentation; for utherwayes, if it falbe leisum to the patrone absolutely to present whomever they please, without tryall or examination, what then can abyde in the kirk of God bot meere ignorance without all ordour.

As to the fecond point, concerning the retentioun of a good part of the benefices in her Majefties awin hands: this point aberreth fo farre from good conficience, alfweill of Gods law as fra the publick ordour of our comoun lawes, that we are loath to opin up the ground of the matter be any long circumstances; and therfor we most reverently with that her Majestie wold confidder the matter with herfelfe and her wife counfell, that howfoevir the patronage of benefices may appertaine to hir felfe, get the retentioun therof in her awin hands, undifponit to qualified perfouns, is both ungodlie and als contrair to all publick ordour, and brings no fmall confusioun to the poore foules of the comoun peiple, who by this means fould be inftructit of their falvation. And wher her Majeftie concludes in her fecond anfuer, that fcho is content that ane fufficient and reafonable fuftentatioun of the ministers be provydit to them, be affignatiouns in places most comodious to. them, confideratioun beand had of her awin neceffitie; as we are defyreous altogether that her Graces necessitie fould be releivit, fo our duetie craves that we fould notifie to her Grace the true ordour that fould be obfervit to her in this behalfe, whilk is this: The teyndis are properlie reputit to be the patrimonie of the kirk, upon the whilks befor all things they that travells in the ministrie theref, and the poore indigent members of Chryst, aucht to be fustainit, the kirks alfo repairit, and the gouth brocht up in good lettres. Whilks things beeand done, then uther neceffitie reafonable might be fupported, according as her Grace and her godlie counfell could think ex-Allwayes, we cannot but thank her Majeftie most reverently, of pedient. her liberall offer of affignatioun to be made to the ministers for ther fuftentation, whilk not theles is fo generallie conceivit, that without more fpeciall

condefcending upon the particulars therof, no executioun is able to follow therupon. And fo to conclude with her Majeftie at this prefent, we defyre moft earneftlie the faids minifters articles to be reformit; befeikand God, that as they are reafonable and godlie, fo her Graces heart, and the eftates prefentlie conveinit, may be inclynit and perfuadit to the performance therof.

Seff. 2ª 26 December 1565.

Anent the generall complaint of the ministers, exhorters and reidars, for wanting of their flipends, and as touching them that hes put violent hand in ministers for reproveing of vyce, the haill Affemblie ordainit ane generall fupplicatioun to be prefentit to her Majestie and counsfell; and als requeistit the Lord Lindesfay, and David Murray, brother to the Laird of Balvaird, to present the fame, and to report the ansure againe to the Affemblie.

The tenour of the fupplication followes.

Unto your Majeftie and most honourable counfell, humblie meanes and complaines, We gour Graces most obedient fubiects, the confessions of Chryft Jefus, and his holie evangell within this realme, in name and behalfe of our ministers, exhorters and reidars; that wher oft and divers tymes promife hes bein made to us, that our faids brethren, travelers and preachers in the kirk of God, fould not be defraudit of their appointit flipends, neither get in any wayes fould be moleftit in their functioun; get nottheles univerfallie they want ther flipends appointit for diverfe tymes by paft; violent hands are puttin in fome for no uther caufe, as they alledge, but for reproving of vyce; and none knowes what affureance he fall have of any reafonable lyfe in tyme to come. Our most humble requeift is therfor unto gour Majeftie, that our ministers may be payed of ther by gane flipends; that fick as hes receivit affignatioun therof from the former collectors, may have executioun of ther allignatiouns; that gour Grace pleafes to appoint the affignatioun promifed into your Hienes laft anfuers to the petitiouns of the kirk, fo that we may know be what meanes our faid ministers may be fustainit in tyme to come; and finally, how they may live without moleftatioun of wicked men: And gour Graces ansuer we moft humblie befeik.

Anent the queftion, whither any might marie his wyfes brother daughter, or his wyfes fifter daughter, and what ordour fould be tane if any fick mariages be made, it was votit and found be the word of God, that none may marie his wyfes brother or fifter daughter, and if any fuch mariages was contracted, the famein to be null and aught not to ftand.

Perfons revolting from the profeficioun of the golpell, by offering ther children to be baptized after the papificall maner, or receiving themfelves the facrament of the altar, after admonitioun, to be excommunicat if repentance intervein not, &c.

[The Commiffioners of Sanct Andrews requested that Mr Knox might be transplanted and placed in Sanct Andrews, which was refused. The Affemblie willed them to choice one out of their own universitie, in place of Christopher Gudman, who latelie departed into England. C.]

Seff. 3ª 27 December 1565.

Anent the complaint givin in be the Superintendent of Lowthiane aganis Mr Patrick Creiche, minifler of Ratho, for the marieing of Robert Paterfone and Janet Littell in Dumanie kirk, neither the bands being proclaimit, nor get fatiffactioun made to the Kirk of Edinburgh, according to the tenour of the decreit of the laft Affemblie : The faid Mr Patrick grantit publicklie that he had offendit, and fubmittit himfelfe to the correctioun of the kirk. Therfor be the haill Affemblie he was ordainit to fatiffie the kirk of Edinburgh, upon two feverall fondayis, be his awin opin confession, when the faid Kirk of Edinburgh fall requyre him; and the thrid fonday, to fatiffie the Kirk of Dumdanie, wher the offence was committed; fulpending for this prefent all farder correctioun, in hope of his better bearing in tymes to come.

The haill Affemblie in ane voyce flatutes and ordaines, that no minifter heirafter receive the parochiners of ane other paroch to be maried, without a fufficient testimoniall of the minister of the paroch wherfra they came, that the bands are lawfullie proclaimit, and na impediment found; fua that the ordour that hes bein tane be the kirk in fick affaires be dewlie obfervit, under the paine of deprivatioun fra his ministrie, tinfell of his stipend, and uthers paines, as the Generall Kirk fall heirafter thinke to be injoynit. Anent the complaint givin in be the Superintendent of Fyfe agains John Melvill, minifter of Craill, alledging the faid John to preceid to the folemnizatioun of mariage betuixt Robert Arnot and Euphame Corftarphin, notwithftanding that ane uther woman claims the faid Robert ; the haill kirk affemblit, ordainit ane inhibitioun to paffe agains the faid Johne, that he in no wayes folemnize the faid mariage untill fick tyme as Mr John Dowglas, rector of the Univerfitie, and Mr James Wilkie regent, heare the complaints to be givin in be the faid fuperintendent, and alfe any uther partie haveand entreffe, and the fame to be difcuffit be them; giveand power to them to give foorth fentence according to Gods word, and to ufe the cenfures of the kirk agains the diffobeyars.

Seff. 4th, 28 December 1565.

[The Affemblie gave commiftion to Mr John Row, minister of Sanct Johnston, to visite kirks, schools, colledges, to remove or suspend ministers, exhorters, readers, in Kyle, Carrick, and Cuninghame, as they shall be found offensive or unable, to eradicat idolatrie, &c. and the Superintendents of Angus and Fife to supply his place in his absence alternatim.

Mr Knox was appointed to penn a comfortable letter, in name of the Affemblie, to encourage ministers, exhorters, readers, to continue in their vocation, which in all likelihood they were to leave off, for lack of payment of flipends; and to exhort the professions within the realm to fupply their necessities. He was appointed likewife to visite, preach, and plant kirks in the South, where there was not a superintendent, and to remain fo long as occasion might suffer. C.]

Mafter Johne Frude, minister of Dumemanie, is ordained to fatisfie, as is befor set downe in the thrid fession anent Mr Patrick Creich, for his offence specified in the act of the first fession; suspendand the faid Mr Johne fra all function in the ministrie in the meantime, whill the compleiting of the faid fatisfaction, and therafter to return to his vocation and ministrie.

[The brethren appointed in the first feffion to decide questions, reported the questions and decisions to this fession. C.]

It was afkit, if it be lawfull that a minister, what title or honour that ever he beare, receiving sufficient benefite and provisioun of his flocke, may leave them, and make his comoun refidence in uther places, so that his flocke is defitute alfweill of his doctrine and miniftrie, as of other comfort that the flocke fould receive of ane faithfull paftour, notwithftanding that worldlie reafons may feime to excufe the abfence of fome?

The anfuer.---No minister of the evangell of Jeius Chrift, nor no perfon receiving fufficient living for the preaching of the evangell, may with fafe conficence leave his vocatioun, together with his flocke, and the place appointit for his ordinarie refidence, what permiffione and overfight that ever he hes be corruptioun of tymes, or negligence of rulers, fa to doe.

If fick as hes once entrit in the ministrie, bein appointit be the fuperintendent, and receivit of the peiple, may leave ther vocatioun and follow the world, because they cannot have a fufficient flipend?

The anfuer.—Seing that our mafter Chryft Jefus pronounces that he is but ane mercenarie fhepheard, who feiing the wolfe comeing, flieth for his awin fafeguard, and that the very danger of lyfe cannot be ane fufficient excufe for fick as fall back from Jefus Chryft; We on na wayes thinks it lawfull that fick as once puts there hand to the plough, fall leave that heavinlie vocation and returne to the profane world, for indigence or povertie. Lawfullie they may leave ane unthankfull peiple, and feik wher Jefus Chryft his holy evangell may bring foorth greater fruit; but lawfullie they may never change their vocatioun.

[Their judgement concerning marreage contracted without confent of parents, was referred to farder advisement; the order prescribed be the Affemblie to Robert Paterson and Janet Littill excepted. C.]

If knowin murtherers, with convict adulterers, together with fick as comitt [the like] horrible crymes, may not, upon the notoritie of ther fault, be denunceit excommunicat, for declaratioun that the kirk abhorres fick impietie, &c.?

Anfuer.—The kirk may and aught to purge her felfe of fick notorious malefactors, provyding that the offenders be lawfullie callit, and convict either be ther awin confeffioun or witnes.

The ordour to call them for the flander (for civill things we remit to the civile magiftrate) we judge to be this: Whenfoever fick fearfull crymes are comittit, if it be in the country, the minister, reidar, or exhorter of that place, or if ther be nane, the minister of the place nixt adjacent, aught to give fignificatioun of the fact to the fuperintendent of that dyocie, who without delay ought to direct his fumounds, chargeing the perfons flanderit to compeir before him at a certaine day and place. Or, if it be done in townes wher ordour is established, the selfioun thereof aught to call the accusit offenders, who, if they compeir, and either alledge just defence, or shew themselves unfainedly penitent, then man the superintendent, and kirks reformed without the superintendent, dispense fomewhat with the rigor of the punishment, feeluding onlie the offender fra participatioun of the facraments till farder tryall of his repentance, and that baith ther diligence and fentence be publicklie pronounceit in the kirk wher the offence is knowin.

Bot if the offender be flubborne, as if he compeir not or fhew himfelfe litle touchit with his offence, then aught the fuperintendent, with advyce of the nixt reformit kirk, to difcerne him or them to be fecludit from all participatioun of comunioun with the faithfull members of Jefus Chryft, and to be givin to Satan to the deftructioun of the flefch, whois flaves, (be impietie committit, and impenitencie fhawin), they declare themfelves to be; and ther fentence to be publifhit in all places wher the offence is knowin. If the perfons fecludit from the facraments be negligent in feiking reconciliatioun with the kirk, behave themfelves infolentlie or utherwayes then it becomes penitent perfons, the kirk, after admonitioun, may proceid to the uttermoft; for wanton behaviour, after iniquitie comittit, is ane plaine argument of impenitency; and negligencie to feik reconciliatioun, declares that contempt lurkes in the heart.

If baptifme be administrat be ane papift preift, or in the papifticall maner, falbe reiterat.

When fick children comes to geirs of underftanding, they fould be inftructit in the doctrine of falvatioun; the corruption of the papifirie muft be declared to them, whilk they muft publicklie damne befor they be admittit to the Lords Table, whilks if they doe, there neids not the externall figne to be reiterat, for no papifts minifters baptifme without watter, and fome forme of word, whilk are the principalls of the externall figne. We ourfelves were baptized be papifts whofe corruptiouns and abufes now we damne, cleaving only to the fimple ordinance of Jefus Chryft, and to the vertue of the Holy Spirit, whilk makes baptifme to work in us the proper effects therof, without any reiteratioun of the externall figne. If fuch children come never to the knowledge of the true doctrine, they are to be left to the judgement of God.

What ordour ought to be ufit agains fick as opprefis children?

As concerning punifhment, the civile magistrate aught therein to dif-

cerne; as touching the flander, the perfons aught to be fecludit from participatioun of the Sacraments, whill they have fatified the kirk as they falbe comandit.

What punifhment falbe ufit agains them that ly in fornicatioun, under promife of mariage, whilk they deferre to folemnizat, and to fatiffie be publick repentance for the flander givin? Alfweill the man as the woman, fould publicklie in the place of repentance lykewayes fatiffie on ane Sonday befor they be maried.

[Mr John Craig, one of the minifters of Edinburgh, Mr John Douglas rector of the Universitie of Sanct Andrews, Mr Robert Maitland deane of Aberdein, William Christiefone minister at Dundie, Mr David Lindfay minister at Leith, Mr Gilbert Garden minister at Moniefuth, Mr Thomas Mackcalgean, and Mr John Marjoribankes, commissioners for Edinburgh, were appointed, in the third fession, to collect the heads and causes of the publick fast: They returned in this fession, and declared the necessitie of a publict fast at this time; therfor the Assemblie, with ane voice, ordained Mr Knox and Mr Craig ministers at Edinburgh, to fet out the form therof, with the exercise to be used in the fame, and to cause Robert Likprevick print it. C.]

A. D. M.D.LXVI.

THE General Affemblie of the kirk, haldin in Edinburgh, within the counfell houfe therof, the 25 day of Junij 1566. In the whilk were prefent Erles, Lords, Barons of the Privie Counfell, viz. Erle of Huntlie, chancellar, and Erle of Argyle, Alexander of Galloway, Adam of Orknay, ane of the feffioun, Johne, commendator of Lindoiris, Johne Balfour of Pettindreich, knycht, with the Superintendents, Minifters, and Commiffioners for townes and particular kirks. The invocatioun of the name of God made be Mr John Craig, minifter of Edinburgh.

First, for eschewing confusioun in reasoning, and to the effect that every brother speake with sick modestie and measure as becomes the ministers of Gods word to doe, with the affent of the whole Assemblie, Johne Erskine of Dun, knycht, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, was continuat moderator, who was content for the present to use the office.

[In the tryall of fuperintendents, the Superintendent of Fife confeffed his own inabilitie to difcharge the office, and defired the Affemblie to denude him of it.

Mr Johne Douglas rector of the Universitie of Sanct Andrews, Mr George Hay minister of Ruthven, Mr George Buchanan, Mr Robert Pont and Mr Robert Hamiltoun, were appointed to fit apart at set times, to receave and decide questions, and to report the decisions to the Affemblie. C.]

Ordaines that fome of the brethren, in name of the haill kirk, make fupplicatioun to the Secreit Counfell and Seffioun of Justice, that no excommunicat perfon have any proces befor their honours unto the tyme they be reconcileit to the kirk, cheiflie when it is notour and objectit agains.

Anent the fupplicatioun prefentit be this Affemblie, in name of Robert, comendator of Halierudehoufe, fhawand in effect how it was not unknawin to there wifdoms, that he had diverfe godlie and learned men of his awin place of Halyrudehous, fick as Alexander Forrefter and Peter Blackwood, who are men of good converfation and literature, were received and admittit be the kirk in the miniftrie, and how he had diverfe kirks pertaining to the faid kirk, as the kirks of Tranent and St Cuthbert, and alledgit that moft decent and convenient it were that his faids kirks fould be fervit be the fervants of the faid abbay: Heirfor requeiftit moft earneftlie that the kirk prefentlie affemblit fould transport Mr Thomas Cranstoun and William Harlaw, now ministers of his faids kirks, and place them at fome uther kirk as fould be thoght good be the haill Affemblie to appoint them, and to place his faids fervants at his faids kirks as ministers, there to be fervit be them in tyme comeing, as in the faid requeift at lenth was conteinit.

The kirk having rypelie confidderit the faid fupplicatioun, and advyfeit therupon, caufit call befor them fome of the elders of the faids parochines, and diligentlie inquyred if they had any fault to lay againft there minifters, or if they wald be content that they fould be transport fra them? Ansuer was givin, that they had no cryme nor fault to there ministers, but that they were better content with them then they wald be with any other who could be present to them, and attour on naway wald be content that any of them fould be transport from them. Therfor the kirk prefentlie affemblit, on naway could condifcend to the transportatioun of any of them, for the respects befor rehears it; bot brotherlie requess for some uthers of his kirks whilks are altogether defitute of the preaching of the true word of God, the sould foode of ther soulds, whilk they doubt not but his Lordship will doe for discharge of his awin conficience.

[It was ordained that a requeft be written, and fent to the noblemen in whofe bounds fome popifh preifts haunted and remained, and abufed the facraments, and celebrated marriages for lucre. C.]

The haill Affemblie, in refpect of the perrills and dangers wherwith the kirk of God is affaulted, and that be the mightie enemies, concludit a generall faft to be published throughout this realme in all the kirks reformeit.

[A publick fast was appointed to be holden on the two last Sabbaths of

1566.

Julie nixt, and the communion to be ministred upon the faids Lords days, if it may be done convenientlie. C.]

Anent the fupplicatioun givin in be Paul Methven, makeand ane lang rehearfall of his miferable effate, the fupplicatioun prefentit in his name to the Generall Affemblie haldin in Edinburgh in December 1564; of the eftate of the anfuer therto from the faid Affemblie; of his long and tedious journey out of Ingland to Scotland, and impediments that chanced him by the way. Finallie, requeifts for ane of thir twa, that is, either to fuspend excommunicating of the kirk for a tyme, and receive him in the fellowship of the fame, as ane poore sheip, upon ane conditioun, wher evir he chances to be, upon halfe a zeirs warning, he falbe bund to returne againe at command of the kirk, and obey fick injunctiouns as they wold command him to doe. Or if the kirk pleafit not this petitioun, then to committ his anfuer to fick as the kirk fould pleafe appoint, whofe judgement and determinatioun (as his bodie micht beir) he promifed be Gods grace most humblie to obey. Finallie, all counfell that have followit heirtofoir, and himfelfe he most humblie submittit to the judgement of the prefent Affemblie, as in the faid fupplicatioun at length was conteinit. Laft of all, it was ordainit that he prefent himfelfe perfonallie befor the Affemblie; and being entrit, proftrate himfelf befor the whole brethren, with weiping and houleing; and commandit to ryfe, might not expresse farder his requeift, being as appearit fo fore troublit with anguish of heart, was defyrit to be of good confort, and depart to his ludging, whill ordour were tane anent his requeift.

And forfameikle as in the faid Affemblie, haldin in December 1564, it was concludit to receive him to repentance, now reftit to conclude upon the maner therof what he fould doe, when and wher; and for that purpofe was appointed the Superintendent of Fyffe, Mr Johne Dowglas rector of St Androes, David Forreft, Mr George Hay minifter of Ruthven, Mr Johne Craig minifter of Edinburgh, Johne Row of St Jonftoun, William Chryftefone of Dundie, and Adame Heriot of Aberdeine, minifters, that they fevin or fixe of them fould conveine the morne, at fevin houres befor noone, and appoint and take ordour in the premiffes; and whatfumevir they doe heiranent, to fignifie the fame to the fuperintendent of Lauthiane and feffion of the kirk of Edinburgh; and ordaines them to put the commiffioners ordinance to execution; and als ordaines that the faid Paul Methven obey the fame according to ther directiouns; and ordaines that the faid fuperintendent and kirk of Edinburgh, delyver the faid ordinance to the fcribe of the Generall Affemblie, that he may infert the fame among uthers acts of the Generall Affemblie, for ane remembrance to the pofteritie.

Queftions and ther Anfuers.

First, It is asked, if any man contract mariage with ane woman once maried, and her husband departing fra her to uther countreyes, and being absent ix or x zeirs together, the woman having no testimoniall of his death or not?

Anfwerit, The woman defyreing to marie, aught to feik, or caufe to feik, whither her first husband be dead or not, and to report ane sufficient testimoniall of his death or ever scho may joyne herselfe to another husband.

Whidder, if any perfon feikand donatioun or confirmation of benefices at the Popes kirk, may be admittit to minister in the kirk of God?

Anfwerit, That fick a perfon aught not to be admittit to the ministrie, as the question is conceivit.

[Whether a minister may enjoy a benefice fufficient for his fustentation, where he travelleth not in the preaching of the word? It was answered, That he ought to travell in the word where he receaveth his fustentation, unless the kirk appoint otherwife. C.]

The commiffioners appointit be the Generall Affemblie for ordouring of Paul Methven his repentance, [reported the fame to Mr John Gray fcribe of the Affemblie, in the tenour as followeth. C.] In confideratioun of the faid Pauls lamentable fupplicatioun to the kirk, humble fubmiffioun of himtelfe to the fame, and his abfence out of this realme the fpace of two zeirs or mair; Ordaines the ministrie of Edinburgh, that he upon ane Sonday after termoun notifie unto the peiple the faid Paul his fupplicatioun, and how the General Affemblie hes ordainit to receive him to repentance with the conditions underwryten: And therfor to admonifh all faithfull brethren that they, within the nixt aucht dayes, notifie to the faid minister of Edinburgh, if any of them hes any knowledge, or are furelie informit of the faid Paul his conversatioun and behaviour fince his departure forth of this realme, whilk might imped his receiving to repentance; whilk falbe on this maner, viz. The faid Paul, upon the faid two preaching dayes betuixt the Sondayes, fall come to the kirk doore of Edinburgh, when the fecond bell rings, clad in fackcloath, baireheidit and bairefoottit, and there remaine whill he be brocht into the fermoun, and placeit in the publick fpectakill above the peiple in tyme of every fermon dureing the faid two dayes, and in the nixt Sonday therafter fall compeir in lykemaner, and in the end of the fermoun fall declare fignes of his inward repentance to the peiple, humblie requyreing the kirks forgivenes; whilk done, he falbe cled in his awin apparrell, and receivit in the fociety of the kirk, as ane lyvelie member thereof; and this fame ordour to be obfervit in Dundie and Jedbrucht, alwayes fecluding him fra any functioun of the miniftrie of the kirk, and alfo from participatioun of the table of the Lord Jefus, unto the 25 of December nixt to come, when the Generall Affemblie of the kirk conveines, unto the whilk they ordaine the faid Paul to refort, bringand with him fufficient teftimoniall from autentique perfons, of thefe places where he in the meane tyme fall chance to remaine, reportand his converfatioun and behaviour; at the whilk tyme the kirk fall take farder ordour what fall be done anent him.

[Mr John Craig, minister of Edinburgh, defired that John Carnes, who had read prayers and exhorted four zeirs and more in Edinburgh, and had weill profited, fo that he was now able to be admitted to the ministrie, might be joyned with him as collegue in the kirk of Edinburgh, in respect he was alone: The Assemblie ordained the kirk of Edinburgh, with the affistance of the superintendent of Louthian, to confider whether he were fit and sufficient for that place, or fome other. C.]

A. D. M.D.LXVI.

THE General Affemblie of the Kirk, haldin in Edinburgh, in the Nether Counfell Houfe therof, upon the 25 day of December 1566. In the whilk were prefent the Superintendents, Ministers, and Comiffioners of Shyres, Townes, and Kirks. The invocatioun of Gods name made be Mr Johne Craig minister of Edinburgh.

In the first, for ordour to be observed in reasoning, and that every brother speake to his purpose in sick measure as it becomes the minister of Gods word to doe, Johne Erskine of Dun, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, was continewit moderator, where it has content.

[Befide the triell of the fuperintendents, James Knox, reader in Bathgate, was cenfured for baptizing of bairns and folemnizing of marriage, he being but a fimple reader, and taking money for the fame from fuch as were without the paroche. C.]

Seffio 2^{da.} 26 December 1566.

Anent the affignatioun of the penfioun of money and victualls offerit be the Queens Majeftie and her most honourable counfell, for the fuftentatioun of the ministers within this realme; the haill brethren prefent requyreit the ministers being in the Session to passe foorth of the Affemblie, and with mature deliberatioun to confult and advyfe with the faid confignation, whether they fall think it good to accept the fame for releife of ther prefent necessitie or not. After lang reasoning and mutuall conference anent the faid affignation, returning againe in the Affemblie, thought it good for fupport of the ministers necessitie to accept of the faid offer of money and victualls, if they might be gottin haftielie : Nottheles, in confideratioun of the law of God, ordaines the perfons who heirs the doctrine of falvatioun at the mouthes of his minifters, and thereby receives fpeciall food to the nourifhment of ther faules, to communicat temporal fuftentatioun on ther preachers, there anfuer is, that having juft title to crave the bodily food at the hands of the forfaids perfones, and finding na others bound unto them, they only requyre at ther awin flocke, that they will fuftaine them according to ther bunden duetie; and what it fall pleafe them to give them for ther fuftentatioun, if it were but bread and watter, neither will they refufe it, nor defift from their vocatioun; but to take from uthers contrair ther will whom they ferve not, they judge it not ther duetie, nor get reafonable; alwayes they moft heartlie thank the Lords that beftowit ther labours and pains in purchafing the forfaid affignatioun, moft heartlie requeifting ther honours to perfevere whill they bring it fome perfection.

Nevertheleffe, the haill Affemblie folemnlie proteftit that this acceptation of the foirfaid allignatioun for the releife as faid is, prejudges not the libertie of the Kirk to fute for that thing that juftlie pertaineth to the patrimonie of the fame, in tyme and place convenient, in any tyme heirafter.

[The Affemblie appointed Alexander, bifhop of Galloway, Mr John Spotfwood Superintendent of Louthian, the Lairds of Carden and Keir, to repair to Stirline, and to folicite for the extracts of the faid affignation from the comptroller and clerk-register, that letters may be raifed thereupon; and that they report their answer to the fession at Edinburgh, that the commissioners which are to be appointed for division of the faid affignation may be advertifed. The commissioners were chosen and appointed to conveen at Edinburgh, within ten days after advertisement, to divide the faid affignation of money and victuals among ministers, exhorters, and readers, according to their difcretion. C.]

The fame day were proponit thir queftiouns underwryten, and anfuers givin therto as followes.

Whither if the teindis properlie pertaines to the kirk, and fould only be applyit to the ministers fustentation, to the poore, mantaining of schooles, repairing of kirks, and uther godlie uses at the discretioun of the Kirk?

Answerit affirmative without contradictioun.

Secondlie, if the teindis pertaines to the kirk, and aught to be imployit to fick godlie ufes as faid is, Whither if the ministers, who are the mouth of the kirk, may with fafe confcience keip filence, feeing the patrimonie of the kirk most unjustilie tane up and wastit in vaine things be fick perfores as beares no office in the kirk of God, and in the meanetyme the ministrie ceasand for necessitie, the poore perifhing for hunger, fchooles decayand, and kirks falland to the ground?

Anfuerit, They ought not to keip filence, but earneftly to admoniful every man of his duetie, and defyres all men to fute for that whilk pertaines justilie to the fustaining of the things foirfaids.

Thridlie, Whither if the kirk may justlie requyre of all possible fours the teyndis to be payit to the kirk only, and inhibite all uthers to intromitt therwith; and in cace of diffobedience, what ordour fall be usit be the kirk agains them.

Anfuerit, After dew admonitioun ufit, and no obedience found, to ufe the cenfures of the kirk.

Seffio 3ª 27 December 1566.

Anent Mr Knoxs requeift to paffe to the realme of Ingland to vifite his children, and to doe his other bufinefs, the haill Affemblie grantit gladly licence, with letters teftimonialls of his honeft conversation and godlie doctrine within this realme, with provision as is conteinit in the faids letters; the tenour wherof followes.

The Superintendents, Ministers and Commissioners of Kirks within the Realme of Scotland prefentlie affemblit, To all and fundrie faithful brethren to whose knowledge thir prefents fall come, wischeth grace, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jefus Chryst.

Witt zour Universities, that our loving brother Johne Knox, bearer of thir prefents, hes bein and is ane true and faithful minister of the Evangell of Jesus Chryst within this realme of Scotland, continually within thir viij zeirs by gane or therabout; in doctrine pure, and fincere in lyse and

conversation, in our fights inculpable, and hes fo fruitfully usit that talent grantit to him be the Eternal, to the advancement of the glorie of his godlie name, to the propagation of the kingdom of Jefus Chryft, and edifieing of them who heard his preaching, that of duetie we most heartilie praife his godlie Majeftie, for that fo great ane benefite grantit unto him for our utilitie and profite. And becaufe he, for the naturall love and affectioun he beares to his childrein, now being within the realme of Ingland, and favour to uthers his brethren, requefted us to grant him licence for ane feafon, to repaire toward the faid realme of Ingland, for the caufes above mentionat, We, after mutual conference in full Affemblie, thoght this petitioun just and reasonable, and therfor all in ane voyce grants licence to our faid brother, according to the Queens Majesties conduct, to passe to the faid realme, for the purposes foirspoken and uthers his lawfull affaires, what time he fall think most comodious for his journey; provydeing allwayes that he returne to this realme of Scotland before the 25 of the moneth of Junij nixt infewing, to continue in his former vocatioun, and na utherwayes. And this we make knowin to all and fundrie to whom it effeirs, be thir our Letters Teftimonialls, givin at Edinburgh in our General Affemblie, and thrid Seffion therof, fubfcryvit be the Clerk of the fame, the xxvii of December.

Attour ordainit ane letter to be directit to the Bifchops of Ingland, that they wald be content gentlie to handle the brethren preachers, touching the habits furp-cloathes and uthers abulgements, whilk appeirantlie tends more to fuperfitition nor to edificatioun; and requeifts Mafter Knox to put the heads in write whilk he thinks neceffar to be wryten to the faids Bifchops. The tenour whereof followes.

The Superintendents, Ministers, and Comilfioners of Kirks within the realme of Scotland, to there brethren the Bischops and pastours of Ingland, who hes renunced the Romaue Antichryst, and does proseffe with them the Lord Jesus in finceritie, defyres the perpetuall increase of the Holie Spirit.

By word and write it is come to our knowleage, Reverend Paffors, that diverfe of our deireft brethren, among whom are fome of the beft learnit within that realme, are depryvit fra ecclefiaftical functioun, and forbidden to preach, and fo by gou are flayed to promote the kingdome of Chryft, becaufe ther conficience will not fuffer them to take upon them, at the comandment of the authoritie, fick garments as idolaters in the tyme of blindnes have ufit in the tyme of idolatrie; whilk brute cannot be but moft dolorous to our hearts, myndfull of that fentence of the Apoftle, faying, If ge byte and devore ane another, take good heid leaft ge be confumit ane of another.

We purpose not at this prefent to enter upon the ground whilk we heare of either partie to be aggriet with greater vehemence then well lykes us; to witt, whither fick apparrell be to be countit amongs things that is fimple and indifferent, or not. Bot in the bowells of Chryft Jefus we crave, that chriftian charitie may fo farre prevail in gou, in gou we fay the Paftors and Leaders of the flocke in that realme, that ze doe not to uthers that whilk ge would uthers did not to gou; ge cannot be ignorant how tender a thing the conficence of man is; all that have knowledge are not alyke perfwadit, zet confcience reclaimes not at the wearing of fick garments; bot many thousands both godly and learned are utherwayes perfwadit, whofe confciences are continually ftriken with thir fentences; Whatt hes Chryft Jefus to doe with Belial? Whatt hes darknes adoe with light? If furp-claithes, cornett cap and tippet, has been badges of idolaters in the verie act of ther idolatrie, what hes the preacher of Christian libertie and the oppin rebuiker of all fuperfittioun to doe with the dregges of that Romifh beaft; zea what is he that ought not to feare either to take in his hand or foirheid, the print and marke of that odious beaft? Our brethren that in confcience refuses that unprofitable apparrell, does neither damne nor moleft you that use fick vaine trifles : If ge fall doe the lyke to them, we doubt not but therein ze fall pleafe God, and comfort the hearts of many whilk are woundit with the extremitie that is ufit against these godlie and our belovit brethren. Colour of rhetorick or manly perfwafion will we use none, bot charitablie we defyre you to call that fentence of Peter to mynd, Feed the flocke of God whilk is committed to gour charge, careing for it not be conftraint bot willinglie, not as thogh ze were Lords over Gods heritage, but that ze may be enfamples to the flocke. And farther, alfo, we defyre you to meditate that fentence of the Apofile. faying, Give none offence neither to the Jewes, nor to the Grecians, nor to the Kirk of God. In what conditioun of tyme ze and we both travell in

the promoting of Chryfts kingdome, we fuppofe zou not to be ignorant, and therfor we are more bold to exhort you to walke more circumspectly. then that for fick vanities the godly fould be troubled; for all things that may feime lawfull edifie not. If the comandment of the authoritie urge the conficience of gou and of our brethren farther than they can beare. we unfainedly crave of gou, that ge remember ge are callit the light of the world, and the falt of the earth. All civill auctoritie hes not the light of God alwayes flyning befor the eyis in there flatutes and comandments ; bot there affectiouns favour over meikle of the earth and of worldlie wifdom, and therfore we thinke ge fould boldly oppone gourfelves to all that power that will or darre extoll itfelf, not only agains God, but alfo agains all fick as darre burdein the confciences of the faithful, farther then God hes burdeinit them be his awin word. Bot heirin we may confesse our offence, in that we have entrit farther in reafoning then we purposed and promifed at the beginning; and therfor we fhortlie returne to our former humble fupplicatioun, whilk is, that our brethren who among gou refule the Romish ragges, may find of you, the Prelates, fick favour as our Heid and Master comands every ane of his members to shaw to another; whilk we looke to receive of gour gentlenes, not only for that ge feare to offend Gods Majeftie, in troubling of your brethren for fick vaine trifles, but also becaufe ze will not refuse the humble requeift of us, zour brethren and fellow preachers, in whom albeit there appeir not great worldlie pompe, get we fuppofe that ze will not fo farre defpyfe us, bot that ze will effeime us to be of the number of them that fights agains that Roman Antichryft, and travell that the kingdom of Jefus Chryft may be univerfallie advanceit. The days are ill; iniquitie abounds; chriftian charity alas is waxen cold; and therfor we ought the more diligentlie to watch, for the houre is uncertaine when the Lord Jefus fall appeir, befor whom ze, your brethren, and we, must give acount of our administratioun. And this in conclusion, we ares againe crave fayours to our brethren, whilk grantit, ge in the Lord fall command us things of double more importance. The Lord Jefus rule gour hearts in true feare to the end, and give to gou and us victorie over that conjured enemie of all true religioun, to witt over that Roman antichryft, whofe woundit head Satan preases by all means to cure againe. Bot to deftructioun fall he and his mantainers goe, by the power of the Lord Jefus : To whole mightie protectioun we heartlie comit zou.

From Edinburgh, out of our Generall Affemblie, and 3 feffioun therof, the 27 of December 1566.

Your loving brethren and preachers in Chryft Jefus,	
[JOHNE CRAIG.	JOHN ROW.
JAMES MELVILL.	DAVID LINDSAY.
Robert Pont.	John Areskine.
William Christeson.	John Winrhame.
NICOL SPITTLE.	JOHN SPOTSWOOD. C.]

Ordaines ane humble fupplicatioun to be made to the Lords of Secreit Counfell, anent the comiffion of jurifdictioun fupponit grantit to the Bifchop of St Androes, to the effect that ther honours flay the fame, in refpect that these causes for the maist pairt judgeit be his usurpit authoritie pertaines to the true kirk; and howbeit that for hope of good things the Kirk oversaw the Queens Majesties comiffioun givin therintill to fick men, who for the most part was our brethren, get can the Kirk no wayes be content that the Bischop of St Androes, ane comoun enemy to Chryst, to use that jurifdictioun; and als in respect of that colourit comission, he might usurpe againe his auld usurpit auctoritie, and the famein might be the meane to oppressed the haill kirk be his corrupt judgement.

The tenour of the faid fupplicatioun followes.

The Generall Affemblie of the Kirk of Scotland conveniit at Edinburgh the xxv of December 1566, To the nobilitie of this realme that profeffes the Lord Jefus with them, and hes renounceit that Roman antichryft, defyre conftancie in faith and the fpirit of righteous judgement.

Seing that Satan, be all our negligence, Right Honourable, hes fo farre prevailit within this realme within thefe late dayes that we do ftand in extreame danger, not only to lofe our temporal poffeffiouns, but alfo to be depryvit of the glorious evangell of Jefus Chryft, and foe we and our pofteritie to be left in damnable darknes; We could no longer contane ourfelves, nor keep filence, leaft in fo doing we might be accufeit as guiltie of the blood of fick as fall perith for lake of admonithment, as the Prophet threatens. We therfor in the feare of our God, and with greife and anguifh of heart, complaines unto 3our honours, 3ea we muft complaine unto God,

88

and all his obedient creatures, that that conjured enemie of Jefus Chryft, and cruell murtherer of our brethren most falslie stylit Archbischop of St Androes, is reponit and reftoreit, be fignatur paft, to his former tiranie; for not only are his ancient jurifdictiouns (as they are termit) of the haill bifchoprick of St Androes grantit unto him, but alfo the executioun of judgement, confirmation of testaments, and donation of his benefices, as more amplie in his fignatur is express. If this be not to cure the head of that venemous beaft, whilk once within this realme, be the potent hand of God, was to banifhed and brockin downe, and be curing it wold not hurt the faithfull, judge ze. His ancient jurifdictioun was, that he with certaine his collegues collaterals, might have dampnit of herefie as it pleafit him, and then to take all that were fuspect of herefie. What they have judged to be herefie heirtofoir ze cannot be ignorant; and whither they remaine in ther former malice or not, ther plots and The danger may be fearit, fay ze, but quhat travells oppinly declares. remedy? It is easie and at hand, Right Honorable, if ge will not betray the caufe of God and leave your brethren, whilks never will be more fubiect unto that usurped tyrranie then they will unto the devil himfelfe. Our Queine belyke is not well informit; fcho aucht not, nor may not juftly break the lawes; and fo confequentlie, fcho may not fett up againft us, nor without our confent, that Romane Antichryft againe : For in ane lawfull and most frie parliament that ever was in this realme before, was that odious beaft depryvit of jurifdictioun, office and auctoritie within this realme. Her Majeftie at her first arrivall, and be diverse her proclamatiouns fensyne hes expressly forbiddin all other forme and fact of religioun, but that whilk fcho fand publicklie eftablished at her arriveal; therfor scho may not bring us, the greatest part of the subjects of this realme, back again to bondage, till that als lawfull and als frie ane Parliament as juftlie damned that Antichryft and his ufurped tyranie, have given decilioun betwixt us and him. Heirof and of uther things that no leffe concernes your felves then us, ze plainly and boldly admonish our foveraigne, and without tumult only crave justice. The tyrants darre no more be fein in lawfull judgment nor darre the howlets in the day light. Weigh this matter as it is, and ze fall find it more weighty then to many it appears. Farther at this prefent we complain not, bot humblie craves of your Honours ane reafonable anfuer quhat ze will do, incase that fick tyrrants, and invadeing wolves, be givin to devore the flocke of Jefus Chryft within this realme, under quhat title that ever it be; for this we boldly confesse, that we will never acknow-

89

ledge, neither paftors to our fouls, nor zet judges to our caufe. And if that, for denyall therof, we either fuffer either in bodie or goods, we doubt not but we have not only a judge to punifch them that unjuftlie trouble us, but alfo ane advocat and ftrong champioun in heavin, to recompence them who for his namefake fuffer perfecutioun: Whofe holie fpirit rule zour hearts in his true feare to the end. Your Lordfhips anfuer we againe crave. Givin in the Generall Affemblie and thrid Seffioun therof, at Edinburgh the 27 of December, 1566.

[The Affemblie appointed the bifhops of Galloway and Orkney, the Juftice-Clerk, and David Forreft, Mr John Row, David Lindfay, Robert Pont, William Chriftefon, to reconfider and revife the anfwer made be Mr William Ramfay, one of the mafters of Sanct Salvators colledge, to Henrie Bullingers book anent abulgiements of preachers in England.

The Affemblie being advifed with the interpretation of the Confession of the kirk of Zurich, be Mr Robert Pont, ordained the fame to be printed, togither with ane epiftle fent be the Affemblie of the Kirk of Scotland, approving the fame, providing a note be put in the margin, where mention is made of the remembrance of fome holy days.

This confession was penned be the pastors of Zurich, and is otherwife called the latter Confession of Helvetia: It is allowed and fubscribed, not only be the Tigurins themselves and their confederates of Berne, be Schaphausen, Sangallia, Rhetia, Millan, and Viemid, but also Geneva, Savoy, Polonia, and Hungaria. In this confession, fuperioritie of ministers above ministers is called ane humane appointment; confirmation is judged to be a device of man, which the kirk may want without damnage; baptism by women or midewives condemned: Item, prolix and tedious publict prayers hindering the preaching of the word; canonical Hours, that is, prayers to be chanted and often repeated at sett times, as the popish manner is; heaping up of ceremonies in the kirk, to the prejudice of Christian libertie; observation of faints days: But this Affemblie would not allow the days dedicat to Christ, the circumcision, nativitie, passion, refurrection, ascension and pentecost days, but took exception against that part of the Confession.

The bifchops of Galloway and Orknay, the Juffice Clerk, Mr Robert Pont, David Lindfay, William Criftefon of Dundie, George Lefley of Stramigloe, William Ramfay and David Forreft were appointed to receive and decide queftiouns, and report their decilions. C.]

Queftiouns and ther Anfuers.

Ane certaine maried man paft to the wares of Denmark about four geirs fyne; his wyfe hes joynit her felfe within this twa geir to ane uther man in whooredome; now they defyre to be maried, becaufe they have the atteftatioun of twa unfufpectit witneffes, wha fpake with Captaine Clark that her hufband was flaine in the Caftell of Barronburgh in Denmark, upon Pafch day bygane ane zeir. Queritur, Whither if the parties may be joynit in lawfull mariage or not?

Ordaines the names of the man and woman to be givin up to the feffioun of the kirk wher they dwell, to be accufit criminallie for ther offences, givin in tyme of her hufbands lyfe, or befor the knowledge of his death, fcho joynit her bodie to the uther man, that they both may be punifchit accordinglie.

Ane man forwarnit that he might not marie his father brothers daughter, paft in contempt of the kirk, and was maried in the Chappell Royall December 1566. Queritur, What ordour falbe tane therwith?

Ordaines, To delate the proces to the Justice Clerk and kirk, and declare ther names to the effect they may be punishit.

And farther, becaufe diverfe perfons, alfweill women as men, who are feparate for adultery, the partie offendand joynes themfelves in mariage againe, contrair to the law of God, wherthrow great flanders and inconveinients followes.

Ordaines the fuperintendents to admonifch all minifters within ther jurifdictiouns, that none joyne any partie feparatit for adulterie in mariage, under paine of removeing from the miniftrie.

[It was asked, What order should be taken with such as have communicated at the Lords table, and asterwards became witnesses at the baptism of children baptized by a papistical priest in a private place? It was anfwered, After admonition, let the censures of the kirk be used. C.]

Seff. 4ta 28 Dec. 1566.

Anent bifchops, abbots, pryors, and uthers perfons benefices being of the kirk, who receives teinds and awaites not upon the feiding of the flocke comittit to ther cure, neither prefents themfelves to the General Affemblie. 92

Ordains all fuperintendents to fumound and warne all bifchops, abbots, &c. that receives teyndis within ther jurifdictiouns, and wher no fuperintendents are, that the fuperintendent neireft fend his lettres to the minifters nixt adjacent therto, to fumound the foirfaids perfons to compeir at the nixt Generall Affemblie, to give ther affiftance and counfell to the faid Affemblie in fick things as appertaines to Christian religion and preaching of the true word, and farther to know the ordinances of the kirk to be made theranent, &c.

[The fuperintendent of Angus defired to be exonered of his burdenfome calling, in refpect of the weaknefs and debilitie of his bodie, wherby he was unable to execute that charge as was required; but the Affemblie wold not altogether exoner him, but permitted him to appoint fome of the beft qualified within his bounds, to vifit when he found himfelf unable. C.]

A.D. M.D.LXVII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveinit at Edinburgh, in the Nether Tolbuith therof, the 25 day of Junij 1567. In the quhilk were prefent the Erles, Lords, Barrons, Superintendents, Ministers, and Comiffioners of Townes. The invocatioun of the name of God was made be Mr John Craig, Minister of Edinburgh.

Seff. 1 25 Junij 1567.

For eschewing of confusioun in reasoning, the whole Affemblie present conveinit nameit Mr George Buchanan, principall of St Leonards Colledge, moderator during this conventioun, who accepted the charge hac vice.

The kirk appointit the Lairds of Dun and Bargany to paffe to the Lords of Secreit Counfell, and to requeift ther Lordships to conveine and concurre with the kirk prefentlie affemblit, for heiring of fick articles as falbe thoght good for the eftablishing of Gods word, the true religioun, and fupporting of the ministrie within this realme.

[Some were appointed to decide queftions which were to be proponed, and to revife the order of excommunication penned be Mr Knox, and to report their judgement to the Affemblie. C.]

Seff. 2ª 26 Junij 1567.

Forfameikle as it is thoght good be all the brethren prefentlie conveinit, that ane Affemblie Generall be appointit to conveine againe the 20 day of July nixt to come, in this towne of Edinburgh, for the fetting fordward fick things as fall at that tyme be proponit; and for that purpofe ordaines to wryte miffives to all and fundrie erles, lords, barrons, and uthers brethren, requyreing them to conveine the faid xx day of Julij, and to that effect appointit alfo comiffioners to prefent the faid miffives, and requyre according to ther commiffiouns. Tenour of the faids lettres miffive, fent to the faids erles, lords, barrons, comendators of abbayes, followeth :

My Lord, (or Worfhipful Sir,) after our maift heartlie commendatioun of fervice in the Lord Jefus: Having now of lang time travellit both in public and private with all the Eftates, continually craveing of your Honours in fpecial, that the courfe of the Evangell of Salvation, now once of the liberal mercie of God reftorit to this realme, might continue to all zour comforts, and zour posteritie; and that for the mainteinance and furthering thereof, ane perfyte policie and full libertie might be grantit to this reformit Kirk within Scotland, the ministrie, the pure and failzeit provydit for fufficiently, as God and all good police and civil lawes ordaines and requyres; and that all fuperfition and idolatry, and the monuments therof, might be utterly removit and banifhit out of this realme, quhilk God of his infinite mercy hes fo lovingly and willingly callit from darknefs to light. This matter indeed was lyked of all men; but fick impediment gave the enemie of the Kirk in his members to flay the good worke of God, that moyen could there none be had, but he the contrair, at every light occasion, the ministrie frustrat of all lyfe and fustentatioun; the lamit and impotent members of Chryft lying in the ftreet as dung, perifhing for hunger and cold, zea and the whole flock of Jefus Chryft within this realme continuallie threatnit with the execution of that most cruell decreit of the last counfell of Trent, wherin was determinit and decreeit to make ane facrifice of the whole profeffors within all Europe, be the tyrany of that Roman Antichryft. We are not ignorant how farre the famein was attemptit be way of deid within the realme of France, how farre now in Flanders and the parts neir adjacent therto; and also quhat practifing to that effect hes bein continually thir thrie zeirs by paft, and even now of late dayes, within our awin bowells, be our commoun confpired enemies, alfweill within as without this realme, how they were bent to ther enterprize, if God had not of his meere mercie preveined beyond all our knowledge and expectatioun, ther cruel and craftie practifes. Upon the guhilk confideratioun, the Affemblie at this prefent convention of the Kirk, accustomit at the course of tyme occureand, hes thoght it needfull to repaire the decay and ruine of that Kirk fo vertueoully begun amongft us be ane univerfall concurrence and confent of the haill profeffours of Chryft Jefus within this realme, and be the fame meanes to meet the forfaid dangers hingand over our heids, pro1567. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

ceiding from the craft of our implacabill enemies, alfweill within as without the fame; and to that effect hes ordainit ane Generall Affemblie of the haill profeffors of all eftates and degries within the kirks of Scotland, to be haldin heir within this towne of Edinburgh, upon the xx day of this nixt moneth of Julij, quherby ane perpetuall ordour may be takin for the libertie of the Kirk of God, fuftentatioun of the ministers and failgeit members theref, and that ane fure union and conjunctioun may be had amongft the haill members for the libertie of Gods Kirk, quherby we may be able to withftand the rage and violence of the forfaids enemies. And becaufe it hes pleafed the goodnes of God fo to move gour Lordships heart, that ge are a notable inftrument and member of his Kirk, as our hope is, fo fall our prayer be, that ze may continue increasing from vertue to vertue unto life everlasting, we thoght it our duetie, in name of our haill brethren heir conveinit, to notifie to your Lordship the foirsaid appointment of the faid Affemblie, and in the name of the Eternal our God, to recomend to your care and folicitude the building of this ruinous houfe of God within this realme: Requyreing alfo in his name, that ze will give gour perfonal prefence, gour labours and concurrencis to that effect, as in the forfaid Affemblie to be haldin the faid day, that the haill body may be comforted be the prefence and good advyce of fo notour ane member And becaufe we doubt nothing but your Lordship falbe prefent, therof. fhewing fo long experience of gour good part in all tymes paft, we ceafe to trouble gou with longer letter, referring the reft to be declarit be our brethren the comiffioners of the Kirk, who to this effect are direct to gour Lordship, and uthers our brethren in these parties; and we for our part, with earnest prayer to God, fall pray to augment in you his love and feare, and bleffe gour Lordship to the comfort of his Kirk, Amen. From Edinburgh, the 26 of Junij 1567.

We gour Lordships to	command with	fervice in	Chryft Jefus,	in
- •	name of the	reft of our	brethren,	

Јонн Кнох.	JOHN ERSKINE OF DUN.
John Row.	John Spotiswood.
JOHN CRAIG.	JOHN DOWGLAS.

The names of the perfons to whom this letter was directit, are the Erles Huntlie, Argyle, Caffills, Rothes, Crawfurd, Menteith and Glencarne, Lords Boyd, Drummound, Sanchar, Herreis, Cathcart, Yefter, Mr. of Grahame, Fleming, Levingftoun, Forbes, Salton, Glames, Ogilvie, Mr. of Sinclair, Gray, Oliphant, Methven, Inermeath, Mr. of Somervell, Barrons, Lochinvar, Gairles, Sherriff of Air, Glenurquhair, Sir James Hamiltoun, Bonytoun, Comendators, Arbroith, Kilwinning, Dumfermeling, St. Colmes, Newbottle, Halyruidhoufe.

The Superintendents and Quarters of countreyes were ordained to direct this letter to the foirfaids perfons feverallie.

Tennour of the Commiffiouns givin to every ane of the foirlaids Commiffioners, within every ane of ther bounds refpective, followes:

Forfameikle as Satan this long tyme in his members hes fo rageit and perturbit the good fucceffe and proceeding of Chryfts religioun within this realme, be craftie meanes and fubtill confpiracies, that the fame from tyme to tyme doeth decay, in hazard altogether to be fubvertit, unleffe God of his mercie find haftie remeid, and that cheiflie through the extreame povertie of the ministers who fould preach the word of lyfe to the peiple, who therthrow are compellit, fome to leave the vocatioun alluterlie, and fome uthers fo abstractit be carefull povertie, that they may not infift fo diligently in the exercise of the word as they wold doe; and therfor the kirk prefentlie conveinit at Edinburgh in this Generall Affemblie, hes thoght it most neceffar be thir prefents to requeift and admonisch most brotherlie all fick perfons as truely profeffes the Lord Jefus within this realme, of what eftate or degrie thatevir they be, afweill the nobilitie, barrones and gentlemen, as all uthers strue profeffours, to conveine in Edinburgh the 20 day of Julij nixt, in ther perfonall prefence, ther to affift with the counfell and power, for ordour to be tane afweill toward the eftablishing of Chrysts religioun universallie throughout this haill realme, and abolifhing of the contrair, whilk is papiftrie, as the fuftentation of the ministers, not only for the prefent tyme and instant necessitie, but also for ane perfyte ordour to be tane and eftablished in all tyme comeing, toward the haill libertie of the patrimonie of the kirk, and the due reftoring of the fame to the just profeffours therof, according to the word of God : With certification to all and fundrie, of what estate and degrie fo evir they be that compeirs not, due advertisement being made, that they falbe repute

heirafter as hinderers of this godlie purpofe, and as diffimulat brethren, unworthie to be efteimit heirafter of Chryfts flocke, feing God of his mercie at this prefent hes offerit fome better occafioun nor in tymes bygane, and hes begun to tred downe Satan underfoote. And for the dew requifitioun and admonitioun, in name of the eternall God, to the effect foirfaid, to all and fundrie the brethren, alfweill to brugh as to land, the kirk prefentlie conveinit in this Generall Affemblie, be thir prefents gives ther full power and commiffioun to ther lovites N. and N. for the bounds of N. In verificatioun heirof thir prefents are fubfcryvit be the comoun clerk of the kirk, in the faid Generall Affemblie, and 2 Seff. therof, haldin at Edinburgh, the 26th day of Junii 1567.

97

Seff. 3- 27 Junij 1567.

[Mr John Row, minister of Sanct Johnstone, was ordained to attend upon the printing of the commission direct be the Kirk, for prefenting of the forfaids miffives, and to bring fo many as shall be necessarie to be fent, to be fubscrived be the clerk of the Affemblie, and the names of the commissioners to be infert accordingly. And in like manner ordained Mr John Wood to cause write fo many missives as shall be needfull, to be fent to the earles, lords, and barrons, and other brethren, and to return the faid missives to be fubscrived and directed.

Mr John Davidfone and Mr David Wemes, ministers of Hammiltoun and Glafgow, were ordained to pass to Lanerk, and there to conveen the balgies and counfellours of the faid town, and to require them to affist John Leverance minister, and to punish manifest offences, maintain Christian religion within that town, and to support the faid minister with things neceffary for his suftentiation; and if they deny to doe the faid premiss, then the forfaid ministers to give to the faid John Leverance their testimoniall of simple demission from the faid kirk of Lanerk, and libertie to be placed wherfoever it shall please God to call him.

Mr John Row, Mr John Douglafs rector, Mr John Craig, William Chriftefon minifter at Dundie, Mr Robert Hamiltoun minifter at Irving, Mr Robert Hamiltoun minifter at Sanct Andrews, Mr James Melvill minifter at Tannades, appointed in the firft feffion to decide queftions, report their decilions at this feffion. C.]

Queftions and ther Anfuers.

Ane man being accufeit of notorious fornication, promifeit faithfullie to the minifter for the tyme to abstaine in all tymes comeing from all focietie of that woman, and in cace he chancit to have any deale with her heirafter, he fould marie her; therafter he medlit with the fame woman. Queritur, Quhether this man may be compellit to keip the foirfaid promife of mariage or not?

The kirk dicernes all fick promifes to be of none effect, and that none be compellit to marie upon fick promifes; and ordaines this offender to be punifhed for his offence.

Quhether if it be lawfull to marie her quhom he befor, in his wyfes tyme, had pollutit with adulterie, his wyfe now being dead. The kirk will not grant that thing to be lawfull quhilk Gods law damnes, neither yet admitt any fick mariages, for caufes conteinit in the law.

Ane man being divorceit for adulterie, queritur, Quhether he may marie again lawfullie or not? The kirk will not refolve heirin fchortlie, bot prefentlie inhibites all miniflers to meddle with any fick mariages, quhill full decifion of the queftion.

Seff. 4ta. 28 Junij 1567.

Anent ane complaint given in be the brethren of the kirk of Machlen, that quher they had, be the juft law of God, pronouncit the fentence of excommunication againft Johne Spottifwood of Foullar, fome tymes ane elder of the faid kirk, for the horrible cryme of adulterie committed be him: Nottheles, Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar knight, now an elder of the faid kirk, plainly mantaineth the faid John in his houfe, notwithftandand the faid John is excommunicat, to the greater flander and offence of God and his law. And albeit the faid Sir William hes bein diverfe tymes admonifhed to withdraw his familiar companie fra the faid John, get will not abftract the fame, to the offence of many; requyreing the kirk prefentlie affemblit to take ordour heirin according to the wifdome of the brethren prefent, that farther flander ryfe not therthrow.

The kirk ordaines ane letter to be fent to the faid Sir William, requyreing him to remove the faid John Spotifwood out of his companie, and the fame to be fubfcryved be the fcrybe of the Affemblie; the tenour wherof followeth.

Right Worfhipfull, &c. Forfameikle as we are informit be the minister and ane part of the elders of the kirk of Machleine, that ane called John Spotifwood, fometyme ane elder of the faid kirk, for the adulteries committed be him in the tyme he was ane elder, and the fame beeand fufficientlie provin, hes bein and is excommunicat: Nottheles ze now being ane elder of the faid kirk, contrair to your charge and vocation, mantaines and keips in gour companie the faid Johne, notwithstanding diverfe admonitions made to gow to put him therfra, to the great contempt of Gods ordinance, and flander of the kirk of Jefus Chryft; guhilk we lookit not for at your hands, being placeit in fo honorable ane rowme within his kirk. Heirfor this is most heartlie to requyre gow, in the name of the eternall God, and as ze look to reigne with his Sonne Jefus Chryft for evir, to remove from you all manner of flander, and be not partaker of uther mens fins, bot remove from zour focietie that wicked perfon, who being abhorreit be the faithfull, may be Gods grace repent his impietie, and returne to that companie of the faithfull, fra the whilk be his haynous offence he hes fo horriblie fallin; in the quhilk doing ze fall not onlie pleafe God, but also have praife of us gour brethren: Utherwayes we may not with fafe confcience fuffer fick mantaining of manifest wickedness, but must oppone ourselves therunto, and use the cenfures of the kirk alfweill against the mantainer as the committer of manifest crymes. Thus wishing unto you the spirit of righteous judgement, comitts you to the protectioun of the Omnipotent. From Edinburgh, out of our Generall Affemblie, and 4th Seffioun thereof, the 28 of Junij 1567.

The haill kirk thoght good that ane publick faft fould be proclaimed in the towne of Edinburgh only, to begin on Sonday the 13 of Julij nixt, and on Sonday the 20 of the fame. And fo was the Affemblie diffolvit, and appointit the 20 day of Julij nixt to come into the towne of Edinburgh.

A. D. M.D.LXVII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk of Scotland, conveinit at Edinburgh, in the Over Tolbuith of the fame, the 21 of July 1567. In the quhilk were affemblit Erles, Lords, Barrons, whofe names are wryten after the articles be them fubfcryvit, with the Superintendents, Minifters, and Commiffioners of townes. Thanks was givin to God be Mr John Craig Minifter of Edinburgh.

Mr John Row Minister at St Johnston, was chosen Moderator.

It was ordained, That the brethren of every fhire fhould chufe fome out of their number, and the ministers likewife chufe fo many from among themfelves, to reafon and confer upon the affairs of the Kirk, and to form articles in writ, and prefent the fame to the Affemblie, to be confidered. C.]

Seff. 2da. 22 Julij 1567.

[The Commiffioners appointit to deliver their miffives to the Earles, Lords, Barrons, and other brethren nominat, exhibited their Rolls. The Earle of Argile his letter, excufing his abfence, alledged, that the brethren already affembled in Edinburgh were in armes, and fo far as he underftood, the reft were to come likewife in the fame manner, and he not being privie to ther proceedings, nor having get joined himfelf to them, therfor he could not at this time be prefent: In the mean time defireth, that no innovations be attempted till the meeting of the other brethren; fo much the rather, becaufe their adverfaries would not allow of their doings; promifeth in the mean time to continue in the maintainance of true religion.

The Commendator of Arbroth alledged the like reafons for his abfence. C.] Tenour of the Lettres of Excufation of the Erle of Argyle, of his abfence fra this Affemblie, followeth:

After our most heartlie commendatiouns; we have receavit your wrytings, understandand be the fame your earnest travells and godlie geale in erecting of this our Kirk within Scotland, according to our dewties and gour Affemblie to this effect, quherunto ze have defyreit us; zet fomething having in admiratioun, that ze fould have affignit zour Affemblie, quherunto ze defyre the principall members of the haill Kirk, without their awin advyfe and univerfall confent, having concurrit with them of befor, alfweil anent the places of Affemblie, as in matters to be treated in the fame; be reafon the brethren els affemblit in Edinburgh ar in armes, and as we underftand the reft that are to come ther comes in the lyke manner, quhilk is farre by the ufe and accuftomit manner and failion that we have fein of befor; and as it is not unknowin unto gou quhat varietie is prefentlie in this realme, get not doubting their intents and mynds to be only directit as ze have afoir fhawin; nottheles, becaufe our brethren els affemblit in Edinburgh are in armes accompanied with men of warre, we not being participant with ther proceiding, neither get hes adjoynit ourfelves therintill, cannot at this tyme be prefent in the places appointit, according to your defyre; get affuring you, lykeas in tymes paft we have not only beftowed our goods in the mantainance of Gods caufe, but also hes hazard our life and freinds in the fame fute, we mynd ftill to continue; and fen the impediment of our conveining, albeit willing to all godlie proceidings, is for the caufes after fpecifiet, in the mean time we will earneftlie requeift gou, that no innovatiouns or alteratiouns be made or attempted quhill our meeting, quhilk we truft to God falbe fhortlie; fo that nane of our brethren, nor we in absence, have occafion to millyke any of your proceidings, becaufe fick grave matters requyres ane comoun confent, alfweill in ther approving, as that they may be the better borne out; for your awin wifdomes, we doubt not, will confider the factiouns of our adverfares, that they will never allow our doings; and therfor it is more than neceffar there be no divertitie of mynds amangft ourfelves; zea we will find all matters frame the better if we be all prefent when they are concludit. So not willing to impeafche gou with farder lettre, hes committed farther of our mynd to this bearer, gour fervitour, to whom pleafe give credit : And fwa comitts zou to God. Of But, the 28 day of Julij 1567. Yours, affurit in the Lord,

AR. ARGYLL.

The tenour of the commendators of Arbroth, Killwinning, and my Lord Boyds excufatioun, aggrieing in all points as followes.

After most heartlie comendationnes in the Lord Jesus; we have receivit zour wryteing daittit at Edinburgh the 26 day of Junij, fhawand in effect, albeit God of his goodnes hes fend the light of the evangell of falvation within this realme to the great confort and profperitie of all the faithfull within this realme and ther posteritie; zet nevertheles Satan with his ministers, at every light occasioun, hath frustrat in tymes by past the ministers of ther life and fuftentatioun, the lame and impotent members of Chryft afweill fruftrate of ther livings, dieing in the ftreits for hunger and cold, and the haill flock of Chryft Jefus within this realme continuallie threatened to be made facrifice of, be the practife of the enemies, as your wryting conteinis at lenth; for in meiting of the quhilk, and provideing of remeid therto, ge defyre us to be in Edinburgh the 20 day of this inftant, at the Affembly of the Kirk, quherby ane perpetuall ordour may be takin for the libertie of the kirk of God, the fuftentatioun of the ministrie and failzeit members therof, fo that the haill members of the kirk might, be fure unioun and conjunctioun, be more able to gainftand the violence of the foirfaids enemies. For anfwer, it is not unknowin unto gou, how the nobilitie of this realme are devydit, be reafon of the Queens Majefties haldin guher fcho is; and that the towne of Edinburgh, quher ze defyre us to conveine, is keipit straitlie be one part of the nobilitie and men of warre of their retinew, to quhofe opinioun we are not adjoynit as zet, and therfor we cannot thinke ourfelves fure to conveine the faid day and place ze defyre us to keip, and els thinks marvell the haill multitude of Protestants within this realme fould have been defyreit to have conveinit in fick a place, the matter ftandand as it does. Nevertheles we for our awin pairt falbe weill willing at all tymes to fett fordward the light of Christs evangell to be truely preachit, and the ministers thereof to be fustainit, and the furth setting of the policie concerning the kirk in all forts, fo farre as it may ftand be ane law, lykeas we have bein in all tymes by paft, fen it pleafed God to opin our eyes and fhew the light of his bleffed word : And thus will cumber zou with no langer letter, bot prayes God to have you in his eternall protectioun. Of Hamilton 29 of Julij 1567.

> Your loving freind at power, in all godlines, Arbrothe.

Aberdeine Excufatioun.

Right Honourable and welbelovit Brethren: After our heartlie commendatioun in the Lord Jefus, this prefent is to advertife gou that we have receivit gour letter, and at the requifition of our minister and provest having commission therto, hes fightit, fein, and confidderit gour wryting and act of the Generall Affemblie, in the quhilk is containit the great labours tane be Satan and his members, makand impediment to the proceidings of the evangell and foorth fetting of the glorie of God, fuftentatioun of the miniftrie, the poore and neidie, and the contrair now to be provydit be the Affemblie Generall of the Chriftian kirk of this realme, now to be conveinit be the xx day of Julij inftant; craveing of us our concurrence to the effect forfaid, together with our perfonall prefence. It fall pleafe gour wifdomes to underftand, and most affuredlie to beleive us professiours of the evangell within the burgh of Aberdeine, to be of ane mynd, and be the grace of God to continue to the manteinance of the furthfetting of the glorie of God, teaching of the true evangell, and fuftentatioun of the minifters, with help unto the poore; and unto the tyme gour wifdomes with the nobilitie find ane ordour univerfall for the ministrie, we fall for our awin pairt, God willing, fustaine our minister, fa that of reason he fall have no caufe of plaint, and to the poore, according to our power, doe femblablie as uthers burrowes fall take ordour; and as to our perfonall prefence to conveine at this tyme, hes givin and fend our minister, Adam Herriott, to concurre and affift in our name to the effect foirfaid, and to declare unto your wildomes the impediment of our perfonall prefence at this tyme; craveing your wildomes, notwithstanding of our ablence, to credit us faithfullie to abyde at your decrie, to be fett out be you and the Affemblie to the effect foirfaid, and to mantaine the fame with our bodies and goods as tyme fall requyre. And farther having no occasion for the prefent to wryte, comitts gou to the protection of the Higheft. Wrytin the 12 of this inftant Julij, and fubscrybit with our provests hand, at our command at Aberdein, be them that are gour affurit.

Thomas Meingies.

[The Affemblie appointed fome brethren to conveen in Mr James Macgills houfe, to vifite and advife upon the affignations made latelie be the Queen to the ministers, and of the payment thereof. C.]

Seff. 3- 23 Julij 1567.

Certaine brethren was appointit to conveine to fie and advyfe upon the affignatioun of the flipends of the ministrie latelie affignit be the Queens Majeftie the good payment, who fand in effect as followes.

We have fein the affignatiouns within the fchirefdomes of Kincardin, Forfare, Perth, and Fyfe, and finds that all the heale conteinit therin, at leaft for the most part, hes bein thankfullie payit, and that the collectour hes givin his charges for payment therof dewlie, and refts nothing but to put them to the horne; that ther be lettres directit and commission givin in the faids lettres, with confent of the thefaurer, to collect and uptake the haill fruits of the benefices of fo many as paffe to the horne for the lxvi zeir, and ficklyke for the lxvii zeir inftant, fo long as they remaine at the horne, and to make count of the thrid to the ministrie, and fa meikle of the two pairt as they intromett with to the thefaurer as efcheitt. And as to the victualls within the forfaids flyres, we find that long before any lettres railit upon this affignatioun, and before the baptifme of the Prince, they were fauld be the comptroller; and therfor he man be chargeit in his compts to rander fa meikle of the pryces heirof againe to the ministrie as is containit in this affignatioun. Tuiching the thrids of the ministers affignatioun beyond Die, except Orknay, finds be the collector, that the lxvi geirs crope is not usit to be payit whill Lammes in the lxvii geir and after; and for executioun givin to him within the bounds, fall paffe with poffible diligence, and charge that haill bounds according to the lettres, of the quhilks he fuppones good payment as hes bein of befoir, except the bifhoprick of Caithnes, quhilk the collector alledges the bifchop payes to his ministers of his awin kirks, conforme to the booke and compts made of befoir.

Item, Deare, Dunet and Pillorth are givin frie to the Erle of Marfchell and freirs of Aberdein, and Captaine Lauders; bot it is underftand that all the gifts are revockit, and therfor the collector is to charge them.

Item, that victualls within the fame bounds are fauld ut fupra; and therfor the comptroller in his comptis fall rander conforme to the 1 Article.

Item : be fouth Forth nothing gotten in ; bot the collector alledges that Duncane Livingftoun hes tane up ij^c xxxvij fi. ij š. ij d. as he hes grantit be the particular reffaitt, and therfor he man be chargit to delyvor the fame to the faid collector.

Item, of the thrids that is conteinit within this collectorie, that is alledgit difcharged. The thrid of the Abbay of Cambufkineth to iij^c xxxiij i. ij š. 8 d. iij chalder beir, and iij chalder meill.

The thrids of [Inchmahomo] lv ti. 6 š. 8 d. ij chalders beir, iij chalders meill.

The thrids of Drybrugh, iij^c iiij ti. and 62 pairt boll wheit, viij chalders, 2 bolls, 3 pairt boll beir, vij chalders, x bolls, 2 pairt boll meill.

The thrids of Melrofe, Haddingtowne and Northberwick; the thrid of Kelfo and Coldinghame.

As to Dumfrieis, Annandaill, Kirkudbricht and Wigtown, the Bifchop of Galloway hes deput certaine collectors for fatiffactioun of the ministrie within the fame.

Item, within Kyle, Carrick, Cunninghame, executiouns paft, and beleivis to have payment at the nixt ganging in the countrey. Item, Corsraguell is givin frie, and the minister of Failfuird is ill payit.

Memorandum. That the Act be raifit made be the Queens Grace and Secreit Counfell, difchargeand the gifts and taks of all the thrids; and that nane fould be givin heirafter without advyfe of the Secreit Counfell, to the effect the collector may charge notwithftanding any fick gifts.

Remember that ilk collector execute within his bounds, that lettres be directit with confent of the thefaurer according to the first Article.

[Seff. 4th 24 Julij 1567.

It was thought expedient that the portions affigned to the minifters for 1566 gears be diffributed be the collectors already appointed, and that they diffribute the fame, according to their rolls to be given be the fuperintendents and commiffioners which are to be appointed in this Affemblie where there are no fuperintendents, to the faid collectors.

The tennor of the Commission which is to be given to the Reviser of the Rolls of Ministers Stipends.

At Edinburgh, the 24 day of Julij 1567. The whole Affemblie in one voice thought meet, anent the affignation of money and victuals be the

105

Queens Majefty, for the fuftentation of the ministry the 1566 gears, that the distribution therof shall be made be the collectors already appointed, according to the tennor of the rolls of appointment of flipends, which the superintendents and commissioners to be appointed shall receave from the keeper of the book of the ministers flipends; and after the faid superintendents and commissioners have diligently marked these that are dead, or have not diligently waited on their charges, as they will ansure to God and the kirk therupon, to deliver the rolls to the faid collectors, to every ane within his own bounds; commending the collectors to pay every minister, exhorter and reider, the thrid part of that appointed in the rolls forfaid, the superplus to be made compt of to the Affemblie.

Seff. 5th 25 Julij 1567.

The articles advised upon and formed be fuch as were chosen in the firft feffion, were read publicitly in presence of the whole nobility and brethren affembled, and were allowed be them all who were present, and subscribed first be the nobility, and after be the barons, superintendents, and commissioners of towns.

It was ordained, that the commiffioners appointed in the laft Affemblie fhould every one of them have an authentic coppie of the articles, fubfcribed be the clerk of Affemblie, or Alexander Hay fcribe to the Secret Counfell; and that the faids commiffioners require all and fundry earles, lords, barons and other faithfull brethren, who excufed themfelves for not giving their perfonall prefence to this Affemblie, to fubfcribe the faid articles with the reft of their brethren, according to their promifes made be word or be write; with certification to them that refufe, that the kirk hereafter will not repute them as members of their body; and to return the rolls of the faid articles, fubfcrived be the fcribe of the Affemblie, to the effect their fubfcriptions may be fet down in the Regifter with the reft. C.]

Articles.

The noblemen, barrons, and uthers under-fubfcryveand in this prefent Affemblie of the kirk of God, hes aggriet and condifcendit to the articles after following, at Edinburgh, 20 July 1567.

In the first, forfameikle as there was ane parliament haldin in this realme before the Queens Majefties arrivall in the fame, be the eftates conveinit for the tyme, authorized with her Hienes awin power and commiffion, in the quhilk parliament it was concludit, that the religion of Jefus Chryft then univerfallie receivit within this realme, fould be univerfallie eftablisched and approvit within the fame, and all papiftrie with the papifts usurpit jurifdictioun, all idolatrie, and in speciall the blasphemous mefs, be abolifchit and simpliciter put away, as the Acts made therupon purportis; quhilk Actis, together with the Queens Majefties power to hald the fame parliament, the noblemen, barrons, and uthers under-fubfcryveand, willis to be extractit and put in full executioun as ane publick law, and that the tranfgreffours thereof be punishit according to the fame, throughout the whole realme without exceptioun. Quhilk parliament, in all things concerning the religioun, they fall defend and mantaine at ther uttermost in the first parliament quhilk falbe haldin, and at all uther tymes and occafiouns convenient.

Item, that the Act already made towards the thrids of the benefices within this realme, principallie for fuftentatioun of the miniftrie, may be dewlie put to executioun, according to the ordour of the Booke of the appointment of minifters flipends, afweill for them that are to be appointit as for them already placeit, and that the minifters be firft dewlie anfwerit and fufficientlie fuftained of the fame, to the releife of ther prefent neceffitie, and quhill ane perfyte ordour may be tane and eftablifchit toward the full diffribution of the patrimonie of the kirk according to Gods word; and that alfo the ordinance made be the Queens Majeftie and her counfell toward the fmall benefices, now extending to the valour of thrie hundreth marks, be dewlie put to executioun, alfweill toward the benefices quhilk hes vaikit fen the dait of the faid ordinance, as concerning them that fall happin heirafter to vaik; and fick lyke the act made toward the anualls, obits, and altarages of burrowes.

Item, how foone ane lawfull Parliament may be had, or that the occafioun may utherwayes juftlie ferve, the nobills, barrons, and uthers of the kirk after fubfcryveand, fall labour and preafe to ther uttermost, that the faithfull kirk of Jefus Chryft profest within this realme, falbe put in full libertie of the patrimonie of the kirk, according to the booke of God, and the ordour and practife of the primitive kirk; and that nothing fall pass in parliament unto the tyme the matters of the kirk foirfaid be first confiderit, approvit and eftablishit; and in the meanetyme the profeficurs underfubscryveand confents and offers to reform themselves according to the book of God, quhilk they fall put in practife, and the refusers and contraveiners to be secludit fra the bosome of the kirk. And moreover, in the faid nixt Parliament, or utherwayes at the first occasioun, ordour falbe tane for ease of the poore labourers of the ground, toward the payment of there teinds in reasonable maner, and how the same fall not be set over there heids without ther advyse and confent.

Item, that name be admittit nor permittit heirafter to have charge over fchooles, colledges or universities, or get opinly or publicklie to inftruct the gouthheid, bot fick as hes bein tryed be the fuperintendents and visitors of the kirk, falbe found found and able in doctrine, and admittit be them to ther charges.

Item, that all crymes, vyces, and offencis committit agains Gods law, may be feverely punifhit according to the word of God; and quher lawes are prefentlie appointit for the punifhment, and judges alfo to that effect deput, that the execution be made therupon as effeirs; and quher neither law nor judges are appointit for fick crymes as are to be punifhit be the law of God, that in the first parliament the fame judges may be appointit, laws eftablishit, as God commands in his word.

Item, that fen the horrible murther of the King, the Queens Majefties hufband, is fo odious not only before God, but alfo the whole world, be continuall infamie and fhame to this haile realme, if the fame murther fall not be punifhit accordinglie; therfor the noblemen, barrons, and uthers underfubfcryveand fall with all ther forces, ftrenth and power, concurre and affift to take plaine part together, to further and mantaine the punifhment of the faid murther on all and quhatfomevir perfons that falbe found guiltie of the fame, feeing the plague of God fall not depart from the countrey or towne wher innocent blood is fhed, befor the fame falbe cleanfit be fhedding the blood of the offenders.

Item, fen it hes pleafit Almightie God of his mercie to give ane native prince to this countrey, appeirand to be our foveraigne, to the end he be not cruellie and fhamefullie murtherit as his father was, the nobilitie, barrons, and uthers underfubfcryveand, fall affift, mantaine and defend the prince against all that wald violently opprefie him or doe him injurie.

Item, that all kings, princes, and magistrates qubilk heirafter in any tyme to come fall happin to beare reigne and rule over this realme, [at] ther first entres befor they be crownit and inaugurat, fall make ther faithfull league and promife to the true kirk of God, that they fall mantaine and defend, and be all lawfull meanes fett fordward, the true religioun of Jefus Chryft prefentlie confessit and establishit within this realme, even as they are obleischit and aftrictit in the law of God, asweill in Deutronomie as in the fecond chapter of the Booke of the Kings; as they crave obedience of there fubiects, fo the band and contract to be mutuall and reciproque in all tymes comeing betuixt the prince and God, and also betuixt the prince and faithfull peiple according to the word of God.

Item, that the prince whom God hes givin us, alfweill for his furetie as good educatioun, fall be comittit to wife, ancient, godlie and learned men of the realme, to be brocht up within the fame in the feare of God and virtue, wherby he may fo profit in his gouth, that when he fall come to his geirs of majoritie, he may be able to difcharge himfelfe of that honour and place quherto he falbe callit, and prove that good king quhilk with all ther hearts they wifch him to be.

Item, the nobilitie, barrons, and uthers of the kirk underfubfcryveand, in the prefence of God hes faithfullie promifeit to conveine themfelves, together with ther power and forces, and heir to begin to ruit out, deftroy and alluterlie fubvert all monuments of idolatrie, and namely, the odious blafphemous meffe, and therafter to goe fordwart throughout this whole realme, to all and fundrie places quhatfumevir idolatrie is foftred, hanted or maintained, and cheiflie quher meffe is faid, to execute the reformatioun forfaid, without exceptioun of place or perfons; and fall to the uttermost of ther power remove all idolaters, and uthers that are not admittit to the ministrie of the kirk, fra all functioun therof, asweill privat as publick, that they hinder not the ministrie any maner of way in ther vocatioun; and in place of the premiffes, fett up and establish the true religioun of Jefus Chryft throughout this haill realme, be planting of fuperintendents, ministers and uthers neidfull members of the kirk; feeing the host of the Lord fall paffe through the whole countrey to this effect, and also fall proceid to the punifhment of idolaters, according to the lawes therupon pronouncit, and fick lyke fall punifch and caufe be punifchit all uther vyces that prefentlie abounds within this realme, quhilk Gods law and the civill law of this realme comands to be punifhed, and cheiflie the murther of the King laitlie comittit. And in lyke maner promife faithfullie to reforme fchooles, colledges, and univerfities throughout the whole realme,

1567.

and expell and remove the idolaters that hes charges therof, and uthers quho hes not get joynit themfelfe to the true kirk of Chryft, and plant faithfull inftructors in ther rownes, to the effect that youth be not infectit be poyfonable doctrine at the beginning, quhilk afterward cannot be well removeit away.

Followes the fubicriptioun of the Erles, Lords, Barrones, and uthers Comifioners prefent for the tyme.

Mortoun, Glencairne, Mar, Hume, William Lord Ruthven, Sanchair, Patrick Lord Lindfay, Grahame, Lord Innermaith, Ochiltree, Sir James Balfour, James M'Gill, Tullibardin Comptroller, William Maitland, John Erskine, John Wischart, Glenbervie, John Cunighame of Drumquhaffill, William Kirkadie, John Cathcart of Cariltown, William Moncreiff, Drumlangrick, Bargany, Andro Wood of Largo, Andro Stewart, Robert Fairlie of Braid, Archibald Wood, George Barclay of Mathirs, George Corrie of Kelwood, George Hoome of Spott, Mr William Lundie, Gilbert Kennedy of Dalquharrane, John Melvill of Raith, Quhittinghame, Raffyth, Baro, Pittencreiff, Andro Car in Faudonefyde, Thomas Scott of Harne, Robert Cambell, Henrie Grahame, Johne Fullerton of Dreghorn, Alexander Guthrie of that ilk, William of Craigings, Williame Durhame of Grange, Thomas Difchingtoun, Thomas Scott of Thirlftoun, George Straiton of that ilk, Alexander Creichtoun of Karko, Mr John Wood, Alexander Ogftoun of Fethercarnie, Patrick Kyninmonth, Robert Lindfay, Thefaurer, John Colles, William Meingies, John Mellvill, William Edmeiltoun of Duntreith, Robert Murray, John Schaw, John Stewart of Minto, Gilbert Ogilbie of that ilk, James Chalmer of Gaitgirth; Comissioners of townes, for Edinburgh, Alexander Clark bailgie, Mr Clement Litle, Mr John Preftoun, Mr Richard Strang; for Air, Paul Reid, Richard Bannatyne, Gilbert M'Millane; for Irwin, Alexander Cuninghame, Alexander comendator of Culros; for Glafgow, Mr David Weymis, James Boyd; for Jedbrucht, William Howburne, Alexander Forreiter.

[Names of those that subscribed afterward at the defire of the Commistioners. William Chirnefyde of Eiftnißet, Kenneth M'Kengie, Robert Monro of Foulis. C.]

111

A.D. M.D.LXVII.

THE Convention of the Brethren, haldin in Edinburgh the 15 of December 1567 zeirs, befor the Generall Affemblie of the haill Kirk to begin the 25 of the month forfaid.

First, were nominat and chosen for every province certaine brethren to reason and conferre upon fick things as appearandly fould be necessar for setting fordward the affaires of the kirk, without prejudice of the Generall Affemblie and actiouns thereof.

xxii Decembris 1567.

Anent the crymes of inceft and adulterie, and punifhment to be takin theranent in the nixt Generall Affemblie, the brethren prefentlie conveinit thinks it neceffar that every minifter, with the elders and deacons, fall fearch out within ther awin bounds at ther feffiouns the foirfaid crymes, if they be notour; therafter to fignifie the fame to the fuperintendent of the dyocie at his fynodall conventioun; and he therafter to notifie the fame to the fupreme magiftrat, requyreing him to minifter juffice and punifch fick haynous offences according to the law of God, as he will anfwer to that Supreme Judge at that day when no refpect of perfons falbe had: And wher no fuperintendent is get placed, that the minifters, elders, and deacons, declare the faids crymes to the Generall Affemblie, to the effect forfaid.

A. D. M.D.LXVII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveinit in Edinburgh, in the Nether Tolbuith therof, the 25 of December 1567. In the qubilk were prefent Erles, Lords, Barrones, Superintendents, Minifters, and Comiffioners of Townes and Kirks. The invocatioun of Gods name was made be Mr Johne Craig ane of the Minifters of Edinburgh.

For eschewing of confusioun in reasoning in this present Assemblie, was chosen Mr Johne Row minister of St Johnstoun to be moderator.

[The Superintendent of Fife was complained upon for not vifiting kirks, nor teaching in kirks fubject to his charge, nor taking up crymes and offenfes to be punifhed.

Adam called Bifhop of Orkney, Commiffioner for Orkney, being abfent, was delated for not vifiting the kirks of his country, but from Lambmess to Hallowmess. Item, That he occupied the room of a judge in the feffion, the sheep wandering without a pastor. Item, Because he retained in his own companie Sir Francis Bothuell, a papist, to whom he had given b enefices, and placed a minister. Item, Because he folemnized the marriage of the Queen and the Earl of Bothuell, which was altogither wicked, and contrair to Gods law and statutes of the kirk.

Alexander called Bifhop of Galloway, commiffioner, was accufed, That he had not vifited thefe three years bygone the kirks within his charge; that he had left off the vifiting and planting of kirks, and he haunted Court too much, and had now purchafed to be one of the Seffion and Privie Councell, quhich cannot agree with the office of a paftor or bifhop; that he had refigned Inchchaffrey in favours of a young child, and fet diverfe lands in feu, in prejudice of the kirk.

1567. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

Certain commissioners were appointed to visit kirks: Mr John Knox minister of Edinburgh, was appointed to affist the superintendent of Louthian, in his visitation from Stirline to Berwick, and therafter to visit Kyle, Carrict, and Cuninghame. C.]

Seff. 2da. 26 December 1567.

[Mr John Craig, David Lindfay, George Buchanan Principall of Sanct Leonards Colledge, and Mr George Hay, or any two of them, were appointed to direct their edicts to all ministers, elders, and deacons of kirks, under the Superintendent of Fife his charge, to compear at Couper the 22d day of Januar, with their complaints against the faid fuperintendent, to try and report to the nixt Affemblie. C.]

The haill kirk affemblit thoght it meitt, that certaine brethren be appointit to concurre at all tymes with fick perfons of parliament or fecreit counfell as my Lord Regents Grace hes nominat for fick affaires as pertaines to the kirk and jurifdictioun therof, and alfo for decilions of queftiouns that may occurre in the meane tyme, whofe names followe: Mrs Johne Knox, Johne Craig, minifters of Edinburgh, the fuperintendents of Angus and Lowthiane, David Borthwick, Thomas M'Calgean, Mr David Lindefay minifter of Leith, George Hay of Ruthwen, and Johne Row of St Johnftoun.

[Mr Clement Little, Alexander Sim, and Richard Strang, were appointed Procurators, to defend and purfue all Actions pertaining to the Kirk, before whatfoever Judge or Judges; Mr George Makefon was chofen Solicitor, James Nicolfon was Comptroller, keeping the rentalls of the Thirds of Benefices, and Affumptions therof. C.]

Seff. 3- 28 Decembris 1567.

[The Lairds of Braid, Whittinghame, and Elphingftone, Mr Alexander Arbuthnot, John Braid minifter, were joyned to the Brethren nominat in the Second Seffion, appointed to concur with the Lords of Secret Counfell for decifion of queftions after the Affembly. C.]

Ordaines that Superintendents and Commissioners appointit fall plant

Minifters vacand in fick rowmis wher the parochiners will gladlie fuftaine them on their awin expensis, whill uther ordour be had; and that they remove none out of the rowmes, being found qualified, without advyfe and confent both of the Kirk and Minister that is found worthie of the place.

Seff. 4- 30 Decembris 1567.

[Mr Patrick Craigh minister of Ratho, for celebrating the marriage of James Lindsay, and a woman whom he had abused in fornication, without proclamation of bands or a testimonial therof, and upon a ferial day, contrair to all order established in the Kirk, and chiefly ane Act made in December 1565, was suffered from his ministrie, and lifting up of his stipend. C.]

Anent the acculatioun laid to my Lord Argyles charge, tuitching the feparatioun betuixt him and his wyfe, declarit that he was not the occafioun therof. As to uther offences quhatfoever, quherthrow he hes bein any wayes flanderous to the Kirk, he was content to fubmitt himfelfe to the difcipline of the Kirk at all tymes most willinglie; and therfor the Kirk ordainit the Superintendent of Argyle to take tryall of the faids flanders committit be the faid Erle, and therafter to caufe fick fatiffaction be made as Gods law appoints, and to report the ordour therof to the nixt Generall Affemblie of the Kirk, together with his awin diligence in execution of his office of Superintendentrie.

[The Bithop of Galloway, accufed for neglect of preaching and overfeeing the kirks within his jurifdictioun these three years bygone, and attending upon Court, Session and Secreit Counsell. He granted that he offended in all that was laid to his charge. His Commission continued till the nixt Affemblie, with admonition to be diligent in visitation. C.]

Anent the Mariage of the Queine with the Erle of Bothwell, be Adam callit Bifchop of Orkney, the haill Kirk finds that he tranfgreft the act of the Kirk in marrying the divorcit adulterer; and therfor depryvis him fra all functioun of the ministrie, conforme to the tenour of the act made therupon, ay and quhill the Kirk be fatisfied of the flander committit be him.

The tame day, Mr Johne Craig was bruitit for proclameing the bands betwixt the Queine and the Erle Bothwell; who aniwerit be word, juffifieing his proceidings theranent, and was ordainit to give in his purgatioun in wryte, to the effect that his good mynd and proceidings may be knawin to all and fundrie that heirafter wald be fatified heiranent.

Tenour of the forfaid Purgatioun.

To the end that all that feares God may understand my proceidings in this matter, I fall fortlie declare what I did, and what moved me to defend the fame, leaving the finall judgement of all things to the Kirk. Firft, be the requeift of Mr Thomas Hepburne, in the Queins name, to proclame her with my Lord Bothwell, I plainly refuseit because he had not her hand wryte; and also the commoun brute that my Lord had both ravifcht her and keipt her in captivitie. Upon Wedinfday nixt, the Juffice Clerk broght me ane wryting fubfcryvit with her hand, bearing in effect, That the was neither ravifchit, nor get retainit in captivitie, and therfor chargeit me to proclame. My answer was, I durft proclame no bands (and cheiflie fuch) without confent and comand of the Kirk. Upon Thurefday nixt, the Kirk, after long reafoning with the Juffice Clerk and amangft the brethren, concludit that the Queines mynd fchould be publishit to her subjects thrie next preaching dayes; but becaufe the Generall Affemblie had prohibited all fick marriages, we proteftit we wold neither folemnize, neither get approve that mariage, bot wald only declare the Princes mynd, leaving all doubts and dangers to the counfellours, approvers and performers of the mariage. And fo upon Fryday nixt, I declarit the haill mynd and progreffe of the Kirk, defyreing every man in Gods name to difcharge his conficence befor the Secreit Counfell, and to give boldnes to vthers. I defyrit of the Lords ther prefent tyme and place to fpeake my judgement befor the pairties, protefting if I were not hard and fatified, I either wald defift from proclaming, or els declare my mynd publicklie before the Kirk. Therfor being admittit after noone before my Lord in the Counfell, I laid to his charge the law of adulterie, the ordinance of the Kirk, the law of ravifching, the fufpicioun of collutioun betwixt him and his wyfe, the fudden divorcement, and proclaming within the fpace of foure dayes, and laft, the fufpitioun of the Kings death, quhilk her mariage wald confirme. Bot he anfuerit no thing to my fatiffactioun; quherfor after many exhortatiouns, I proteflit that I could not but declare my mynd publicklie to the Kirk. Therfor, upon Sonday, after I had declarit quhat they had done, and how they wald pro-

ceid quhither we wold or not, I tooke heavin and earth to witnes that I abhorrit and deteftit that mariage, becaufe it was odious and flanderous to the world; and feeing the beft part of the realme did approve it, either be flatterie or be their filence, I defyrit the faithfull to pray earneftly that God wald turne it to the comfort of this realme, that thing quhilk they intendit agains reafon and good conficence. I, becaufe I heard fome perfons gangand against me, usit thir reasons for my defensis : First, I had brockin no law be proclaming of thir perfons at their requeft; fecondlie, if their mariage was flanderous and hurtfull, I did weill in forewarning of all men of it in tyme; thirdlie, as I had of duetie declareit to them the Princes will, fa did I faithfully teach them be word and example what God craveit of them. Bot upon Tuefday nixt I was callit befor the Counfell, and accufeit that I had paft the bounds of my commission, calling the Princes mariage odious and flanderous befor the world. I anfuerit, The bounds of my commission, quhilk was the word of God, guide lawes and naturall reafon, was able to prove quhatfoever I fpake; zea that their awn conficience could not but beare witnes that fick a mariage wald be odious and fcandalous to all that fould heir of it, if all the circumstances theref were rightlie confidderit : Bot qubill I was coming to my probatioun, my Lord put me to filence and fend me away. And fo upon Wedinfday, I first repeited and ratified all things befor fpokin, and after exhortit the brethren not to accufe me, if that mariage proceidit, bot rather themfelves, who wold not for feare oppone themfelves, bot rather fharpit their tongues against me because I admonished them of their duetie, and sufferit not the cankerit conficiences of hypocrites to fleip at reft, protefting at all tymes to them that it was not my proclaming bot rather their filence that gave any lawfulnes to that mariage. For as the proclaming did take all excufe fra them, fo my privat and publick impugnatioun did fafe my confcience fufficiently; and this farre I proceidit in this mariage, as the kirk of Edinburgh, Lords, Erles, and Barrones that heard me will beare me witnes. Now feeing I have been fhamefullie flanderit both in [England and] Scotland, be wrong informatioun and falfe report of them that hateit my ministrie, I defyre first the judgement of the Kirk, and nixt the fame to be publishit, that all men may understand quhither I be worthie of fick ane brute or not.

1567.

1567 years inftant, and ficklike yearly in time coming, quhill he be lawfully difcharged; acquittances and difcharges thereupon to make, give and fubforive; and generally all and fundry other things to doe and exerce, that to the office of collectorie in fuch cafes, by law and confuetude, is knowen to pertain; firm and ftable holding and for to hold all and whatfomevir things the faid collectors doeth in the premifes, or lawfully leadeth to be done; provyding alwife that he ufe the faid office of collectorie, and behave himfelf therin, according to the injunctiouns given to him therupon; and make compt reckoning and payment of his intromiffions, after the form and tenor therof. Givin in the General Affemblie, and fifth Seffion therof.

The Tennor of the Caution for everie Collector, according to the Injunctions, followeth:

We N. and N. Forfameikle as the Affembly holden at Edinburgh the 2d of Januar 1567 years, hath made and conftitute their loving brother N. within the bounds of N. collector, and hath made and given to him certain injunctions, with commission for using of the faid office for the crop and year of God 1567 years inftant, and ficklike yearly, and in time coming, quhill he be lawfully difcharged, as at more lenth is contained in thefe faid injunctions and commission : Therfor we bind and obleige ourfelves, our Heirs, Executors and Affigneys, to Mrs Clement Little and Richard Strang, Procurators for the Kirk, and in their names, that the faid N. fhall truely, leilly and diligentlie use and exerce the faid office, to the weel and utility of the Kirk, without fraud or guile, according to the commission and injunctions given to him therupon; and fhall make reckoning and thankfull payment of his intromiffions during all the time of his office; and if he fail, we fhall refound and pay to the Kirk all and whatfomever things the faid N. fhall happen to be addebted to them, during all the time forfaid : And for more fure payment of the premifes, we are content and confents that this our affignation be acted in the books of Counfel, and decerned to have the ftrength of a decreit of the Lords, and executorials to paffe thereupon in form as effeirs. And I the faid N. bind and oblige me myfelf, my heirs, executors and affigneys, to free, releeve and keip fkaithlefs the faid N. and N. my foverties, &c. In witnefs of the whilks, we have fubscrived this obligation with our hand at Edinburgh the day of

It is required, that every collector be known to be of found religion; that they shall do their office without fuspicion of fraud or avarice, make payment to every fuperintendent, commissioner of the Kirk, minister or reader living within their bounds, of the ftipend appointed to them quarterly, at four terms in the year, and that the faid payment be made to every one that ferveth that hath flipend or fee, at their own houses, that they be not compelled to feek abroad, and leave their vocation : That where the rental beareth victuall, they fhall not have power to fell the victuall or any part thereof, or fett price thereupon, but be the advice of the Affembly allenerly, or fuch as they shall deput commissioners thereto in every province; and that the faid collectors shall have their hand-writs to fhew at their compts, and fhall fell no victuall till the ministers be first furnished, or els refuse to receive the famein upon the prices which shall be appointed : And if the poor labourers be not able for povertie to deliver the bolls, he fhall take no higher prices than is appointed, nor put up in the garnel, where he may have the prices befor appointed.

Item, that they shall not drive time fraudulently, in payment of ministers stipends; that they be not compelled through necessity to give acquittances of greater sumes than they shall happen to receave, or take the victuals at dearer prices than shall be appointed: And if it be known that he hath dealt fraudulently or covetously, to the hurt either of ministers or subjects, that he shall incurr the pain of twa hundereth pounds, to be applyed to godlie uses.

Item, That they fhall make a just account to the Affembly, or others to be appointed to receave the fame, of their particular intromifions with their foirfaids thrids, and make faithfull payment of the fuperpluffes refting in their hands above the payment of the minifters, or els give in letters of horning fufficiently execut and indorfed, of their diligence.

Item, That they refign their office in the hands of the Affembly, whenfoever they shall be charged, or found negligent or fraudulent. Item, That they find fome fufficient landed man or burgefs, cautioner, one or more if one be not fufficient for the faithful administration of their office, under pain of refounding all damages, skaiths, and entress which the Kirk or any member theros fhall suftain through their defaults, the famein being fummarily liquidat and known, and loss of their office ipfo facto, and under pain before expressed in the fourth Article.

h

-1567.

Seff. 6th ... Januarij 1567.

The Superintendent of Angus prefented a fupplication in write, or rather a dimiffion of his office of fuperintendantrie, be reafon he was not able to difcharge that office in refpect of his age and infirmity: The Affembly notwithftanding would not accept this his dimiffion, for divers refpects, to be fhown to the faid fuperintendent, and continued him in the faid vocation till farder advifement.

It was ordained, That a letter fould be fent to England to Mr Willocks to requeft him to return; the tennor wherof followeth.

Videbam Satanam ficut fulgur de cœlo cadentem.

As the Lord our God hath at all times been from the beginning of this his work of reformation and reflitution of the purity of his true worfhip and religion within Scotland, loving brother in the Lord, most beneficiall and bountifull toward this realme, fo hath he now be this laft, but most miraculous victory and overthrow, poured forth in greatest abundance the riches of his mercies, in that not only he hath driven away the tempeft and ftorm, but also hath quited and calmed all fourges of perfecution; as now we may think weal our thip is receaved, and placed in a most happy and bleffed port; our enemies, praifed be God, are dashed; religion eftablished; fufficient provision made for ministers; ordour taken, and penaltie appointed, for all fort of tranfgreffion and tranfgreffours; and above all, a godly magistrat, whom God of his eternall and heavenly Providence hath referved to this age, to put in execution whatfoever he by his law commandeth. Now then, loving brother, as your prefence was to us all in time of trouble most comfortable, fo it is now of us all univerfally wifhed, but most earnessly craved be your own flock, who continually at all Affemblies have declared the force of that conjunction, the earnestness of that love, the pith of that zeal and mutual care that bindeth the paftor with his flock, which neither be progrefs of you, feing your compt is fo laid. Thus we commit you to the protection of our Lord Jefus. At Edinburgh, in our Generall Affembly, and feventh feffion therof. C.]

١

Some brethren were appointed to revife the travels of the fuperintendents and commiffioners, appointed be the laft Affembly, to vifite kirks, to note the notorious crimes and names of the offenders, that their names might be prefented to the Regent with a fupplicatioun of the Affembly for juffice, to wit, Mr John Craig, John Row, William Chriftefone, John Duncanfone, David Fergufone, and Mr Robert Hammilton minister at Sanct Andrews.

It was ordained, that fuperintendents fhould command readers to abstain from all ministration of the facraments, under the pain to be accused as abusers, and criminall according to the act of Parliament. C.]

Seffio 2ª 6 Julij 1568.

Anent the ordour heirafter to be ufit in Generall Affemblies, to the defyre of ane lettre prefented be ane brether for receiving of the ordour heirtofoir, the haill votit and concludit as followes, viz. That give the ordour already received pleafes not men, be reafon of the pluralitie of voyces; it was thought meitt to reforme in this maner:

First, That none have place nor power to vote, except superintendents, commissioners appointit for visiteing kirks, ministers brocht with them presentit as persons abill to reason, and having knowledge to judge. With the foirnamit sall be joynit commissioners of burghes and shyres, together with commissioners of universities.

Secondlie, Ministers and Commissioners of Shyres fall be chosen at the fynodall conventioun of the dioces, be consent of the rest of the ministers and gentill men that fall convene at the faid fynodall conventioun. Comcomissioners of burghes fall be appointit be the (L) counsell and kirk of their awin townes.

Thridlie, none to be admittit without fufficient commiffioun in wryte; and on aventure that this fould come ane monople and perpetual electioun of a few certaine ministers and commissioners, it is concludit that they be changeit fra Assemblie to Assemblie.

Anent the queftioun of murther committit upon fuddentie and for fatisfactioun to be made to the Kirk therfor; Firft, it was answerit, that the cryme being confessit, or convict lawfullie, the offender fall be admonishing be the fuperintendent, or be the nixt reformed kirk where the flaughter was committit, to abftain from all participatioun of the Sacraments, untill that he fatifie the kirk as fall be appointit, and that their admonitioun fall be publifhit where the cryme was committit, and where the recent brute therof was fpread; to the end that men may underftand that the Kirk winks not at the fhedding of innocent blood. Secondlie, if the cryme be denyed, and get the brute therof be conftant, and as it were publick, get fall the fufpect be commandit to abftaine fra the ufe of the Sacraments, untill fick tyme as farder tryall may be had, or els that he be folemlie purgit of the brute. As for the fudden murther and that quhilk is committit wilfullie, we remitt the anfuer therof to ane former act.

Anent the forme of receiving the homicide or adulterer to the Kirk; nane that hes committit flaughter, adulterie, or inceft, or heirafter fall committ the fame, fall be receivit to repentance be any particular kirk, till that first they present themfelfe befor the Generall Assemblie, ther to receive their injunctiouns, and therafter they fall keip the fame ordour that was prescryvit to Paul Methven in his repentance: This being addit, that he or they fall beir into there hand, at all the tymes of the publick repentance, the fame or lyke weapon wherwith the murther was committit.

[As for oppreffors of children, they are to be admonifhed be the Kirk to make publick repentance in fackcloth, barefooted and bareheaded, fo oft as the particular kirks fhall appoint.

Becaufe the Affemblie was troubled with reading and anfwering of bills, the fuperintendent of Fife, Mr George Hay, William Chriftefon, David Lindfay, minifters, were appointed to read the bills, to write their anfwer according to their judgment on the back, and to report all to the Affemblie. C.]

Seff. 3- 7 Julij 1568.

It was delaitit and found that Thomas Baffandine, Printer in Edinburgh, imprintit ane booke, intitulat the Fall of the Romane Kirk, nameing our king and foveraigne fupreame head of the primitive kirk : Alfo that he had printed ane pfalme booke, in the end wherof was found printed ane baudie fong callit Welcum Fortoun, whilk books he had printit without licence

125

of the magiftrate, or reviseing of the Kirk: Therfor the haill Affemblie ordainit the faid Thomas to call in againe all the faids bookes that he hes fauld, and keip the reft unfauld untill he alter the forfaid title, and alfo that he delete the faid baudie fong out of the end of the pfalm booke: And farther, that he abstaine in all tyme comeing fra farther printing of any thing without licence of the fupreame magiftrate, and reviseing of fick

things as pertaine to religioun be fome of the Kirk appointit for that purpofe. Attour the Affemblie appointit Mr Alexander Arbuthnet to revife the reft of the forfaid tractat, and report to the Kirk what doctrine he finds therin.

[It was ordained, That no office bearer in the Kirk fubfcrive any affignation, or give charge to any collector, to anfwer any man of any portion of the patrimony of the Kirk, but fuch as bear office in the Kirk; and that according to the rolls given to them, fubfcrived be the keeper of the register of ministers flipends.

It was thought neceffar that order fhould be taken, that common kirks and tithes vacant fince the laft Parliament through neglect of prefentation fhould be difponed to qualified men, able to difcharge their calling to the comfort of the people.

It was ordained, that fuperintendents and commiffioners require fuch as enjoy benefices, and have gifts enabling them to the ministrie, to be prefent at the nixt Affemblie, to accept thereof according to their ability. C.]

Seffio 4ta. 8 Julij 1568.

[Mr Patrick Creich is ordained to make his repentance in Edinburgh the next Lords day; and if he committ the like offence for which he was fulpended in the former Affemblie, it is ordained that he be deposed from the function of the ministry, and underly farther correction as the Kirk fhall think meet; and that quhofoever shall be found guilty of the like offense, incur the like punischment. C.]

Anent the excommunicatioun of papifts, and feparatioun of them fra the focietie of Chryfts bodie, after due admonition refufeing to joyne themfelves to the Kirk; it is concludit, that after they have receivit fufficient admonitioun according to the ordour eftablishit in particular kirks, and they get remaining obfinate, they fall be declarit publicklie in all congregations neceffar to be out of the focietie of Chryftis bodie, and to be excommunicat.

[Follow the heads which the Affemblie willed the brethren appointed in the third feffion to prefent to my Lord Regents Grace. C.]

Articles prefentit to my Lord Regent.

First, Let his Grace know the heavie and grievous complaint of the ministers agains them that fubscryve the affignatiouns, through the quhilk they are altogether diffapointit of their flipends; for the affignatiouns ftanding, the thrids are not able as they are ordourit to pay the ministers halfe yeirs flipends, and in fome parts not the quarter therof.

It is thought a thing verie unrefonable, that the papifts, enemies to Gods Kirk and the commoun wealth, and uthers that labours not in the miniftrie, fall poleffe friely without impositioun the two part of the benefices, and the Kirk quhilk labours fall not posseful the thrid. Heirfor the Kirk defyres that my Lord Regents Grace will take fick ordour, that the commoun charges might be fustained upon the twa part of the benefices posseful be the papifts, fwa that the thrid may remaine frie to be difponed be the Kirk. Not that the ministers defyres more nor their reasonable flipends, but that the fuperplus might fupport the fchooles and the poore, according to the will of God; and that the collectours of the Kirk fall yierlie make count thereof, fo that my Lord Regents Grace and the counfell fall know the difpositioun of the famein.

Item, to fhew my Lord Regents Grace, that ther is fundrie benefices vacand, and fpecially the benefices of the commoun, pertaining to cathedrall and metropolitane kirks: That his Grace wald prefent them to qualified men, be the advyfe of the Kirk, at this tyme the Kirk being affemblit; utherwayes the Kirk muft difpone them, as falling unto them be reafon of fixe monthes paft, and nane being prefentit; and alfo the Kirks of the Nonryes prefentlie vacand, to prefent qualified men to them, as in fpeciall to North Berwick.

Item, that my Lord Regents Grace wald give commission and authoritie to certaine perfons for reformation of the colledge of Aberdein, that the corrupt office bearers, regents and uthers be removeit, and uthers Item, to defyre of my Lord Regents Grace, ordour to be taken for fupprefling of vyce, quhereby the plague of God may be withdrawn from this realme; and that his Grace will take diligent care anent the executioun of juffice agains fick odious crymes as fall be givin to his Grace in bill, be the fuperintendents and commissioners of countreyes.

Item, that his Grace wald caufe fick as are appointit of the Counfell, conveine with them that are appointit of the Kirk, tuitching the jurifdictioun of the fame to decide therin, that tyme and place may be condifcendit upon to that effect, and that it be done before the Parliament.

To advyfe with my Lord Regents Grace and counfell, that in the rowmes and countreves quher no fuperintendents are, they may be placed.

Item, to underftand quhat may be done anent augmenting or appointing minifters flipends, as neid requyres.

Anfuers to the forfaids Articles be my Lord Regents Grace.

At Edinburgh, the viii day of Julij 1568, being on the Secreit Counfell, my Lord Regents Grace, my Lord Sempill, my Lord Glames, the Secretar, Lord Ochiltrie, and my Lord Balmyrrinoch.

Anent the complaint made be the Kirk, for default of payment of the thrids of benefices to the fuftentatioun of the Miniftrie, the perfons addebtit for payment of the fame being at the horne, and no farther diligence to be ufeit for obtaining of payment; my Lord Regents Grace, with advyfe of the Lords of Secreit Counfell, ordaines the Thefaurar to receive all lettres of horneing, to be prefentit be quhatfoever collectours, either of the lxvi yeirs crope, or of the lxvii, or in tyme comeing, and upon the faids lettres of horneing to direct letters to officers of armes, or to the fhyreffs of the flyres, or uther ordinar judges, to uptake the efcheits of the perfons denunceit to the horne, and of the firft and readieft of the faids efcheitts, to pay to the collectors the fowmes aughtand, for the quhilk the faids perfons was put to the horne ; frielie takeand up the remanent to our foveraine Lords ufe, at the leaft takeand fa meikle above the valour of the debt auchtand, as will make the expensitis upon the executioun of the letters in uptakeing the efcheitt, fo that no expensitis in executioun of the

128

faid letters be made, utherwayes but of the efcheitt of the perfons denunceit.

All commoun kirks fall be givin to qualified perfons, minifters; and als where any prebendaries are foundit upon the fruites of teyndis, as Dumbernie, and Ormeftoun in Lowthiane, as the prebendarie vakes, to be uptakin be the collectours.

Ordaines ane commission to be made for reformation of the colledge of Aberdein, and for placeing of godlie and qualified perfons mafters therin.

The roll of the committers of the vyces to be prefentit to my Lord Regents Grace, who fall caufe the Juffice Clerk proceide in forme of juffice agains them.

Item, my Lord Regents Grace fall give warning to the perfons nameit, in the end of the Parliament, to conveine the viii day of August.

To the faxt heid, forfameikle as fuperintendents cannot prefentlie be appointit, the Kirk man appoint commissioners for the felfe fame purpose, as they fall think good to give commission, qubill the nixt Generall Affemblie.

To the vii heid, anent the advyfe for augmenting or appointing of ministers flipends, be advyce of my Lord Regents Grace and counsell, the clerk of register, the Laird of Pitcarro, and Mr Henry Balnaves, were appointed with fuch of the Kirk as they fall think mait, or any twa of them.

The Regents Lettre anent the Chaplienries.

We underftand that ther is fome chaplenries properlie pertaining to the Kings Majefties prefentatioun, and fome at this prefent to be difponit. We heirfor have thoght good to requyre your opinion how we fall proceid in that behalfe prefentlie, and in tyme coming, that ignorantlie we doe nothing wherwith the Kirk may juftlie find fault heirafter.

JAMES REGENT.

Seff. 5- 9 Julii 1568.

[Mr Robert Pont is continued commiffioner for vifitation of Murray till the next Affemblie, notwithftanding that he defired to be placed in a particular congregation.

For answer to the supplication presented in the Bishop of Cathness

129

name, the Affemblie giveth commiffion to the faid bifhop for a geir to vifit and plant kirks; and for his flipend thought meet that he fhall have his quhole thrid of the bifhoprick dimitted, providing he fuftain minifters in his own kirks thereupon; the reft of the minifters of the diocie to be fuftained upon the reft of the thrids within their bounds, according to their flipends already modified.

Mr Knox his commission to visit the kirks of Kyle, Carrick, and Cunninghame, is continued till the nixt Assemblie; and he ordained to begin when he may conveniently, quhich hithertills he could not conveniently get done.

The brethren appointed to decide queftions, report their decifions. C.]

Ane reidar was provin and convict for meddling with ane certaine woman, and afterward was verified that the fame woman had ane hufband liveand when the faid reidar medlit with her, bot alledgis he knew not the fame, and fho had not bein in the uther mans companie a certain fpace of befor. At comand of the Kirk, the reidar put away the faid woman, who hes bein from him the fpace of ane yeir paft or therby. This reidar defyris to be admittit to his office againe, in refpect of his bypaft converfatioun be the faid fpace of ane yeir, and to doe farther what the Kirk will injoyne him. Queritur an debeat. Anfuer, after publick repentance according to the ordour, receive him.

Ane minister conveinit be contract with a certaine vicar, and the vicar fauld his vicarage of the kirk wher the minister fervit, in favours of the minister; and the minister promeist againe to pay him a certaine small fowme at tymes and dayes, for the goodwill of the viccarage, and that in manner of compositioun, nomine pensionis: And now ane uther minister accuses this former minister befor the Kirk, as ane man unworthie to bruik office, because of the faid contract, quhilk he alledges to be simoniall; and the uther protests that he be convict in pœna talionis, in cace it be not foundin. Queritur primum, an predictus contractus sit Simonis; et si fit, qua pœna puniendus est ille primus minister? Secundo, fi accusator cadet causa, qua pœna est ille puniendus qui illud fcandalum sufcitavit? Ansuer, publick repentance for his accusatioun.

Seff. 6- 10 Julij 1568.

It is flatute and ordainit be the haill Affemblie, that minifters, exhorters, reidars, or uthers perfons heirafter trouble or moleft not the Generall Affemblie with fick things as fuperintendents may and aught decyde in their fynodall conventiouns; and if any chance to doe heirafter in the contrair, their lettres fall be rejectit.

Touching the bifchop of Orknayes fufpenfioun from the ministrie the laft Affemblie, and his obedience and fubmiffioun, the Kirk reftores him againe to the ministrie of the word, and els ordaines him one fome Sonday when he beft may for weaknes of his body, to make a fermoun in the kirk of Halierudehous, and in the end therof to confesse the offence in marieng the Queine with the Erle Bothwell, and defyre the Kirk ther present for the tyme, to forgive him his offence and flander givin be him in doing the foirnamit act. The quhilk he promifed to doe.

[The Commiffioner of Galloway is ordained to come to Edinburgh at the time of the nixt Parliament, and fhew his diligence in the charge committed to him in that province; and to anfwer whether he will awaite on court and counfell, or upon preaching the word and planting kirks. The fuperintendents of Angus, Fife, and Lothian, were appointed to report his diligence and anfwers to the nixt Affemblie; and in the mean tyme Mr John Row was appointed to vifite Galloway.

Mr George Hay being complained upon be Andrew Murrey of Blackbaronie, in name of the parochiners of Edleftone, quherof he had the perfonage, for that he neither preached the word nor miniftred the facraments to them, was fharply rebuiked.

Seff. 7^{ma.} ... Julij 1568.

Mrs John Willock, John Craig, John Row, Robert Pont, James Gray, Williame Chriftefone, and David Lindfey, were appointed to revife the form and order to be ufed in excommunication, which is penned be Mr Knox at the defire of the Affemblie, and to report their judgment. C.]

1568.

A. D. M.D.LXVIII.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk haldin in Edinburgh, in the Neither Counfell-houfe, the 25 of December 1568: In the quhilk were affemblit the Superintendents, Minifters, and Comiffioners of Townes and Kirks: Thanks being givin, and invocatioun for the affiftance of the Holy Spirit, be Mr Johne Knox, Minifter of Edinburgh.

Anent the lettre receivit fra my Lord of Glencarne, daitit at Glafgow the xxi day of December inftant, bearing in effect the great zeale his Lordship beares to the glorie of God, the mantaining of the commoun caule, and inftant neceffitie of the ministers of Chryfts evangell, for fupport wherof his Lordship hes put the Kirk in possession of the thrids of the bifhoprick of Glafgow, more regarding the mantaining of the ministrie nor his Lordships awin profite or commoditie, shewing his Lordships great defyre to have been at this prefent Affemblie, if the urgent caufe of the commoun weill now in hands, and als the diftance of the place now impedit, promifeing quhatfoever beis in this Affemblie godlie concludit on, his Lordthip will fett fordward the fame at the uttermost of his power; requesting alfo for the placeing of Mr Johne Porterfield, now banifcht from Dumbartan, as in lyke manner for ane godlie learned Inglifchman, and for their reafonable flipends, off the quhilk his Lordship godlie zeale and benefite beftowit on the Kirk, as alfo the earneft carefulnes for fupporting the paftours of Chryfts flocke. The haill brethren affemblit unfainedly praifes God, and thanks his Lordship most heartlie, not doubting but the Spirit of the Lord Jefus Chryft will ftrenthen his Lordship to the end. As to the twa brethren requeiftit for be his Lordship, the brethren affemblit hes givin commission to Mr Andro Hay to place and appoint them according to his confcience.

Becaule of the rarenes of this Affemblie, the 25 day of Feberwar nixt was appointit to conveine on, and lettres of advertifement was ordained to be fend to every fuperintendent; whole tenour followes.

The haill brethren prefentlie affemblit, having confideratioun not only of the brute and feiknes within this brugh, albeit, God be praifed, ther is no occafioun of feare therof, bot alfo the great tempeft and ftorme of weather thoght to be univerfallie within this realme, as weill in the north as in the fouth; That throw the feare of the ane, and impediment of the uther, the brethren, fuperintendents of Angus, Mernes, and Fyffe, ministers and commissioners, and uthers, as weill of these parts as of the west and fouth, might not compeir at this Affemblie, according to the appointment therof in the laft feffion of the Affemblie haldin in July laft, was thoght meit to continue all actiouns quhatfoever unreafonit and undecydit quhill the 25 day of Februar nixt to come, and then to have the haill brethren forfaids to conveine in Edinburgh be themfelves; or if any thing chances in the meane tyme, wherthrow juftlie they are impedit, their commissioners fufficientlie authorized, if the faid day and place pleafe not the haill brethren, or maift part therof, To reafon and conclude all actions pertaining to the ministrie; to condifcend and appoint fome uther day and place, not only convenient for the ministers, and commissioners of townes and kirks; but alfo apt for reforting of the nobilitie and Privie Counfell, whofe prefence is verie requifite for fetting fordward the affaires of the Kirk; and therfor exhortit the faids brethren, Superintendents of Angus and Fyfe, to advertife their uther brethren, ministers, and commissioners of townes and kirks, within their bounds refpective, as was appointit in the laft Affemblie; To convene in Edinburgh the faid 25 day of Februar nixt to come, as the brethren of weft and fouth fall be in like manner warnit therto. Given in the Generall Affemblie and first feffioun therof, fubscryvit be the clerk, of the fame day, yeir, and place forfaids.

A.D. M.D.LXVIII.

THE General Affemblie of the Kirk conveniit in Edinburgh, within the Over Tolbuith thereof, the 25 day of Februar 1568: In the quhilk were affemblit the Superintendents, Minifters, and Commiffioners of townes, kirks, and universities.

And for eschewing of confusion in reasoning among the brethren conveinit presentlie, with ane voice was present chosen Mr David Lindsay, to be Moderator for this present Assemblie.

[The Affembly thought good to afk at the Regent, if they fhall enter in procefs againft the Earle of Huntly, for removing the collectors of the Kirk in his bounds; and in cafe of difobedience, excommunicate him, feing he outwardly profeffeth our religion. It was ordained that a miffive fhould be written and fubfcrived be the clerk, to be fent to Robert Lord Stewart, Commendator of Halyrudhoufe, to affift Mr James Annand and Mr Gilbert Foufie, Commiffioners appointed to vifit and plant kirks in Orkney and Zetland, and to maintain the collector in gathering of the thirds for fuftentation of minifters. C.]

Seff. 2da. 26 Februarii 1568.

The haill brethren conveinit and affemblit, thoght meit, that ane fupplicatioun be prefentit to the fupreame Magistrate, anent fick perfons as hes receivit their benefices in Papistrie, payand now allanerlie their thridis,

1568. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

thinkand themfelves therthrow difchargeit of all farther cure in the Kirk; requyreing at his Grace quhat ordour fall be tane anent fick perfons.

Item, whether it be lawfull to a minister of Gods word having benefice, to fett takes thereof to any particular perfor within the parochin, or without the fame; and if ane law fall be made, that no minister fell his benefice to any particular perfor.

Item, ane fupplicatioun to be made to the Regents Grace, for reductioun of all benefices given to any perfon contrair the act of Parliament, or Secreit Counfell, grantit in favours of the Kirk, or ministers of the fame.

The fame day Mr Andro Blakhall, minister of Ormestoune, was accusit be the Commiffioners of the towne of Edinburgh, for marrieing of ane callit James Hamilton, indwaller of the towne of Edinburgh, with ane Jenat Huntar in Ormeftoun, without lettres testimoniall of their bands proclaiming; agains the quhilk James the Kirk of Edinburgh had fomething to fay for offences committit. After all defences made be the faid Mr Andro, the haill Kirk finds him to have broken the act, That na minister fall marie the parochiners of another parochin, without a fufficient teftimoniall, and fo guiltie of the paine conteinit therein: Not the lefs the commissioners and ministers of Edinburgh made supplication to the haill Affemblie, that the rigour of the act fould not ftrike upon him, but that fome fatilfactioun fould be made to the Kirk of Edinburgh, at the difcretioun of the haill Kirk. Quhilk fupplication the haill brethren acceptit, and ordainit that the faid Mr Andro fall compeir before the feffioune of the Kirk of Edinburgh, on Thurfday next to come, and ther confesse his awin offence, defyreing pardon therof, with promise never to offend in fick fort heirafter, under the paines containit in the faid act, to be execute to the rigour therof.

[Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, was delated for flacknefs in vifitation of the kirks, &c. He alleged non-payment of his flipend for the three years bypaft; and that diverfe times he had exhibite to the Juffice Clerk the names of haynous offenders, but could find no executioun.

Seff. 3ª ... March 1568.

Commission and power was given to the Superintendent of Angus, Mr George Hay, minister of Ruthven, Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of the

135

Kirks in Murrey, and Adam Heriot, minister of Aberdein, to require the Earle of Huntly to reftore the Collectors of the Kirk to their places; and if he refuse, to fummond him to compear before them, or any two of them, when and where they shall think meet, to answer anent the premiss; with certification, if he compear not, nor get reftoreth the faid Collectors to their places, due admonitions preceeding, that they shall proceed to the fentence of excommunication.

The Bifhop of Caithness is continued till the next Affembly. C.]

Seff. 4- 7 March 1568.

Tenour of a lettre fent be the Duke of Chattelherault His Grace to the Affemblie.

Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, throw Jefus Chryft, we wifh you.

Brethren, we thoght it expedient to certifie zou, that being in France, and hearing of the great troubles of this our native countrey, of confcience and duetie was compellit to come home, defyreous to help to pacifie the fame at our utter power, first to the glorie of Almightie God, and nixt to the releife of the right fair and lamentabill oppreft true fubjects, whofe innocent blood and innumerable herfchips, opprefficients, wrangis, and ftouthes that hes bein committit, and daylie is upon them, is to us fo grievous and intollerable a burden, both in confcience and honour, that we rather refuse not only this our native realme, but also the haill world, or it were not reformit. And albeit, in my absence, I have fustainit wrang, I affure you, my awin particular, neither in blood, lands, nor geir, is fo heavie to me as the great danger this haill kingdome ftands in, if be the grace of Almightie God, and help of the auld and native Scottis blood, it be not foirfein and releivit in tyme. Heiring of your convention, brethren, at this tyme, I have fend this beirar to gou, to declare this to gou to be our full and determinat mynd, to follow be the grace of God, first that the word of God may have frie paffage through this haill realme, and that the facraments may be ministrat according to the institution of Chryst Jefus his Soune our Saviour; nixt, that everie true fubject within this realme may

-

1568. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

live without feare upon that quhilk is juftly his owne, according to Gods calling and commandement. In this caufe of this prefent diversitie of our native foveraigne and a part of her fubjects, for the quhilk we are verie heartlie forie, and, as the Almightie God knowes, innocent of foirknowledge of any doing, fo we wold wifch all uthers to be fick lyke; our defyre is, that all hoftilitie and troubles might be pacified, according to the command of Almightie God, and that the haill eftates in quyet and peaceable manner may conveine, and first calling for his grace and holie spirit of righteous judgement, might confider the ground and beginning of this altogether evill deid, I meane the flauchter of the Queins late hufband, quhat hes proceidit therupon fenfyne, and quhat God wald of reafon fould be done therfor; and this to be devyfit either be the haill effates, or xxv of the wifeft of the nobilitie choin be the haill, and to be followit be the haill peiple of the realme.; wherunto we of the nobilitie, and all that continues under our obedience to the Queine our foveraine, fall for Gods caufe, and for the commoun weill, be found aggrieable. I avoyde the wrongous judgement may be fpokin, that we wryte this to gou becaufe of proclamatiouns the Erle of Murray hes made in diverse flyres in this realme, to have the peiple in Glafgow the x day of March. We wold ve fould confider we doe it not for that caufe; for first, as ye know, fen befor thir troubles begouth, we have nevir bein in this countrey befor the 25 day of this inftant Februar, wherthrow we might have fhawin our mynd heirin, and all the peiple of Scotland was gatherit together, both for nativnes of blood, and, forgive, my deferving of my forbeares and myfelfe: there is the ftrength of the world wher I could wifch my felfe and find me moft fure : and if the faid Erle of Murray wald take upon him to invade me or any of my freinds or dependers, or any true men of this realme, (as I cannot thinke he will) then treft I that the nobilitie or peiple will not affift him therto, whill first they find ane caufe worthie, and be declarit be the ancient lawes of the realme. And thogh we defyre thir conventiounes, and forces of men of warre, to be turned upon the theifis and oppreffours of the realme, wherunto we fall be most readie with our bodies and geir to doe the devoir of the noble and true men, get if he will perfevere to perfew us, we doubt not in God and the jufines of our caufe, to find all the noble and true men fo favourable to us, that it fall not be in his power to doe us wrong upon particular malice, altogether without deferving. Therfor we requyre zou, in Gods behalfe, to make fome of

S

our affairs and mynd patent unto the peiple; and if ge find nocht on our part focht heir and offerit that to our Chriftian professioun pertainit, ductie requireth that ye come and reason the same with us, whair ge fall find us reasonable in all causes, according to Gods word and equitie; on whose divyne protection we commit gou. Of Hamiltoun, the 27 of Februar.

Your Chriftian brother,

JAMES HAMILTOUN.

After reiding of the faid lettre, the brethren being advyfeit therupon, anfuerit to the beirar of the lettre, that the Kirk wald fend fome of the brethren to my Lord Regents Grace, to know his pleafure, whither they fould write, or fend ane certaine of the Kirk with commission fra the fame, to my Lord Dukes Grace, fhewing and declaring the opinioun of the Kirk touching his Graces lettre.

And for that fame, the haill Kirk gave commiffioun to the brethren, Mrs Johne Spotifwood, Johne Wynrhame, and Johne Row, to paffe to my Lord Regents Grace, and know his pleafure concerning the faid lettre; and thereafter to paffe according to his Graces command to my Lord Dukes Grace, and conferre with him, and uthers of the nobilitie whom they find prefent; and be all meanes poffible to reconceile the nobilitie forfaid to the obedience of the Kings Majeftie and his Regents, and farther to doe as the faid commiflioun proportis.

Seff. 5^{ta.} 8 Marche 1568.

It was concludit be the haill brethren affemblit, that ane generall fafting be proclaimit through all Scotland, and to begin in Lowthiane, Fyfe, and fick uther places as may receive advertifement, the 13 day of this inftant. Thereafter the fuperintendents and commiffioners of provinces to advertife and begin at fick tymes as they thinke most expedient, and to continue fra the first day to that day aught dayes inclusive; and in the meane tyme to use the exercise accustomeit in the kirk of the first institutioun, and els to use fobrietie in eating and drinking in tyme of the exercise. Moreover concludit that all Superintendents and Commissioners of provinces fall heirafter inftitute and use the fame ordour of fasting, so oft as just occasioun fall ferve and fall feime meit be ther godlie wildome, without any further appointment be the Generall Affemblie.

[Certain heads were formed, quhich were to be prefented to the Regents Grace and Counfell, and Commiffioners appointed to prefent the fame, and crave anfwer; the tenor of quhich heads followeth. C.]

Articles fent to my Lord Regents Grace.

[That fuch as have benefices, and doe nothing but pay their thrid, may be compelled to bear farther burden with the Kirk, and for fupport of the poor; for it feemeth altogether unreafonable, that idle bellies fhall devour and confume the patrimony of the Kirk, while the faithfull travellers in the Lords vineyaird fuffer extreame poverty, and the needy members of Chrifts body are altogether neglected.

That fuch as have many benefices may be compelled to demitt all except one.

That ordour may be taken that the Collectors may be obeyed, quho are now univerfally difobeyed, as well be Protestants as Papifts. C.]

That remedie may be provydit agains the opprefioun of the Earle of Huntlie, and of uthers, who hes deposit the Collectours of the Kirk, and tirranouflie placeit their awin.

That it may pleafe his Grace and the Secreit Counfell, that the Kirk fra admonitions may paffe to farther cenfures agains the faid Erle, and all uthers guiltie of the lyke opprefiloun, unto publick excommunication, in cace of his and their contempt.

That the Kirk, without offence of his Majeftie, may appoint their brother, Mr Robert Pont, quher his labours may be more fruitfull then they can be for this prefent in Murray.

[That remedy may be provided against the chopping and changing of benefices, felling of the fame, diminishing of the rentals, fetting of long tacks, in defraud of ministers, both for the prefent and for the time to come; against the quhich, except substantiall remedy be provided, not only shall the Kirk suffer damage; but also that portion quhich might support the common affairs of the realme, shall be craftily fold.

That order may be taken with fuch as are already excommunicat, and doe contemn the centures, may be punished. C.]

That ordour may be takin, that fick odious crymes as this day provocks Gods difpleafure against the haill land, may be punishit as God hes commandit. If his Grace fend us to the Justice Clerk, experience hes teachit us fufficiently quhat he hes done in any fick matters.

The Kirk requyres, that anes the jurifdictioun therof may be feparate fra that quhilk is civill.

That the queftioun of adulterie may once take effect; at leaft a decifion in that heid, quhither the adulterer fall be admitted to the benefite of mariage or not.

Seff. 6- ... March 1568.

[It was ordained, that the letter directed to the Lords who have made defection from the Kings Majeftie, after it be returned from the Regents Grace, fhall be registrat amongst the acts of the Kirk, and that it be printed.

Anent proceeding be degrees in fchools to the degree of a Doctor of Divinity; it was ordained, that the brethren of the Colledges of Sanct Andrews conveen and form fuch order as they fhall think meet; and that they prefent the fame to the nixt Affembly to be revifed and confidered, that the Affembly may eek or diminifh as they fhall think good, and that thereafter the order allowed be eftablished. C.]

A. D. M.D.LXIX.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk, conveinit in Edinburgh and Nether Counfell houfe, the 5 day of July 1569: In the quhilk were prefent the Superintendents, Ministers, Barrons, and Commissioners of the Townes and Kirks.

For eschewing of confusion, quhilk might chance in reasoning among the brethren presentlie convenit, with ane voyce was chosen for Moderator, William Christesone minister of Dundie, for this conventioun; quho being chosen, acceptit the office on him.

[Read and allowed the decreet and fentence given be the Lord Regents Grace, his Counfell, and the Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, against the Principall and uther Members of Old Aberdein; the tenour quherof followeth.

We, John Arefkine, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, and Commiflioner within the bounds of the Shirefdome of Aberdein and Bamf, and the Minifters and Commiflioners within the faid bounds, being affembled in the High Kirk of New Aberdein, willing to reform abufes within the faid bounds, and in fpeciall, in the Colledge of Old Aberdein, we directed fummons againft Mr Alexander Anderfone, principall, Mr Andrew Galloway, fub principall, Mr Andrew Anderfone, Thomas Owften, and Duncan Norie, regents of the faids Colledge, to compear before us, that trial may be taken if they were found in religioun; quhich being found, they were to be fuffered to continue in their offices; otherwife, if they

were found corrupt with Popery and errors, not agreeable to the truth, as it is profeffed faithfully within the Kirk of Scotland, to be depofed, and inhibited to teach and inftruct the youth, privately or publickly, in that colledge, or any uther fchool or colledge within the realme; that uthers well qualified may be placed in their room, able to bring up the youth in the true faith, right worfhip of God, and good letters. In this mean time, my Lord Regents Grace called before his Grace and Counfell the forefaid perfons, being delated to his Grace as very obftinate Papifts, enemies to the truth; and required them, as profeffors of Christs religion, to fubscrive the articles following: We, whose names are under-written, doe ratify and approve, from our very hearts, the Confession of Faith, together with all uther acts concerning our religion, given forth in the Parliaments holden at Edinburgh, the 24 day of August 1560, and the 15 day of December 1567; and join ourfelves as members of the true kirk of Chrift, whole visible face is descrived in the faids acts; and shall in time coming be participant of the facraments, now most faithfully and publickly miniftred in the faid kirk; and fubmitt us to the jurifdiction and difcipline thereof. This was done the penult day of June, and not finding in them obedience, referred them to the laft of June: the quhilk day they compeared before his Grace and the Counfell; but most obstinately contemning his Graces most godly admonitions, refused to subscrive the faids articles: Wherefore, my Lord Regents Grace and Lords of Privie Counfell, with deliberation, pronounced the decreet and fentence quhich followeth : Apud Aberdein, ultimo Junii 1569. The quhich day Mr Alexander Anderfone, principall, Mr Alexander Galloway, fub principall, Mr Andrew Anderfone, Mr Thomas Owften, Mr Duncan Norie, regents of the Colledge of Aberdein, being called in prefence of my Lord Regents Grace and Lords of Privie Counfell, being defired, be their fubfcriptions, to give atteftation and plain profession of the faith, with all uther acts made concerning Chriftian religion, in the Parliaments holden at Edinburgh the 24 day of August 1560, and the 15 day of December in the year of God 1567; the faids perfons refused to give their faid profession be their hand writtes: In respect quherof, the faid Lord Regents Grace, with advice of the faids Lords, have found the faids perfons dangerous, and unmeet to have the cure of the inftruction of the youth, for the perril of inconveniences both to body and foul: Wherefore, and in refpect of the act of Parliament, proporting that none be permitted, nor admitted, to have charge or cure in

1569. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

fchools and univerfities, nor inftruct the youth, privately nor publickly, but fuch as fhall be tryed be the fuperintendents and vifitors of the kirks ; As for the faids perfons denieng to join to the true kirk of God, according to the faid Confession of Faith, my Lord Regents Grace, with advice of the faids Lords, declareth and decerneth, that the faids perfons are, and fhall be deprived, and prefently are deprived, ipfo facto, of all inftruction of the youth within this realme, and of all honours, dignities, functions, preeminence, faculties, and priviledge within the faid colledge; and ordaineth letters to be direct, charging them to remove, defift and ceafe therefra; to the effect that uther qualified perfons, of found doctrine and fufficient literature, may be placed therein for inftruction of the youth in times coming. The forefaid decreet my Lord Regents Grace intimated to us, with the process used against the faids perfons, the quhich we did moft heartely allow, and gave to God thanks therefore; and becaufe the errors and obstinacy of the forefaids perfons were fufficiently declared unto us, be their refufal to fubfcrive the godly articles forefaids, as the act of Counfell teftifieth, we thought it not expedient to proceed farther in trial of them: And therefore in prefence of Mr Alexander Anderfone, principall, and Mr Andrew Anderfone, regent, who only compeared, we pronounced the fentence against them, conform to the decreet of the Counfell, as followeth.--- I John Arefkine, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, having commission of the Kirk to visite the Shireffdome of Aberdein and Bamf, be the advice of Counfell, and confent of the Minifters, Elders, and Commiffioners of Kirks prefent, decern, conclude, and for final fentence pronounce, that Mr Alexander Anderfone, fometime principall, Mr Alexander Galloway, fometime fub principall, Mr Andrew Anderfone, Thomas Owften, and Duncan Norie, fometime regents in the Colledge of Old Aberdein, are not to be reputed as members of this kirk; and therefore exclude them, and every one of them, from using any office or jurifdiction in the Colledge of Old Aberdein; and inhibite them, and every one of them, to teach publickly or privately, in time coming, in that colledge, or any uther part within this realme; and ordain them to remove forth of the fame colledge with all diligence, that uther godly and well qualified perfons may be placed therein, for upbringing of the youth in the fear of God and good letters. This our fentence pronounced, we ordain to be published and intimated to the faids perfons, and to the congregation of New and Old Aberdein, publickly the nixt Sunday, the 3 of July nixt 1569.

In the triall of the fuperintendents, the Superintendent of Lothian and Fife was delated for flackness in visitation, and reparation of the fabricks of kirks.

Mr John Kerfwell, Superintendent of Argile, was reproved for accepting the Bifhoprick of the Ifles, without making the Affembly forfeen; and for riding at, and affifting of the Parliament holden by the Queen, after the murther of the King. C.]

Seff. 2- 6 July 1569.

Anent the defence givin in the Affemblie haldin in December 1567, be Mr Johne Craig, ane of the minifters of Edinburgh, touching the proclaiming of the Queine and the Erle of Bothwall; the faid defence beeing publickly and prefentlie red, the haill points therin conteinit be the haill Affemblie maturelie confiderit; it was found be the haill brethren, that he had done the duetie of ane faithfull minifter, and had committit nothing flanderous to fick as hes righteous judgement, in refpect of the defence forfaid, quhilk was found both godlie and fufficient for declaratioun of his innocencie theranent; quhilk the haill Affemblie declarit and teftifiet, and ordainit the famen to be notified to all and fundrie.

[Some adulterous and inceftuous perfons excommunicated for their offences, compeared, partly to relieve their fureties, partly to know quhat the Affembly would injoin them. The Affembly ordained every one of them to repair to their fuperintendents, or to the minifters, elders and deacons of their own kirks refpective, and to receive injunctions from them how they fhall beheave themfelves till the nixt Affembly; and that then they bring a teftimoniall from their minifters of their behaviour to the Affembly, and that they prefent themfelves to the nixt Affembly, bare headed and bare footed, in linnen cloaths, humbly requefting the Affembly for farther injunctions for their offenfes, and reflicution to the bofome of the Kirk. C.] refidence at their kirks; and that the law hereupon may be made clear, that it may have execution; and, in like manner, concerning the reparation of kirks.

Item, that all that have benefices be compelled to pay their thrids, fo that payment be made of the years bygone, as well as to come. C.]

That ordour may be takin for fuftentatioun of the poore, and that ane portioun of the teinds be appointit for that effect; and in lyke manner, that the pure labourers of the ground may have intromiflioun to lead their awin teinds, upon reasonable compositioun.

[Item, that fome auditors of the Exchaqre be appointed to conveen with the auditors of the kirk, to hear the collectors of the kirk their compt.

Item, that immunitie may be granted to the commissioners of the Kirk fent to Generall Affemblies, that during the time of the Generall Affemblies they be not molefted in civil actions.

Item, that fuperintendents may be planted through the whole realme, as are already in fome parts.

Item, that commissioners may be appointed throughout the whole realme, to cognosce in causes of divorcements.

Item, that fuch as have benefices, and doe nothing but pay their thrids, be compelled to bear fome further burthen with the Kirk, and chiefly for fupport of the poor. C.]

Item, that fick as hes plurality of benefices, may be compellit to denunce all fave one.

That remedie may be provydit for chapping and changing of benefices, and felling of the fame, diminifhing of the rentall, of fetting of lang takis in defraude of the kirk; and that all taks fett fen the affumptioun of the thrids, may be diffannullit, with expresse inhibitioun against the same in tyme coming.

[Item, that order may be taken, that fuch odious crimes as this day procure Gods heavie difpleafure against the whole land, may be punished as God commandeth. C.]

Item, that the jurifdictioune of the Kirk may be feparate fra that qubilk is civill.

[Item, that the quefition anent adulterers may be once decided, as well concerning the punifhment of the adulterers, as quhither the adulterer fhall be admitted to the benefite of marriage again or not. C.]

Anfwers given by my Lord Regents Grace, with advice of the Lords of Secret Counfell, and others of the Nobility, allembled in the Convention at Perth, the penult day of July.

Anent the act made in the Generall Affembly, concerning the affignation of minifters flipends, my Lord Regents Grace, with advice of the Lords of Secret Counfell, and others of the Nobility and Effates, affembled at this prefent Convention, ordains the affignation to be put in form, and thereafter to be prefented to the Exchaqre, to be feen and confidered be the Lords auditors thereof; to the effect, that the order being found good and reafonable be them, and fuch of the kirk as thall happen to be prefent with them, provisions may thereafter be made, and expede thereupon, according to the meaning of the faid act; providing that commissioners or procurators of the Kirk, at the faid Exchaqre, prefent the names of the whole kirks in Scotland, and how many ministers are prefently thereat; to the end it may be known quhat kirks are prefently provided, and quhat defolate and deftitute of the ministry; and also shew a perfect order how they would the ministers should be paid, be the thrids or otherwife; or have all the writts in readine's, quhich may clear doubts, and further refolution.

Anent the article defireing that the manfes and gleebs may be given to the minifters for their refidence at kirks, and that the law thereupon may be made clear, that it may take execution, and likewife concerning the reparation of kirks, my Lord Regents Grace, with advice forefaid, promifeth, that he shall cause four, three, or two godly, difcreet, and wife men, within the bounds of every fuperintendents charge, pass with the fuperintendent or commissioner within the countrey or province, and visite the manfes and gleebs of all kirks within the fame; to the effect they may report to my Lord Regents Grace, and Lords forefaid, quhat is the particular quantity of every manfe and gleeb, be quhom the fame is prefently occupied and inhabited, and be quhat right and title; as alfo how much they think fufficient for the lodging and commodity of every minister and reader; and, if they may, to appoint the minister or reader with the poffeffor of the manfe and gleeb; and as they doe, to report; upon whofe report his Grace shall hold hand to fee the kirk and ministers prefently put in pofferfion of fo meikle of the faid manfes and gleebs as thall be thought neceffar, be the faid fuperintendents and viliters, for the lodging

and commodity of the minister or reader, as faid is, where there is no title to impede the fame; and in cafe the fame title, by law, be reduceable, or may be declared null, his Grace shall hold hand to see justice ministred thereupon with expedition : and where the matter flandeth in terms, that the prefent poffefors cannot be removed be order of law, without ane explanation of the act of Parliament, his Grace fhall travell to have the fame act explained and made clear at the nixt Parliament; to the effect it may take execution in all times hereafter : and toward the reparation of the kirks, his Grace understandeth that there are acts of the Secret Counfell fufficient in that behalf already, if the fame fhall be put in execution.

Anent the article defireing fuperintendents may be planted throughout the whole realme, my Lord Regents Grace is content that fo be done, the perfons being godly and learned.

Anent the article defireing that commissioners may be planted throughout the whole realme, to cognofce in caufe of divorcements, my Lord Regents Grace promifeth to take fufficient order in that behalf, be ane of the Lords of Sellion, at the nixt fitting down thereof.

Anent the article defireing that remedy may be provided against chopping and changing of benefices, and felling of the fame, diminishing of the rentals, fetting of long tacks in defraud of the Kirk, and that all tacks fett fince the affumption of the thrids may be difannulled, with express inhibition against the same in time coming, my Lord Regents Grace ordaineth the faid article to be well dilated and extended, and prefented to the nixt Parliament, quhere the fame fhall have a good anfwer and refolution, quhich prefently cannot be done, through default of a fpeciall and express law against fuch abufes.

Anent the article defireing that the jurifdiction of the Kirk be feparate from that quhich is civill, C.] my Lord Regents Grace ordaines the perfons nominate in the act of Parliament to conveine the tyme of the Checker, and defyne and limitat the faid jurifdictioun, according to the word of God, and the faid act of Parliament. Extractum ex libris actorum Secreti Confilii,

ALEXANDER HAY.

[The Earle of Argile, by letter, required the Affembly to caufe his wife adhere to him : The Affembly ordained the Superintendent of Fife to admonifh her, and report her answer to the commissioners appointed to be at the Convention at Sanct Johnston. C.]

The tenour of the Act made for Affignatioun of Stipends.

Forfameikle as this long tyme bygane the ministers hes bein universallie defraudit and postponit of their stipends; and now at last it hath pleafed God to move the hearts of the fuperiour power and effates of this realme, to grant the thrids of the haill benefices within this realme to the minifters of Chryfts religioun, be plaine and publick parliament, as at mair length is conteinit in the faid parliament haldin at Edinburgh in the moneth of December 1567; in respect wherof, the Kirk prefentlie convenit finds it most neidfull and expedient, that all superintendents, ministers, exhorters and reidars, fall have their awin particular affignatiouns appointed to them, to receive the fame fra the hands of the labourers, takimen, or uthers addebtit in payment of the faids thrids: And therfor the Kirk in ane voyce, be this act, gives their full power and commission to every superintendent and commiffioner of kirks within their awin bounds, that they and every ane of them, be advyfe and confent of the commissioners of provinces appointit in the fynodall conventiouns, give and make particular affignatiouns to every minifter, exhorter and reidar within their awin bounds, as they fall find the fame most expedient, under the superintendents subscriptioun and minifters forfaids, with all claufes neidfull and expedient therto; quhilk fall be als fufficient as if the fame were fped be the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk: And as concerning the fuperintendents and commiffioners of kirks, their provision and affignatiouns to be made be the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk, and to the effect this act may take full perfectioun, the Affemblie prefent requyres most humblie my Lord Regents Grace and Secreit Counfell to interpone their authoritie heirto; that the affignatiouns forfaids, generall and particular, as they fall be prefentit to his Grace, may be fped in forme of provisioun ad vitam, under the privie feale, with ordinance therupon, that lettres may be direct at every mans inftance under all the foure formes, as is grantit to the poffetfours of the twa pairt; and als to the fame end, that his Grace and his Counfell forfaid wold difcerne the thrids of the benefices forfaids within this realme, to be feparatit and devydit reallie, and with effect, fra the 2 pairt; fo that the Kirk may intromett with the thrid part, as the old poffeffours does

with the two part; the fuperplus alwayes to be comptabill to the commoun affairs, according to the act of Parliament.

[And for accomplishment thereof, the Affembly giveth commission to the forfaid brethren appointed to goe to the convention at Sanct Johnston with the articles before registred, that, among the rest, they may obtain the confirmation of this act.

Mr Alexander Gordon, fome time commissioner of Galloway, was ordained to come to the nixt Affembly, and in the mean time inhibited to exerce any function in the kirk, conform to the act made against him in the Generall Affembly holden in July 1568, in quhich he was discharged to exerce the office of a commissioner in that country, or take up the thrids quhich he had for that office, in case he compeared not before the last Seffion of the faid Affembly.

Seff. 4-

Mr Andrew Hay, commiffioner of Cliddifdaill, and Mr Robert Pont, commiffioner of Murrey, defired to be difburthened of their commiffions, quherein they had travelled diverfe years bygone.

David Hume, minister at Aldhamstocks, protested, that is it happened that Mr Thomas Hepburne were received to publick repentance for his offense committed, &c. the same should no wise be prejudiciall to the gift he had from the supreame magistrat of Aldhamstocks, through forefalture of Mr Thomas; qubich protestation was admitted. C.]

Seff. 5- 9 July 1569.

[Mr John Wood prefented the Regents letter, and according to the credit given him, proponed certain heads to the Affembly, quhereunto anfwers were given. C.]

My Lord Regents Lettre to the Affemblie.

After our most heartlie commendatiouns, seing we are not able to be present at the Assemblie now approacheand, as our intentioun was, we

thoght it convenient breiflie to give gou fignificatioun of our meaning in wryte; of the quhilk we pray you take good confideration, and accordinglie to give your advertisement. Ze are not ignorant, as we suppose, quhat hes bein the eftate of the kirk of God within this realme, both befor we accepted the burdein of regment and fenfyne; how first the thrids of benefices were grantit, and the ministrie therby partly releivit, and fustainit in fick fort, that nothing inlaikit that our travells could procure. The first ordour, indeid, was diverse wayes interrupted and brokin, bot chieflie in that zeir when we were explit in Ingland, quherthrow the haill minifters that yeir were frustrate of their living. Shortlie the estate of governement altering at Gods pleafure, and the King, our foveraine Lord, being inaugurate with the crowne of this kingdome, the first thing that we were carefull of, was that the true religioun might be established, and the minifters of the evangell made certaine of their livings and fuftentatioun in tyme comeing. Ze know at the Parliament we were most willing that the kirk fould have been put in full poffeffioun of the proper patrimonie; and toward the thrids, we exped in our travell, and inlaikit only a confent to the diffolution of the prelacies; quherunto althogh we were earneftly bent, get the eftates delayit, and wold not aggrie therunto. And fen that tyme to this houre, we truft ze will affirme, that we have pretermittit nothing that may advance the religioun, and put the profeffours thereof in furetie; quheranent the haill and only inlake hes bein in the civill troubles that God hes fufferit the countrey to be plaguit with. Now the matter being, after fo great rage, brocht to fome ftay and quyetnes, it was convenient that we returne wher matters left, and prease to reduce them to the effate they flood in. Ane thing we man call to remembrance, that in fick tyme as we travellit in the parliament, to caufe the effates to grie that the thrids fould be difcernit to pertain to the ministrie, they plainly opponit them to us, in respect of the first act, alledgand, that with the fuftentatioun of the ministrie, ther was also regard to be had to the support of the prince in fuftaining of the publick charges; quhilks if they had not fome releife be that meanes, the revenew of the Crowne being fa diminishit, and the ordinar charges come to fick greatnes, on force they wald be burdenit with exactiouns; and fo this dangerous argument compellit us to promitt to the effates, that we wald take upon us, the act being grantit to the Kirk, they fould fatifie and aggrie to any thing fould be thoght reafonable for fupporting of the publick charges of the Prince; and

according to this, the commiffioner deput for the affaires of the Kirk, aggriet to certaine affignatiouns of the thrids, for fupporting of the King, and us bearing authoritie : Quhilk ordour had bein fufficient for the haill, if the civill trouble had not occurrit; get the diffobedience growand fo univerfallie, we are content to fuftaine our part of the inlake and lofs for the tyme bypaft. But becaufe ther hes bein murmure and grudge for that thing affignit to the Kings houfe, and ours, and fome uther neidfull things in the flate, as that therby the ministrie were frustrate of their appointed ftipendis; fome communicatioun was had at St Androes, and nothing yet concludit quhill the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk, quhilk now moves us to wryte to you in this forme; prayand you rightly to confider the necessitie of the caufe, and how the fame hes proceidit fra the beginning; haveing refpect that the Kirk will be verie evil obeyit without the Kings authoritie and power; and that now the propertie of the crowne is not able to fuftaine the ordinarie charges; how in the beginning the thrids had not bein grantit, if the neceffitie of the Prince had not bein ane of the cheife caufes; and at the parliament, the eftates, as we befor have wrytin, flack to confent that the haill thrids fould be declarit to pertaine to the ministrie, qubill first we tooke in hand that they being made without condition in favours of the Kirk, the fame wald againe condifcend to fa meikle as wald be fufficient to the fupport of the publick affaires, in foorth fetting of the Kings authoritie; and that therfor ze will now aggrie, and condifcend to ane certaine and fpeciall affignatioun of it, that fall be imployit to this ufe, the quantitie wherof diverse of zour felves. and the beirar Mr Johne Wood our fervand, can informe you, that after ve may diffribute to every man having charge in the Kirk of God his flipend, according to the condition of the place he ferves in, at your wifdoms difcretioun. Heirby all confusioun, that lang hes troublit the eftate of the Kirk toward the flipends fall be avoydit, and fome fpeciall provision being made for fuftaining of the publick charges, we may the better hald hand to fie the Kirk obeyit of that wheron the ministers fould live, as we [have bein willing hertofor, and as we believe your collectors] fall report, that during our travells in the north countrey, they have found our effectuous good will and travell in their furtherance. Farther we man put you in mynd breiflie of ane matter, that occurrit at our late being in Elgyn. Ane Nicoll Sudderland in Forres, was put to the knowledge of ane affyfe for inceft, and with him the woman. The affyfe hes convict him of the

[Thir are the heads proponed be Mr John Wood, in my Lord Regents Graces name, to the Kirk conveined the 5 day of July, at Edinburgh 1569, with the refolutions and anfwers thereto.

Articles and their Anfuers.

In primis, That a fufficient fume be taken of the whole thrids of benefices and rents now in your hand, be the laft act of Parliament, and particular prefentations fince that time, and granted for certain years to my Lord Regent now prefent for fupport of the publick charges; and that the fame may be affigned in place and room commodious.

It is answered be the Kirk, that upon just confideration of my Lord Regents Graces necessity in the publick charges he prefently beareth, they have confented, and confenteth, that the whole foumes of [victual] and money craved and defired by his Grace, in the laft Convention of fome of the Lords for that effect in Sanct Andrews, in the moneth of May laft was, be granted and allowed, and readily answered be the Collectors, when the fame shall be appointed and affigned; and for the more commodious affignation thereof, ordains ane ample and fufficient commission to be made to the Commissioners that shall pais from this prefent Assembly to the Convention to be holden at Perth, the 25 day of this inftant, givand and grantand full power to the faids Commissioners, or most part of them, to affigne the forefaids fumes of victuall and money upon fuch benefices and thrids as fhall be most commodious for the Kirk, and the Regents behave, with confent of his Grace; and the fame affignation to fland ay and whill the Kirk shall take further order herewith: Providing alwife my Lord Regent shall not pass, nor solicite the Kirk to dispone, any farther of their rents, nor confirm any other penfion granted furth of the faids benefices, or thrids quhatfomever, farther then law will compell the Kirk to doe. C.7

To the queftioun, Whither the cryme before fpecified, committed be Nicoll Sudderland, be inceft or not. Anfuerit : The Kirk finds it inceft, and fo hes refolvit.

[Item, ane fpeciall answer anent the interpretation of double benefices be Mr John Porterfield, minister at Dumbartan. Answered and concluded: That no such gifts shall be in tyme coming; and that which is given is diffolved already. C.] A. D. M.D.LXIX.

[THE Generall Affembly, quhich fhould have been holden in Stirling, the 25 day of February, was continued to the first of March, to be holden at Edinburgh; because none conveened but the Superintendent of Lothian, John Duncanson, Minister to the Kings Majesties house, Patrick Gillespie, Minister at Sanct Ninian, John Clapperton, Exhorter at Livingston, be reason of the murther of the Regent, and for other causes. C.]

A.D. M.D.LXIX.

THE General Affemblie being appointit the 25 of Februar, in Stirling, be reafon of troubles fallin out be the flaughtir of my Lord Regents Grace, was continuit till the first of Marche, and begun in Edinburgh the faid day, 1569, in the Tolbuith therof; quher were prefent the Nobilitie, Superintendents, Commissioners to plant kirks, Ministers, Commissioners of kirks and townes. The fermoun and prayers made be William Christelone Minister of Dundie, laft Moderator.

Seff. 1-

Mr Knox, Mrs John Craig, John Row, William Chrifteson, were apited to confult upon the order of proceeding in actions to be treated he Affembly, which they did, as followeth. C.]

Ordour to proceid in the Affemblies.

"irft, that he who was Moderatour in the laft Affemblie, fall make the yer and exhortatioun in the Affemblie therafter following; quhilk it, the Kirk proceidit to the choofing ane new Moderatour, who fall tinue and make prayers and exhortatioun, as faid is, and fo furth fra emblie to Affemblie.

econdly, the tryall of Superintendents, and Commissioners for planting irks, with the accusatiouns, if any beis, be Superintendents, Commissionor any uther, against ministers. Thridlie, the penitents remittit to their Superintendents or Minifters, at the laft Affemblie, to be receivit according to the ordour appointit be the faid laft Affemblie; and els to give injunctiouns to uthers notorious criminall perfons, that either are fummoned be the Superintendents, Commiffioners of the Kirk, or of their awin frie will, moveit be haittreit of their cryme, prefents themfelves to the Generall Affemblie.

Fourthlie, to difcerne upon fick things as either was undecydit at the preceidand Affemblie, and remitted to this; or els referritt hitherto be the Lords of Seffioun, auditors of Checker, or uther wayes.

[In the fifth place, collectors fhall be called to give their accompts of their diligence, namely of the horners, that thereanent remedy may be provided; and alfo that they may be difcharged, or continued, as occasion fhall ferve.

In the fixt place, the complaints of countries for want of Superintendents shall be heard, and provided for, according to the necessity of the countrey which requires the second seco

In the feventh place, queftions proponed in the first and fecond day of the Affembly, shall be decided be such as shall be appointed thereto.

In the eight place, all bills and complaints fhall be read and anfwered. C.]

Seff. 2ª 2 Marche 1569.

The haill brethren conveint, in ane voyce, for efchewing of confusioun in reasoning, choose Mr Johne Craig, ane of the Ministers of Edinburgh, to be moderator in this Astemblie, and to make the prayers and supplicatioun in the beginning of the nixt Astemblie, according to the ordour appointit.

[The fuperintendent of Fife complained upon Mr George Lefly, Minifter of Kilconquhar, for not making refidence at his kirk, but travelling in diverfe parts of the country at his pleafure : It was ordained that he be admonifhed, and in cafe of difobedience, fufpended or depofed.

Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Cliddifdaill, complained upon David Hammilton, Exhorter at the kirk of Monkland, alledging that he had committed double fornication, and refused to underly correction: The Affembly ordained to proceed to excommunication against him, and to depose him from all function in the Kirk. C.]

Anent the complaint givin in be Thomas Smith in Uchiltrie, agains Mr Johne Inglis, minifter in Uchiltrie, for debarring of the faid Thomas fra the Lords table, becaufe he removeit ane fhoe of ane horfe upon ane Sunday afternoon in Ochiltrie, wher neither preaching nor publick prayers was: After long reafoning, the haill Kirk ordainit the faid Thomas to be receivit to the participatioun of the Lords table, and uther benefites of the Kirk hereafter, notwithftanding of the allegit fault above mentionat.

[Some adulterers and inceftuous perfons compeared in linnen cloaths, bareheaded and barefooted, with teftimonials of their honeft behaviour during the time of their publick repentance fince the laft Affembly, according to the injunctions given them. They requested for farther injunctions, if it was the will of the Affembly that they might be received to the fociety of the faithfull. The Affembly ordained the faid perfons, and every one of them, and all others, who hereafter shall happen to fulfill their injunctions, C.] and hes not flubronlie contemnit the admonitions of the Kirk, nor fufferit the fentence of excommunication for their offences, fall make publick repentance in fackcloath at their awin kirks, bare heidit and bare foottit, thrie feverall days of preaching; and after the faid thrid day, to be receivit in the fociety of the kirk in their awin cloaths. The uthers that has bein excommunicat for their offences, fall prefent themfelves in fackcloath, bareheidit and barefoottit, faxe preaching dayes; and the laft after fermon, to be receivit in their awin cloathes, as faid is.

[John Adam of Mauchlin, excommunicat for prefenting his child to be baptized be a popifh prieft, in papificall manner, prefented himfelf. He, together with other adulterers and inceftuous perfons, were admitted to publick repentance, conform to the order fett down in the fecond feffion of the Affembly, holden in July 1569.

John Flint, Vicar penfioner in Aitton, fummoned to compear for abufing the facraments, compeared; and was ordained to abftain from all function within the Kirk, till the fuperintendent of Lothian tried his ability and learning. C.]

Seffio 3ª 3 March 1569.

Anent homicides, inceftuous perfons, and adulterers, not fugitive from the lawes, bot continuallie futeing to be receivit be the Kirk to publick repentance: After long reafoning, with mature deliberatioun, the haill brethren prefentlie affemblit concluded, that all fick perfons humblie fuiting fall be receivit to give the fignes of their repentance in their awin kirks, according to the ordour appointed befor, at quhilk tyme the minifters fall publicklie notifie their crymes, that thereby the civill magiftrates may know the crymes, and pretend no ignorance thereof.

[The particular injunctions to be used be every particular kirk, touching the trial of figns of repentance of these that are admitted, or hereafter shall be admitted be the Generall Affembly to publick repentance, for flaughter, incess, adultery, or other haineous crimes, are these, to wit: C.] If they be excommunicat for their offences, they fall stand bareheidit, at the kirk doore every preaching day, betwixt the affemblies, secudit from prayers before and after fermoun; and then entir in the kirk, and fitt in the publick place bareheidit all the tyme of the fermons, and depart before the latter prayer.

The uther that are not excommunicat, fall be placed in the publick place, wher they may be knowin from the reft of the peiple, bareheidit the tyme of the fermons; the minister remembring them in his prayer in the tyme after preaching; all the faids perfons to bring their ministers testimonialls to the next Affemblie, of their behaviour in the meane tyme, according to the act made thereupon be the Kirk, in the 2 fession haldin the 7 of July 1569.

Anent the complaint of the parochiners of Kilmenie, for want of a minifter to preach Gods word, and minifter the facraments: The haill Kirk concludes, that in refpect of the number of qualified and learned men of the auld Colledge, able to preach, and alfo the neirnes of the faid Colledge to the faid kirk, that fome of them fall either preach and minifter the facraments to the peiple, or els injoyne uthers to doe the fame, qubill farder ordour be tane.

[In refpect that James Hunter, armorar in Edinburgh, was reconceiled with his first wife, and cohabited with her till her lifes end; the Affembly judgeth him not to be fubject to the act made against adulterers separated

Seff. 6-

It was concluded, That Superintendents, Commissioners of kirks, present and to come, with the Ministers of their provinces, or most part therof, in their fynodall conventions, shall choose and depose their collectors, as occasion shall ferve.

The Affembly appointed every Superintendent and Commiffioner, in their own provinces, with the affiftance of fo many Minifters as they shall choose, to take particular affumpts of the thrids of all benefices not affumed; and to report the famen to the next Generall Affembly.

The heads of the acculation, and chief offenfes, laid to Adam bifhop of Orknay his charge, which the Affembly defired to be redreffed.

In primis, The faid Adam being called to the faid office of Bifhoprick, and promoted to the profite therof, and fpecially in Chrifts Kirk, received the charge of preaching of the evangell; to be alfo Commiffioner in Orknay, quhich he accepted, and executed for a certain fpace thereafter: quhile now of late he hath made a fimoniacall change of the fame with the Abbacie of Halyrudhoufe; yet bruiking the name, and ftiled Bifhop of the fame, contrar to all laws both of God and man made againft fimony.

Secondly, He hath demitted the faid office and cure, in and unto the hands of ane unqualified perfon, without confent and licence afked and granted be the Affembly, leaving the flock defitute without fheepherd; whereby not only ignorance is increafed, but alfo most abundantly all vice and horrible crimes are there committed, as the number of fix hundreth perfons, convict of inceft, adultery, and fornication in Jetland, beareth witnefs: and hath fimpliciter left the office of preaching, giving himfelf dayly to the exercise of the office of a temporall Judge, as a Lord of the Selfion, which require th the whole man, and for rightly no wife can exercise both; and ftileth himfelf with Roman titles, as Reverend Father in God, which pertaineth to no Ministers of Christ Jesus, nor is given them in Scriptures.

Thridly, To the great hurt and defraud of the Kirk, hath both all the thrids of the faid abbacie of Halyrudhouss from the said Lord Robert and his bairnes, alledged just possess of the same, at least made a simonia-

1569. UNVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

call change thereof with the rents of Orknay for the fame, without confent or knowledge of the Affembly, as diverse contracts made thereupon bear witness; and he hath fett 19 years tacks of the lands of Brughton to his wife.

Fourthly, That he neither planteth kirks defitute of ministers in either of the faid rooms; neither fufficiently provideth nor fuftaineth the fmall number planted before his entry; fo that except hafty remedy be found, for meer poverty the poor ministers most depart from the faids places, with dolour of their hearts, and alfo the flocks committed to their charge, as in particular the kirks of Liberton and Sanct Cuthbert can bear witnefs; and the remanent wholly defitute : alfo two kirks, to the number of fix hundreth foules, that never heard the word twice preached, nor received the facraments, fince the Reformatione, viz. Fawkirke and Whytkirke, among all the rest of the number of 27, or thereby, in Lothian, and Galloway.

Fiftly, All the faid kirks, for the moft part, wherein Chrifts evangell may be preached, are decayed, and made, fome fheepfolds, and fome fo ruinous, that none darre enter into them for fear of falling; fpecially Halrudhoufe, although the bifhop of Sanct Andrews, in time of papiftry, fequeftrate the whole rents of the faid abbacy, becaufe only the glaffen windows were not holden up and repaired.

Sixtly, The faid Adam hath accufed, both publickly and privately, the Minifters of Edinburgh, as perfons that have paft the bounds of Gods word in their publick teaching, &c.: In token whereof he hath abfolutely abfented himfelf from all preaching in the faid kirk, and receiving of the facraments, howbeit he bath had his dwelling place within the faid burgh, at certain and diverfe times fenfyne.

Many moe might be laid to his charge; but the Affembly trufting the former being amended, the reft will the better be redreffed, doth fuperfeed.

Patrick Galbraith at Garvett, was ordained to compear, the first Teufday of Aprile nixt to come, before the Superintendent of Lothian, in the Synodall convention of his province in Edinburgh, there to be excommunicate be him. C.]

Seff. 7- 9 of March 1569.

Anent Robert Lickprivick his fupplicatioun for fupport of the Kirk in his office of printing: The Kirk, having refpect to his povertie, the great expendies he hes made in buying of printing yrnes, and the great zeale and love he beares to ferve the Kirk at all tymes, hes affignit to him fiftie punds, to be yearlie payit out of the thrids of the Kirk, be the collectours underwrytin, viz. be the Collectour of Lowthiane x lb. the Collectour of Fyfe x lb. the Collectour of Angus x lb.; quhilk fowme the auditors of the comptis for the Kirk fall thankfullie allow to every ane of them.

[Some brethren were appointed to conveen apart, and decide queftions.

Seff. 8a. 10 of March 1569.

It was ordained, That every Superintendent, or Commiffioner for the time, fhall modifie the flipends, augment or diminish the fame, as occafione thall ferve, with the affistance of the brethren prefently nominated; providing they report the faid flipends, the Ministers names hereafter to be planted, the augmentation or diminition of the flipends, to the register of the Ministers and their flipends; noting the time of appointing of the flipend, the entry of every minister, and time of augmentation of the flipend, to the effect that they and collectours may have the extract, and rolls thereof. C.]

It is flatute and ordainit, That no minister provydit, or that heirafter fall be provydit to benefices, sett in taks, any manner of way, their gleibs and mansfes, neither yet any part of the fruites and emoluments therof, in diminutioun of their rentalls; under the paine of depryving fra their benefice for ever: discerning also the taks sett in manner forsaid, to be null and of no effect, as done be him that hes no power.

Seff. 9ª

[Andrew Lord Uchiltrie, George Hume laird of Spott, Robert Fairlie laird of Braid, William Lawder laird of Hautone, Andrew Ker laird of Fadounfide, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr Knox, Mrs George Hay, David Lindfay, John Row, were appointed to conveen before the Nobility prefently affembled in Edinburgh, or whenfoever they fhall affemble hereafter, till the nixt Affembly; and in their name prefent fome articles, require and receive anfwers, and report the fame to the nixt Affembly.

Seff. 10^{a.}

Mr Patrick Adamfone fhewing that he was appointed, be the advice of the brethren then conveenit in Edinburgh, to await on Court and preach to my Lord Regents Grace, and for that purpofe was modified to him five hundreth merks be year, and had ferved three moneths upon his own expence; therefore requested the brethren to appoint where he shall receive payment of his stipend pro tanto; which was done.

The Bifhop of Orknay prefented his answers to the offenses layed to his charge.

To the firft he anfwered, That it is true, that in the 58 year of God, before the reformation of religione, he was, according to the order then obferved, provided to the Bifhoprick of Orknay; and when idolatry and fuperflitione was fuppreffed, he fuppreffed the fame alfo in his bounds, preached the word, administred the facraments, planted ministers in Orknay and Zetland, disponed benefices, and gave flipends out of his rents to ministers, exhorters and readers; and when he was a Commissioner, visited all the kirkes of Orknay and Zetland tuice, to the hazard of his life in dangerous stormes on the feas, whereby he contracted fickness to the great danger of his life; till he was suspended from the exercise of the faid commission, in the yeare 1567, be reasone of his infirmity, and fickness contracted through the air of the countrey, and travells in time of tempeft: at what time he desired fome other place to travell in, which was then thought reasonable.

As for demitting of his office, He denyed that ever he demitted to my Lord Robert the fame, or any part thereof: but that the faid Lord Robert violently intruded himfelf in his whole living, with bloodfhed and hurt of his fervants; and after he had craved Juffice, his and his fervants lives were fought in the very eyes of Juffice in Edinburgh; and then was he conftrained, for meer neceffity, to take the Abbacie of Halyrudhoufe, be advice of fundry godly men; becaufe then we could not have the occafione of a Generall Affembly.

As to the fecond, He denyed that he had abandoned abfolutely the preaching of the word, or that he intended fo to doe; but was to beflow his travells in preaching, as the ability of his body, and ficknefs whereunto he was fubject, would fuffer or permitt. He confeffed, that, in the 1563 year of God, he was required by the Kings mother, to be a Lord of the Seffione, which he accepted, with advice of godly and learned men, compting it not repugnant or contrarioufe to any good order as yet effablifhed in the Kirke; and alledged that diverfe others having benefices, have done the like, and are not condemned for fo doing; yea, he doubted not to affirm, that as the office itfelf was allowable, fo it fhould be profitable for the Kirke, that many preachers of the evangell were placed in the Seffione. Item, feeing fuperintendents and minifters are, and may be temporall judges in other inferior offices, and no fault layed to their charge, he wondered why it fhould be counted a fault in him only.

As for the latter part of the fecond article, he answered thus, With pardon and reverence of the Assembly, I may declare, that I never delighted in such a stile, nor defired any such arrogant title; for I acknowledge myself to be a worm of the earth, not worthy any reverence; giving and attributing to my God only, all honour, glory, and reverence, with all humble submission.

To the third article he answered, That it is true, that he had fett ane affedation of the fruicts of the bishoprick of Orknay to the faid Lord Robert, for the yearly payment of certaine dutys contained in his tacke; and albeit the faid Lord Robert, for payment of a part of the yearly duty forfaid, assigned to him a certaine pensione, which his bairnes had assigned unto them, of the fruicts of the Abbacy of Halyrudhouse; of which pension they had confirmation be act of Parliament, and were in real possifier of without impediment diverse years; with provision also, that in case it shall happen, the pension be evicted from them, the faid Lord Robert shall pay to him fo mickle filver, victuall, and goods of the fruits of the Bishoprick of Orknay, as extend to the just valuation of the faid pension; which thing is done, and permitted universally throughout the whole realme, that any ecclesiasticall perform may fett a part of his benefice in tack for the 1569. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

yearly payment of a juft duety, and fo there is nothing bought or fold in defraud of minifters: but be the contrar, he being troubled be vertue of letters of horning, at the inftance of the collectors of the Kirk, and alfo at the inftance of the faid Lord Roberts bairnes, charging him to make double payment, he meaned himfelf to the Lords of Selfion, defiring both the parties to be called before them, and to decide who had juft title; which action was yet depending before the Lords to his great hurt, for in the mean time his whole living is fequeftrate: and in cafe the collectors of the Kirk evict, he will get recourfe and payment of the fruicts of the bifhoprick; and that he has made no other plea or impediment be himfelf, or be his procurators.

To the first part of fourth article, he answered, That he had no commission to plant or visite, fince his entry to the faid Abbacy; but if they would give him a conjunct charge with the superintendent of Lothian, he should fo travell that they should be fatisfied.

As to the fecond part, he anfwered, That the whole thrids of the benefice of Halyrudhoufe, are to be paid forth, either to the collectors of the Kirk, or to the Lord Roberts bairnes: and attour the most part of the fruicts of the two part of the faid Abbacy is affigned and given forth in pensions to diverse persons, before his provision; and yet he hath payed to the ministers their ftipends, as they were wont to receive forth of the faid Abbacy, and hath augmented fome ministers ftipends: and also, if the plea depending before the Lords were decided, would be as liberall in the fustentation of ministers as become him, having respect to the rent of the benefice; and withall defiring, that fo many ministers, fome times Channons of the place, having a great part of the living affigned out of certain kirks now altogether deftituted, might be charged to ferve rather in the faids kirks, then in others, as other Channons doe in other kirks, whereof they receive their living; and promifed, if fo were done, to augment their ftipends largely.

As to the fifth he answered, He was but of late come to the benefice; and the most part of these kirks were pulled down be fome greedy perfons, at the first beginning of the Reformatione, which hath never been helped or repaired fensyne; and few of them may be repaired be his small portion of the living; but specially the Abbay Church of Halyrudhouse, which hath been, these 20 years bygane, ruinous through decay of two principall pillars, so that none were affured under it; and two thousand pounds bestowed upon it, would not be sufficient to ease men to the hearing of the word, and ministration of the facraments. But with their confent, and help of ane established authority, he was purposed to provide the means, that the fuperfluous ruinous parts, to wit, the Queir and Croce Kirk, might be disponed be faithfull men, to repair the remanent fufficiently; and that he had also repaired the kirks of Sanct Cuthberts and Liberton, that they were not in good cafe these 20 years bygane: And farther, that there was ane order to be used for reparation of kirks, whereunto the parochiners were obliged, as well as he; and quhen they concurred, his support should not be inlaiking.

As to the laft, He denyed that he fpake any thing, but that which he fpake in the laft Affembly in their own audience. God forbid that he fhould be a detracter of Gods ministers, for any privice injuries done to him, as he alleged none: if there were any, he would rather burie them, then hinder the progress of the evangell.

As for abfenting himfelf from their preaching, he answered, He only keeped his own parifh kirke, where he received the facraments.

Mr Knox, Mr John Craig, Mr David Lindfay, were appointed to try the fufficiency of thefe anfwers, and to report to the nixt Affembly.

Mr David Lindfay was appointed to prefent certain articles to the Lords of Seffion, and to require their answers: The articles and answers follow:

First, The thrids are decerned to pertain to the Ministers, be a law and act of Parliament paft in rem judicatam, and have received execution of a decreit and fentence of liquidat fumes and victualls; against the which your Lordships, by your dayly practice, use to give no suspension, without confignation of the fumes decerned: and notwithftanding, there are fo many fuspenfions of this execution for the thrids given, that both your Lordships are troubled with the processe, and the poor ministers defrauded of that quheron they fhould live; for remeed quherof, the Affembly most humbly requireth your Lordships to take fuch order herein, as that no fulpenfions be given for the thrids in times coming, except the complainers defiring the fulpenfion, make payment to the collector of fo meikle as is out of queftion, if it ftand in difference of the queftion of the rentals; and configne in the Clerke of Registers hands, fo much more, as shall happen to be decerned, or find caution in Edinburgh refponfable therefor; And likewife configne, or find caution, if he claimeth the whole thrid to be difcharged, for the whole: And that none of thir pafs upon light caufes, uncalled, and your Lordships are troubled and flandered, that ye doe nothing in the Kirks causes.

Anfwer: The Lords will doe fuch diligence to fatifie this article, as they may goodly.

GEORGIUS GIBSON, Scriba Confilij, de mandato Dominorum Confilij.

The brethren appointed to refolve queftions, exhibite their refolutiones, as followeth :

Queftion, C.] Quhat fall be done to them that will not forbeare the companie of excommunicat perfons. Anfwer: After due admonitiouns, to be excommunicat, except they forbeare.

[Q. If it shall be thought good, that excommunications shall be orderly fulminat against the wicked murtherer of my Lord Regents Grace; and against all these that had any part, art, or counsell therein, or yet were maintainers of the same. A. The perfone committer is to be excommunicated in all notable tounes; and the excommunicatione is to be notified in paroch kirks, where there is order; and the rest are to be proceeded against, as they may be lawfully convict.

Q. Seeing the prefent effate of the Kirk, What is now prefently to be defired at the Counfell and Nobilitie, for the weale of the fame; and if ratificatione is to be craved of fuch things as my Lord Regents Grace lately granted to the Kirk. A. Ratificatione of things done by my Lord Regents Grace is to be required; and farther as the Affembly fhall think good.

Q. If baptifme is to be miniftred to the children of the excommunicat. C.] The children of excommunicat perfons to be receivit be a faithfull member of the Kirk to baptifme.

Q. [If two parties be contracted, the bannes proclaimed, and the day appointed for folemnizatione of marriage before the minister and congregation, the woman refuse allutterly to take the man, Whither she shall be compelled or not; and what shall be the ministers part in this case. A. The matter is to be referred to the Commiss; and the woman to be punished upon trying of her cause, according to the order of the Kirke. Q. What order fhall be taken anent abbacies now vacant, and not provided. A. It is to be meaned to the Lords by way of fupplicatione, that the tithes may be employed to the fuftentatione of the ministry.

Q. Shall the fingle woman committing adultery with a married man, be equallie punifhed with the man, and compear before the Generall Affembly. C.] A. A fingle woman committing adulterie with a married man, fould be equallie punifhit [with the man, and receive injunctions of the Generall Affembly.

Q. A woman divorced for adultery committed be her, contracting marriage with another, beareth a child to him, and defireth to proceed to the folemnizatione of marriage, Whither fhall the man be permitted to marrie this woman. A. Let her prefent herfelf to the Affembly to be punished; and then let her fupplicatione be given in, and she shall have ane answer.

Q. What fhall be done,] where a man repudiats his wyfe and bairnes without a caufe, and no wayes will receive her againe. A. The minister fould labour for reconciliation; and the partie offendit complaine to the Judge competent.

Q. A promife of marriage made befor the reidars and elders in a reformit Kirk, the parties contractit compeirs before the minister and fessioun, requires the bands to be proclamit; quhilk beand done, the Kirk finds carnall copulatioun to have followit be confession of both the parties: When the Kirk requyres them to proceid to the folemnizatioun, the woman refuses. A. Admonische the partie refuse to folemnize the marriage; or els to get a decreit from the Judge competent, that they fould not marrie, under the paine of excommunicatioun.

Q. Perfons, after promife of marriage [made before witneffes,] and proclamation of the bands, defyreand to be frie from the bands, no carnall copulation following. A. They fould be frie, fi res eft integra, and their inconftancie punifhit.

Q. [Two men haveing lyen with two fifters, If any of them may

marrie the daughter of the other man begotten upon another woman, and not upon any of the two fifters before mentioned. A. No impediment found.

Q. If a Minister having a benefice in one shire, and another in another shire, may be chosen to the thride office, viz. to be a Superintendent, or Commissioner. A. Not, except the particular kirks be provided according to the time.

Q. In refpect of the great offences committed in diffurbing of the common peace, and breaking the unity which God hath made betwixt the realms, and that be thefe who have avowed themfelves profeffors of the word of God, who have not allanerly often times committed the forfaid offences, but ftill to aggrege the fame, have received and maintain the rebells of England, defpifing herein both God, and the prefent authority: The minifter where fuch enormities are committed, requireth your judgement, What becometh him to doe, and how he fhall use himfelf towards them for fafety of his confcience, and avoiding of flander. A. Let him reprove vice, without exceptione of perfones, conforme to Gods word prudently.

Q. If any perfone having already of the Kirk a fufficient living, and after called to the office of a Superintendent or Commiffioner, shall have a new stipende appointed, or rather be content of the old living, if it be fufficient for his office; or at most to receive such augmentation as the burthen of the office requireth. A. Let this be confidered be their difcretione, at their electione.

Q. A man having two benefices in fundry fhires, and under fundry fuperintendents, ferving for one of them, If he shall have thrid of the other discharged. A. Because this questione hath been moved before, and, as we understand, resolved, we remitt the answere to the sight of the fame in the Register.

Q. If it be lawfull for Ministers to leave their vocation, and use uther offices and charges within the commoun weill. C.] A. It is not leifum for Ministers to leave their vocation, and use uther offices and charges within the commoun weill, without confent of the Kirk; and, in tymes coming, it is neidfull, that all that ferves in the ministrie be publicklie inaugurate.

[Q. A certaine man, whole wife was banished of Dundie ten years fince, for certaine crimes committed be her, hath begotten a child upon another woman about two years fince, not knowing whither his wife was living or dead; for which offenfe he was punished be the magistrat; and hath made diligent inquiry, according to the injunctiones given to him, to learne whither she was living or dead, and can come to no certaine knowledge thereof, as his testimonialls bear witnes: He requireth now, Whither the Affembly will injoyne him any farther fatisfactione for his crime, and whither he may have liberty to marry. A. Edicts are to be ferved for farther fearching of the woman; and farther punishment for proceeding in marriage is to be fuspended to the nixt Generall Affembly.

Seff. 11ª-

The Commissioners appointed in the last Affembly to give answer to my Lord Regents Graces defires, produced the faid answers with his Graces promises contained therein; together with the affignation of money, and victualls to the Kings Majesties house, the Regents Graces, and others; both fubscrived with his band.

First, They condefcended, That the affignations before granted for the Kings Majesties house, and other common affairs, stand in form as before; and that during the Kirks will.

Item, That the fumes appointed for my Lord Regents own house, extending to five thousand merks or thereby, which the collector should have paid, shall be paid.

Becaufe thir premifes are granted, my Lord Regent promifeth faithfully not to charge the Kirk with any farther deuty of the thrids; but if a fuperplus remain, the Minifters being paid, it fhall be beftowed to fuch Godly ufes, as the Affembly thinketh beft, be his Graces advice.

And, to the effect that good payment may be gotten of the whole, my Lord Regents Grace promifeth to travell to the uttermost of his power, that obedience may be given; and that the laws made againft difobedients fhall be executed.

Farther, His Grace giveth power to choofe, or depofe, if need be, their own collectors, and to call them to accompt, when they think good; without prejudice to the generall compt yearly to be made in the Excheker.

In like manner, His Grace condefcendeth to the particular affignation of Minifters, where they may be conveniently gotten, without prejudging the affignations before granted, and the fumes granted to my Lord Regents Graces houfe; providing the forefaids affignations, ipfo facto, be difolved, whenfoever the affigney obtaineth any benefice fufficient for his ftipend, or that the Affembly fhall think otherwife.

Item, That Ministers, and Superintendents flipends shall be modified, and appointed be such as the Generall Assembly, having warned his Grace and Counsell thereunto, shall appoint. C.]

JAMES REGENT.

A.D. M.D.LXX.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk, haldin at Edinburgh, in the Nether Counfell Houfe, the fyft day of Julij 1570; quher were affemblit the Nobilitie, Barronis, Superintendents, Commissioners of Kirks, Provinces, Townes, and Ministers. The exhortatioun and prayer made be Mr Johne Craig.

The haill brethren prefentlie conveinit choofe Mr Robert Pont, Moderatour for this Affemblie.

Seff. 1-

[The Superintendent of Fife was delated for negligence in reparation of Kirkes. His excufe was, He could gett no officer of armes to putt in execution letters against parochiners, where the faid kirks were ruinous. The Affembly ordered the Superintendents, and Commissioners for planting of kirkes, to charge the Collectors officers within their provinces respective, to execute letters for reparatione of kirks decayed, as the faids Superintendents or Commissioners shall charge them; who shall caufe them be fatisfied at the discretione of the Affembly, conforme to their diligence and pains taken thereanent.

Commission is given to Mr John Robertsone, Thesaurer of Rosse, to affift Mr Donald Monroe, Commissioner of Rosse; because the faid Commissioner was not prompt in the Scottish tongue. C.]

Seff. 2ª-

Penitents that for their offences reforts to the Generall Affembly, either to receive injunctiouns, to fhew fignes of their repentance, or that fould prefent themfelves befor the fame in linnen cloathes, and receive farther injunctiouns; That they be warnit [by their Superintendents, Commiffioners or Minifters,] to compeir the fecond day of the Affemblie peremptorilie.

[Becaufe fome, who had once accepted the office and charge of preaching the word, had deferted their calling, the Affembly ordained, That all and fundry Minifters, who hereafter fhall accept the faid office, fhall be inaugurate publickly, conforme to the order appointed in the end of the Booke of Excommunicatione: And] Minifters at their publick inauguratioun fall proteft folemnlie, that they fall never leave their vocation any tyme therafter, under the paine of infamie and perjurie; [and that this be done and execute be Superintendents, and Commiflioners appointed for planting of kirkes: And in like manner, That all Minifters already placed before the making of this ftatute, fhall make the like proteftatione, in their Synodall conventiones, before the Superintendents or Commiflioners, who fhall infert the faid proteftatiounes, from time to time, in their bookes, ad futuram rei memoriam. C.]

Anent the tryall of gong children, and how they are broght up be their parents in the true religion of Jefus Chryft: It is ordainit, that Minifters, and elders of kirks shall universallie, within this realme, take tryall and examine all gong children, within their parochin, that are come to nyne geirs, and that for the first time; thereafter, quhen they are come to 12 geirs, for the fecond tyme; the thrid tyme to be examined, quhen they are come to 14 geirs; quherthrow it may be knowin that they have profited in the schoole of Christ, fra tyme to tyme: [And that the names of them that shall be tryed, be written be the Ministers, and elders; and every one of them within their own parochies.

The penitents compearing to fubmitt themfelves to the difcipline of the Kirk, were ordained to repair to their owne Ministers respective, who would shew to them the injunctiones appointed be the Affembly, to be fullfilled for fignes of repentance unto the next Affembly; and to compear in linnen cloathes, bare headed and bare footed, the fecond day of the next Affembly, to receive farther injunctiones; and every one of them to bring a testimoniall from their owne Minister, of their behaviour in the meane time.

177

Others compearing in linnen cloathes, bare headed and bare footed, with teftimonialls from their Minifters, or teftificatione of their Minifters there prefent that they had fulfilled the injunctiones appointed to them, were remitted again to their own Minifters refpective, to be received to the focietie of the faithfull, according to the act of the Generall Affembly, made the fecond of March 1569, and fecond Seffione of the fame Affembly.

Others fummoned be the Superintendents, Commiffioners, or Minifters, often times called, but not compearing; it was ordained, That the fentence of excommunicatione fhould be reiterat against them who were already excommunicate, and the cause declared wherefore it was so done; and that they proceed to excommunicatione against others, for their disobedience.

Seff. 3ª

Mr John Craig, John Row, and David Lindfay, Ministers, Mr Thomas Makcalgean, Advocate, David Forrest, Generall of the Congie house, Mr James Lawsone, Subprincipall of Aberdeen, were appointed for decition of questions.

It was flatut and ordained, That as it pleafed God of his mercy to erect the authority of the Kings Majefty, with publick confent of the Eflates in Parliament, even fo the famen ought, and fhould be univerfally obeyed throughout this realme, without acknowledging any other authority, whatfoever title be pretended.

Moreover, Ministers are commanded, in their publick fermons, to pray publickly for the prefervation of His Majesties perfon and authority; with certification, that all fuch as shall be found negligent or diffused in the found here is the found here.

And farther It was declared, That if any fubject or fubjects of this realme, of what effate foever they be, fhall prefumptuoufly take upon them to inhibite any Minister to obey this ordinance of the General Affembly, what cloke or colour foever he or they pretend; or by minacing make impediment unto them, fo that without fear Ministers may not ferve God in their vocation; that, in that cafe, fuch troublers shall be fummarly, upon the notoriety of the fact, excommunicate, and shall be holden rotten members, unworthy of the Society of Christs body.

And laft, The Affembly commandeth all Superintendents, and Commiffioners of Provinces, to caufe this determination to be published in all the paroche kirks, that nane hereafter pretend ignorance.

Item, It was ordained, That this act and ftatute fhould be printed be Robert Likprivick, that no man pretend ignorance. C.]

It is ordainit, be reafon of the great troubles laitlie rifen in this realme, be defection of fome fra the Kings Majefties laufull authority, That certain brethren be fent fra the Kirk, to all Erles, Lords, Barrones, and Gentill men quhatfoevir, that hes made the forfaid defectioun, and travell with them be all meanes poffible, to reconcile them to the lawfull obedience of His Majeftie; and to certifie them that difobeyis, that the haill Kirk will ufe the fword againft them, quhilk Gods word hes committie to them. Commiffioners for that effect: Mr Andro Hay, [Commiffioner of the Weft,] and Mr David Lindefay, [Minifter of Leith,] to my Lord Dukes Grace, the Erles of Argyle, Eglintoune, Caffills, my Lord Boyd, and uther Barronis and Gentill men that they can goodlie meit with within the Weft partis: The Laird of Dunne, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, to the Erle of Craufurd, the Lord Ogilvie, and their affifters. Quhilks Commiffioners were commandit to report their anfuers to the nixt Generall Affemblie.

[Power was given to Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murray, with the affistance of the Kirke of Elgine, to proceed, after due admonitiones, to excommunicatione against Patrick Bishop of Murray.

It is ordained, That all Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirkes, with fuch as they fhall choofe in their Synodall conventiones, fhall hear the compts of the Collectors of their owne provinces, at fuch day and place as fhall pleafe them to appoint to the faids Collectors; and report to the nixt Affembly, quhat diligence and fidelity they fhall find in them: and that they fhall have power to depofe, and retaine the faids Collectors, as occasione fhall ferve, conforme to the act of the faid Affembly made of before thereanent. C.] no wife papiftry. Mr John Rutherford protefted, in fo far as the anfwers to thir queftions is not fufficient, that he may have remeed at the nixt Affembly, or otherwife, &c.

Q. A man having just occasione to suspect his wife of adultery, be common brute and otherwife, giveth in a complaint to the Seffione of Edinburgh, craveth tryal; but afterward moved with foolifh pitie, taketh up his complaint, and defireth the Seffione of the Kirke to be filent and keep fecret : Thereafter, in the fame mans houfe, when he is furth of the countrey, ane adulterer is deprehended with his wife be the Magistrate, at ten hours at even : The hufband returning compleaneth again to the Seffione of the Kirke, craveth the laft flander to be tryed, which was tryed: Moreover, the hufband accufeth the adulterer before the Juffice; and he is convict, be ane affife, of adultery committed with his wife : and ficklike he calleth his wife before the Justice. Now, in the meane time, before the day of her compearance, it is bruted, and vehemently fufpected, that the hufband is already reconciled with his wife, or to be reconciled, before fatiffactione be made to the Kirke; and fo is already, or intendeth to be a patron to his wifes adultery, and therethrow to committ lenocinium. What order shall be taken with this husband reconciled with his wife, without fatilfactione made be her; or, What order shall be taken with fuch men as clocke the adultery of their wives, notorioufly and publickly known. C.] A. Cloakers of adulterie fould be callit, and convict: and if it be found, that they have cloakit publick adulterie, after their knowledge, then let the rule have place. Confentientes et agentes pari pœna puniantur.

[Q. Whither the Communion may be ministred upon Pasch day, or not. A. Why not, where superstitione is removed.

Q. Whither a man deflouring a virgine shall be constrained to marrie her; or, if paying her tocher, according to the discretione of the Kirke, he may be free to marrie whom he pleaseth in the Lord. A. Let the Kirke suite the Magistrats to consent to this law. C.]

Q. When a woman beares a bairne to a certaine man, and in the tyme of her birth, before the midwyfe, alledgis the bairne to be this mans, and beand callit befor a Judge beand ready to fweare the fame; and this man in my Lord Chancellours name, how his Lordship had understand, that in the contraversie among them in St Androes, there was conteinit some heids tending to treason, and agains the Kings Majesties authoritie: Therfor requrit the Kirk presentlie allemblit, to superceid all decision in that matter, concerning the Kings Majestie, until the tyme the Nobilitie conveine, quhilk will be within ten dayis; befor quhom that heid aucht to be fichtit: notheles that the Kirk proceid to fick things therin, as pertaines to their awin jurifdictioun. To the quhilk protestatioun the Kirk aggriet.

The faid day the haill Kirk prefentlie affemblit, in ane voyce and mynd, gives full commission and power to the honorable, their loving brethren, Johne Erskin of Dunne, Knyght, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mrs Johne Wynrhame, and Johne Spotifwood, Superintendents of Fyfe. and Lowthiane refpective, Mr James M'Gill of Rankeillor-nether, Clerk of Register, and Counfellour to our Soveraine Lord, Mrs Johne Knox, and Johne Craig, David Lindefay, of Edinburgh and Leith Ministers, the Proveft of Dundie, Mr Thomas M'Calgean, the Lairds of Balvaird, Spot, Braid, Carnall, Dreghorne, Lundie, Howftoun, Drumquhafil, Coldonknowis, Carden, Fawdonfyde, Thornetoun, Inchbrakie, David Forreft, Generall of the Congie, David Ramfay of Dundie, Patrick Murray in St Johnstoun, and Robert Campbell of Kingeancleuch, or any aucht, or fevin of them, to compeir in Edinburgh, the xij day of this moneth of July, with continuation of dayes, fa oft as the Nobilitie of this realme fall conveine, betuixt this and the nixt Generall Affemblie: And ther, in name, and behalfe of the haill kirks in Scotland, propone and prefent to the faid Nobilitie, articles, heids, fupplicatiouns, and complaints, fuch as the faid Kirk hes already pennit and delyverit to their faids brether, or heirafter fall, before the nixt Generall Affemblie, dclyver; moft humblie in their names, To requyre ansuers, and grant to their articles, and supplicatiouns, and with redreffes of their complaints, according to equitie and To affift, concurre, and confent to all and quhatfumevir fall be justice : treatit in the faid Conventioun, tending to the fetting forward of the glorie of God, preaching, and maintaining of true religioun, within this countrey, the Kings Majefties authoritie, commoun weil, and authoritie of this realme : As alfo, To take cognition in all and quhatfomevir complaints, fupplicatiouns, and requeifts of brether, fpecially remittit to them be this Affemblie : And quhatfoevir beis done be them in the premiffes, To

A.D. M.D.LXX.

THE Generall Affemblie begun and haldin at Edinburgh, the fyft day Marche 1570: In the quhilk were prefent the Barronis, Superintendents, Commiffioners to plant Kirks, Commiffioners of Provinces, Universities, Townes, Kirks, and Ministers. Mr George Hay was chosin Moderatour be fuffragis, to make prayers in this Affemblie; and exhortatioun in the beginning of the nixt.

Seff. 1-

[Mr Knox prefented the Regents letter, wherein he craved the Affembly to be tranflated from Edinburgh to Stirling, or Glafgow. The Affembly was willing; but defired his Grace to hold them excufed, becaufe the Barons, Gentlemen, and Commiffioners, fome of them wanted horfe, fome of them had other impediments; The perfons fummoned were warned to compear at this place.

Some were appointed to revife the Commiffioners diligence in executing their commiffion. C.]

The Kirk affemblit ordaines all Superintendents and Commiffionars to plant kirks, to prefent heirafter their bookes of their vifitatiouns, every ane within their province refpective, to every Affemblie heirafter following, to be fichtit and confiderit be fick brether as fall be appointed therto, fra Affemblie to Affemblie; to the effect the Kirk may understand their diligence in executing their offices within their provinces.

The Kirk finds fault, that Mr Johne Rutherfurd, minister at Cultis, hes not done diligence in ferving the faid cure, at least certaine tymes in the

Johne Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winram, Superintendent of Fife, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Cliddisdaill, Mr David Lindsay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carrict and Cunninghame, Mr John Row, Commisfioner of Galloway, John Duncanfon, Minister of the Kings Majefties household, Mr William Lundie of that ilk, James Johnston of Elphinston, Alexander Fofter of Carden, John Lockart of Bar, Hugh Wallace of Carnall, Mr John Fullerton of Dreghorn, Mr John Prefton, one of the Commissioners for the town of Edinburgh; or any ten of them, To compear before my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell in Stirling, the laft day of this inftant month, or any other place, where my Lord Regents Grace fhall appoint, due advertisement preceeding; and there, in the Kirks name, most humbly propone, shew and declare articles, heads, supplications and complaints, delivered to them be the Kirk, most humbly requesting for anfwer thereunto; conferr, reafon and conclude with his Grace and Counfell, upon fuch heads and articles, as fhall be proponned to them be his Grace and Counfell forfaid, according to the Affemblies inftructions given to their faid brethren; affift, concurr and confent to all and whatfomever other things that shall be treated, tending to the glory of God, fetting fordward the preaching and maintaining of his true religion within this countrey, the Kings Majefty, and common wealth of this realme: And whatfoever happeneth to be done be them in the premiffes, to report the fame to the nixt Generall Affembly of the Kirk, to beginn in Stirling, the 6 day of August nixt to come: stable and firm holding, and for to hold all and whatfomever the faids brethren, or any ten of them, in the premiffes conclude to be done. Given in the Generall Affembly of the Kirk, and fecond fellion thereof. Subfcrived be the Clerk of the fame, day, year and place forefaid. C.]

Articles pertaining to the Jurifdictioun of the Kirk, to be proponit to the Regents Grace and Secreit Counfell, and focht to be appointit be them.

1. First, That the Kirk have the judgement of true and false religioun, or doctrine, herefies, and ficklyk, annexit to the preaching of the word and ministratioun of the facraments.

2. Election, examination and admiffion of them that are admittit to the ministrie, or uther functions in the Kirk, charge of fauls, and ecclefiafticall benefices, the fuspension and deprivation of them therefra for lawfull causes.

3. All things concerning the difcipline of the Kirk quhilk ftands in correctioun of manners, admonitions, excommunications, and receiving to repentance.

4. The judgement of ecclefiafticall matters betuixt perfons that are of the Kirk, and fpecially among them that are conftitute in the ministrie, afweill concerning beneficiall caufes as uthers.

5. Jurifdictioun to proceid be admonitions to the proces of excommunication, if neid beis, against them that robis the patrimonie of the Kirk pertaining to the ministrie, or utherwayes intrometts therwith unjustilie, quherby the ministrie is in danger to decay be occasion of the povertie of the ministrie.

6. And, Becaufe the conjunctioun of marriages pertaines to the miniftrie, the caufes of adherents and divorcements aught also to pertain to them, as naturallie annexit therto.

ł

[The injunctions given to their brethren the Commissioners, fent to my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell, to be proponed, concluded and reasoned upon.

In the first, that his Grace and Counsell grant and consent, That no disposition of any benefice or prefentation be made of any person, without the admission and collation of the Kirk, following upon just presentations; and if any disposition of benefices be made to any person or persons, that the same be discharged and brought back again, to the end that such have no place in times coming.

Item, That fome order be taken with fome horners, and perfons difobedient, that payment may be had of them that difobey.

Item, That his Grace and Counfell approve the jurifdiction of the Kirk, conform to the particular information given thereupon.

Item, That fuch horrible crimes be punished, as provock Gods wrath against the realme, fuch as idolatry, incess, adultery and other like hainous crimes; and Commissioners of Justice be appointed in every province for that effect.

And in like manner, That ye agree, conferr and conclude with his Grace and Counfell, touching the penfion concerning the Kings Majefties houfe; and alfo concerning my Lord Regents Graces houfe, anent the penfion to be appointed thereto.

And, finally, To reafon, conferr and conclude with his Grace and Counfell forefaid, concerning the appointment made betwixt the Kirk and my Lord Regents Grace, now refting with God, as fhall be thought expedient, and agreeable to Gods glory, to the comfort and utilitie of the Kirk, the prefervation of this common wealth, and due obedience to the Kings Majefty our Soveraign.

In the first, That his Grace would be content to take horners for payment.

Secondly, That he be paid, fecundum ratam, according to the payment of minifters.

Thirdly, That he will difcharge, in this refpect, the fuperplus, if any were, to be employed in pious ufes.

Item, To give answer to my Lord Regents Grace to Makquhyn and

his companions; and als for prefervation and upholding of the Kirk of Glafgow, and upholding the leid thereof.

Item, To remember Mr Robert Hammilton, minister of Sanct Andrews, for payment of his flipend. C.]

Adulterers, inceftuous perfons, and homicides, [and other hainous offenders, requefting to be received to publick repentance,] were ordainit to repaire to their awin Minifters; there to receive their injunctions, quhill the nixt convention Synodall of the Superintendents and Commiffionars of their awin provinces refpectivé; and there to prefent themfelves in linnen cloathes, bareheidit and barefootit, humblie requieftand the Kirk there affemblit, to receive them to the focietie of the faithfull, with farther injunctiouns; and to bring their teftimonialls from the minifters, of their behaviour in the meane tyme. [Others compearing in linnen cloathes, and fubmitting themfelves to farther injunctions, the Affembly ordaineth them to be received in their own kirks, conform to the acts made thereanent. C.]

Seffio 3ª

Forfameikle as it hes bein ordainit be the Generall Affemblies, That all adulterers, murtherers, inceftuous perfons, and uthers committers of haynous crymes, firft fould prefent themfelves to the Generall Affembly, there to receive their firft injunctions; and at the nixt therafter following to prefent themfelves in linnen cloathes, &c. : And forfameikle as diverfe of the faids offenders partlie are farre diftant fra the places of Generall Affemblies; uthers, for povertie, and deadly feids, may not, and darre not travell through the countrey to prefent themfelves before the faids Affemblies, &c.: For thir caufes, and uthers confiderations moveing the Kirk prefentlie affemblit, they ftatute and ordaines, That all fick offenders fall be callit heirafter be the Superintendents and Commiffioners of provinces, to compeir befor them in their Synodall conventiouns, to be haldin be them twyfe in the geir; there to be receivit, and take their injunctiouns, conforme to the ordour ufit befor be the Generall Affemblies, in all forts.

[The Diocie of Cathnels craveth a fuperintendent, or commissioner to plant kirks, or visite kirks already planted. The Affembly not finding a man fitt, for the present, for such a charge, in that countrey, requested John Gray of Fordell, who had taken great pains and travells before in the overfight of the faid countrey, to continue in his fupporting of the faid diocie, with the affiftance of the Bifhop thereof, head Commiffioner of the fame, till the nixt Generall Affembly.

The Affembly ordained the Superintendent of Angus and Mernes to vifite Dunkell, plant minifters there, expell idolatry, vifite schools and colledges, as he useth to doe in his own bounds; and exercise and use all other things pertaining to the office of a Superintendent.

Mr John Row, Commissioner of Nithisdaill and Galloway, Mr David Lindsay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict and Cuninghame, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Cliddisdaill, Ranfrew and Lennox, were continued in their commissions respectivé, till the nixt Affembly.

Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, required to be difburthened of his office, in respect there was no obedience in these parts, and Ministers were not answered; yet the Assembly requested him to continue till the nixt Assembly.

The Affembly directed this letter following to the Commendator of Halyrudhoufe.

The Superintendents of Kirks, and Ministers of the reformed Kirk within Scotland, affembled in Edinburgh, the 5 day of March 1571, to the right worshipfull and their loving brother, Lord Robert Steuart, Commendator of Halyrudhouse, wish grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, through our Lord Jesus Chrift, with continuall guiding of his Holy Spirit, for falutation.

Forafmeikle, beloved in the Lord Jefus, as we wrote to your Lordfhip, the 25 day of March 1568, to affift our brethren Commiffioners to plant kirks in Orknay and Jetland; as alfo to further our collector of the thrids in thefe bounds for the fuftentation of the Ministry, as your Lordship would declare yourfelf a fetter fordward of the kingdome of Jefus Chrift, and have us to call to God for your prosperity, &c. And because we have received advertisement from Mr James Annand and Gilbert Foulfie, our Commissioners in these bounds, of your Lordships continuall affistance to them in executing of their office, as also of your Lordships support to our faid collector; for the which we are not able to render thanks sufficiently;

I

God fhall recompence to your Lordship comfort : This prefent is moft humbly to requeift your Lordship, That as ye have begunn to declare yourfelf a patron of the Kirk in these bounds, even so your Lordship would continue to the end: and affure your felf, if men fhould happen to be unthankfull, as God forbid, yet fhould the eternall God, who leaveth not a cup of water given to one of his, for his fake, unrecompensed, bless your Lordship and your posterity. Yet farther, we most requeift your Lordship, when our faid brethren Commissioners shall fignify to you fuch as are manifest adulterers, incestuous perfons, murtherers, or others committers of hainous crimes, which provock the wrath of God to be poured out in this realme, that your Lordship would punish the faids faults, according to Gods laws, and acts of Parliament; that wickedness may be taken away: In doing whereof your Lordships remembrance and memory shall be immortall, and posterity to come shall praise God in your doings. What your Lordship shall doe in the premisse, we look to be advertised be your Lordship, or our faids brethren Commissioners, at the nixt Assembly to beginn at Stirling the 6 day of August; where we look for one of them with full advertisement: And thus we committ your Lordship to the protection of the Omnipotent. Given in the Generall Affembly, and thrid fellion thereof, the 6 day of March 1570. Subfcrived be the clerk of the fame. at our command.

The Affembly ordained Mr John Knox, John Row, Robert Hammilton, John Craig, William Christefone, Robert Pont, and James Lowson, of Edinburgh, Perth, Sanct Andrews, Dundie, Murray, and Aberdeen, Ministers respective, to meet upon the decision of questions, the morne at 8 hours; and to report their decisions, betwixt and the end of the Assembly, to be infert and registrat.

And becaufe the Affembly is yearly troubled with folutions of quefitons, of which fome are unprofitable, others may be eafily refolved be Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, with the affiftance of their Minifters, in their Synodall conventions to be holden twice every year, &c. Herefore C.] The haill Kirk affemblit ordaines, That all quefitons heirafter be proponit and prefentit to the Superintendents and Commiffioners forfaids, in the faid Synodall conventions, there to refeaff their folutiouns: And if any queftion happins to be hard for them that fall heppin to be at the faid conventions, then, and in that cafe, that the Superintendents and Commiffioners of kirks prefent the faid hard queftions to the Generall Affemblies, there to receive their folution in their rowme, according to the rule: With certification, that no questions beirafter fall be receivit in Generall Affemblies from particular Ministers. [The fame order to be observed anent complaints in all forts, &c.]

Seffio 4ª

Forafinikle as trouble and flander hath rifen for folemnizing of marriages in private houfes, and that be minifters to whofe paroch or kirk the contraveeners pertained not, wherethrough there hath been controverfy in particular kirks and feffions, for fatiffaction making for tranfgreffion of the publick order of the Kirk, &c.; for efchewing of the which, C.] The Kirk affemblit ftatutes and ordaines, That all marriages be made folemnlie in the face of the congregatioun, according to the ordour publicklie eftablifchit; and als inhibites all Minifters and Exhorters, that nane of them folemnize marriages of any perfons of uther congregatiouns nor their awin, without fufficient teftimonialls from their Minifters, or els licence afkit and givin be the contracters, under the pains eftablifchit before agains the Minifters; and the contracters, with their parents, to make publick repentance at the commoun pillar of repentance, at the difcretioun of their awin kirks.

Mr Archibald Douglas, one of the Senators of the Colledge of Juffice, having a prefentation, under the Privy Seal, of the perfonage of Glafgow granted and givin be the Regent of good memory; wherein he required the Affembly to give their letters testimonialls, conform to his faid prefentation: The Affembly remitted him to Mr Andrew Hay, Commiffioner of Cliddifdaill, to receive his anfwer. The Commiffioner refufed to give letters teftimonialls; becaufe the prefentation was not made according to the order agreed on betwixt my Lord Regents Grace of good memory, and the Affembly. Mr Archibald proteited, that he might hear a reafonable caufe, why they refufed. The Affembly alledged the reafon before mentioned; not the lefs they offered to caufe their folicitor to deliver to him a form of prefentation, fuch as the Kirk hath uled to give their teftimonials upon. From their refufal Mr Archibald appealed, verbo tantum, to the Parliament, the Kings Majefty, and his Counfell, omni meliore modo.

and appoint publick fafting, if it fall be thocht neceffar; and als that they appoint certaine brethren to travel for vnitie and concord among the nobilitie of this realme.

Compeirit in Affemblie Mr Robert Wynrhame, collector of Fyffe, and fhew how he was purgit be ane condigne affyfe befor the civill magiftrate, for the flaughter of Henrie Kairnes, citizen in St Androes: Not theles becaufe the blood was fhed againft his will, always he willinglie offerit to the Kirk to vnderly quhatfoevir vther thing they wold lay to his charge for fatiffaction of the Kirk. The Kirk ordaines Mr Robert Hamiltoun, minifter of St Androes, to declare after his fermon vpon a Sonday, the purgation of the faid Mr Robert of the flaughter; and therfor call vpon him to repare befor the pulpitt, exhorting him to enter in confideratioun with himfelf, according as is containit in the Booke of Excommunication; and therafter to humble himfelfe, afke God, the congregatioun, and partie pardon, and all vthers that were flanderit with the fault.

Anent excommunicat perfons for non-adhering to the eftablifchit religioun, and not joynit therto of befor, get not theles prefentlie of their awin frie will fubmitts themfelves, and requyres to be receivit to the focietie of the faithfull: The Kirk ordaines the faids perfons to be receivit be their minister, in low and humble habite, with fackcloth, obferving the ordour prefcrivit in the Booke of Excommunication, in all ther points.

[Mr Robert Lumíden of Clowayeth craved a defalcation of the thrids of the vicarages of Logie-Buchan and Cufhny, in refpect of inlaiking of corpus prefents, upmoft cloaths, and paich fynes, &c., which was granted; and ten merks yearly defalked of the thrids of the vicarage of Logie-Buchan; and 20 merks of the thrids of the vicarage of Cufhny.

The brethren appointed for decifion of queflions, produced their folutions, as followeth :---

Q. Whither the Superintendents may or ought to take up the particular dilations, in their chief and metropolitan kirks, where good order is, and execution of difcipline; and the weekly affembly be the minifters, elders and deacons thereof, obferved for the fame caufe. A. Lett the Superintendents and the Kirk agree therupon; not ftopping the difcipline any way. per verba de futuro, vel verba de præsenti; or should no promise be made till the solemnization. C.] A. Promise of marriage, per verba de futuro, sall be made, according to the ordour of the reformed Kirk, to the minister, exhorter or reidar; takeand caution for abstinence till the marriage be solemnizit.

If a man ravifch a woman against her will, and her parents will, and ftrike her parents under filence of night, and the magistrates will put no correctioun therto: Qubither if the Kirk fould proceed with monitours and excommunication, to fatifie the flander. It is lawfull.

[Q. What punifhment fhall be inflicted on fuch minifters as refufe to be inaugurat in the miniftry. A. If they will not be received according to the order takin by the Kirk, lett them not be admitted. C.]

Quhat ordour fall be takin with her quho committing fornication with a man, dois fuffer the fame man heirafter to marrie her awin fifter; and heiring the bands proclamit wald not reveile the impediment, but be conceilling of the cryme, was guiltie of the inceft following. Both he and fhe to be punifhit according to the difcipline of the Kirk, bot cheiflie the man; and the fecond cannot be his wyfe.

Quhat ordour fall be takin with them that impugnes proclamation of bands, and cheiflie be infamie, and proves not. Let fick perfons be punifchit, according to the difcipline of the Kirk, as infamers.

It is altogether unlawfull be any minister of Gods word, to receive any benefice be the prefentation of a laik perfon, under paction and condition made with the patron therof, tending to fymonie, viz. that the patron have the great part of the teyndis, and the minister the fmall part therof.

[When the minister cometh to the Generall Affemblies, with commission of his kirk, or for other needfull affairs, or chanceth to fall in fickness: Quhither if the Superintendent shall provide for some other to occupy his place, chiefly within burrowes and towns. A. Ordains the superintendent to take order that the kirk be not destitute. C.]

Quhat ordour fall the fuperintendent take with a man that hes futed

A.D. M.D.LXXI.

THE Generall Affemblie begun and haldin at Stirling, the vj day of August 1571: In the quhilk were present the Superintendents, Commissioners to plant Kirks, Barrons, Ministers, Commissioners of Provinces, Townes, Universities, and Kirks. Mr Gilbert Garden Minister at Fordyce was chosen Moderator.

Seff. 1-

[Mr James Lawfon, Subprincipall of Aberdeen, David Wemes, John Dykes, James Melvill, Patrick Balfour, Archibald Keith, Minifter at Peterhead, were appointed to try the Commissioners books of their visitations fince the last Affembly; and, after triall, to report quhat they find, before the Affembly be diffolved.

The Affembly exhorted earneftly all and fundry the Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant Kirks, to be circumfpect and warie in giving their letters testimonials to any perfons prefented to benefices, except to fuch allenerly as they perfectly should know, due examination preceeding, to be able to instruct and teach fincerely in the Kirk of God, as they would answer, first to God, and thereafter to his kirk.

Seff. 2-

Mr Patrick Adamfon fent a letter to the Affembly, containing his anfwer anent his reentry to the ministry. The Affembly ordained the Commif4

fioners appointed to fpeak to the Lord Regents Grace, before or at the nixt Parliament, to take order with the contents of his letter, and to report what they fhall happen to doe therein to the nixt Affembly.

The fame day, Mr Knox his letter fent to the Affembly was read : The tenor whereof followeth. C.]

The mightie Spirit of comfort, wildome, and concord [in God] remaine ever with gou.

Deare Brethren,—If abilitie of bodie wald have fuffered, I fould not have troublit zou with this my rud dytement. I have not forgot quhat was laid to my charge be famous lybells the laft Affemblie, and guhat a brag the adverfaries made perfonallie to accufe me at this Affemblie, quhilk I pray gou patiently to heare, and judge of me as ze will ansuer to God; for vnto gou vnto that heid fubmitt I my felfe, being affurit that I neither offendit God, nor get good men, in any thing that hitherto hes bein laid to my charge. And now, brethren, becaufe the [dayly] decay of naturall ftrenth threatens unto me certaine and fudden departure fra the miferies of this lyfe; of love and confcience I exhort zou, zea, in the feare of God, I charge and command zou, that ze take heid to zour felvis and the flock over the quhilk God has placit zou paftours. To difcourfe of the behaviour of gour felves, I may not; but to command gou to be faithful to the flock, I dare not ceafe. Unfaithfull and traitours to the flock fall ze be before the Lord Jefus, if that, with your confent, directlie or indirectlie, ge fuffer unworthie men to be thrust in into the ministrie of the Kirk, under quhat pretence that ever it be. Remember the Judge befor quhom ge must make account, and resist that tyrranie as ge wald avoyd hells fyre. This battell, I grant, will be hard; bot in the fecond it will be harder; that is, that, with the lyke uprightnes and ftrenth in God, ze gainftand the mercileffe devorers of the patrimonie of the Kirk. If men will fpoyle them, let them doe it to their awin perrill and condemnatioun; but communicat not ze with their fins, of quhat eftate foevir they be, neither be confent nor get be filence : But be publick protestation make this knowin unto the world, that ge are innocent of fick robberie, quhilk will, or it be long, provocke Gods vengeance on the committers therof, quhereof ze will feik redreffe of God and man. God give zou wildome and ftout courage in fo just a cause, and me a happie end. Of St Androes, S August 1571.

Jour brother in Chrift Jefus,

JOHNE KNOX.

[This letter was read, confidered with mature deliberation and allowed in all points; with firm purpole to proceed and doe according to the godly counfell contained therein, &c. touching the affairs of the whole Kirk. And, as concerning his own part contained in the faid letter, the Affembly ordained all perfons to be warned at the Tolbooth door, that had or pretended to have any thing to lay to the charge of the Superintendents or Minifters, either prefently conveened or abient from the Affembly, to compear before the diffolving of the fame and accufe, if they had any juft matter; but chiefly thefe that gave infamous lybells at the laft Affembly holden in Edinburgh, in the moneth of March laft by paft; promifing to

fo far as in them lyeth, according to Gods word. The Affembly ordained all collectors to give up the names of all perfons who intromett with the thrids of the kirks, and make no payment thereof, with the executione of the letters of horning against them. C.]

hear their acculations, to try the fame and to minister justice therein, in

Seff. 3-

The haill Affemblie concludit, that certaine brethren, Commiffioners, fall paffe to my Lord Regents Grace, Counfell, and Parliament, to reafon and conclude upon the heids, articles and defyris prefentit in his Graces name to this Affemblie; to propone, humblie requeift and defyre, in the Kirks name, the granting of fick heids, articles and redreffes of complaints as fall be given to them be the Kirk, the ane and the vther always to be concludit on, conforme to the inftructions to be delyverit to them. Commiffioners, Johne Erskine of Dun, knyght, Superintendent of Angus and Mernis, Mr Johne Spotifwood, Superintendent of Lothiane, John Wynrhame, Superintendent of Fyfe, John Row, Commissioner of Nithisdaile and Galloway, Andro Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew and Lennox, George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeine and Banfe, David Lindefay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carrick and Cuninghame, David Fergusone. of Dumfermling, John Dunkesone, of the Kings Majefties house, ministers, Johne Ogilvie of Innerquharatie, Knyght, Mr William Lundie of that ilk, James Jonftoun of Elpheiftoune, William Cunighame of Cunighameheid, Hew Wallace of Carnvall, Thomas Kennedy of Bargany, John Schaw of Grinock, Alexander Forrefter of Carden, or any

in time coming, whill he be lawfully difcharged; and ficklike the reft of all the thrids and other rents pertaining to the collectorie, within the faids bounds, of all years bygone, refting adebted and unpaid; acquittances and difcharges thereupon to make, give and fubfcrive; and, generally, all and fundry other things to doe, exercife and ufe, that to the office of collectorie in fuch caufes of law or confuetude is knowen to pertain : firm and ftable holding, and for to hold all and whatfomever thing the faid collector in the premiffes lawfully leads to be done; providing alwife that he ufe the faid office of collectorie and beheave himfelf therein, according to the injunctions given to him thereupon; and make compt, reckoning and payment of his intromifion after the form and tenor thereof, and according to the act made upon his offers, the time of his acceptation of the faid office. Given, &c.

202

A.D. M.D.LXXI.

THE Convention of the Kirk haldin in the Kirk of Leith, 12 January 1571: In the quhilk were prefent the Superintendents, Barrons, Commissioners to plant kirks, Commissioners of Provinces, Townes, Kirks, and Ministers. Mr Gilbert Gairdin continuit Moderator.

[Upon the 12 of January there was a Convention of Superintendents, Commiffioners, Ministers, Commissioners from Towns and Kirks, in Leith, whofe names doe follow, Johne Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Fife and Stratherne, Mr David Lindfay, Commiffioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Cliddifdaill, Ranfrew, Lennox; Commissioners of Provinces, Towns and Kirks, Robert Grahame of Montrofe, Mr James Halyburton, William Chriftefon for Dundie, Mr John Prefton, Adam Fullerton of Edinburgh, John Anftruther of that ilk, John Beton of Balfour, Patrick Kinnimouth for Fife, Mr William Lundie of that ilk, Thomas Scot of Abbotfhall, Mr John Young for Irving, James Dalrymple for Air, James Cockburne and John Gray for Haddinton, William Lawder of Hawtoun, Knight, Robert Fairley of Braid, James Rig of Carbarrie, James Johnstoun of Elphinston for Lothian, Andrew Ker of Fadownfide for Teviotdaill, Walter Cant and Mr William Balfour for the Kirk of Leith, Mr James Wilky for the Univerfity of Saint Andrews; Barons, Thomas Kennedie of Barganie, John

Lockart of Barr, Hugh Wallace of Carnall, Hugh Montgomerie of Heffilhead, John Neilfon of Craigaffie; Minifters, Mr David Lindfay for Leith, John Duncanfon for his Majefties houle, Mr Andrew Simpfon of Dumbar, John Brand of Halyrudhoufe, Mr James Carmichael of Hadinton, Alexander Forrefter of Tranent, William Sanderfon of Whittingham, William Harlaw of St Cuthbert, Alexander Blackhall of Cranfton, John Burn of Muffilburgh, John Durie of Reftalrig, John Clapperton of (Caldftreme?), Mr Thomas Cranfton of Peebles, Mr Peter Primrofe of Machlin, Mr John Inglis of Ochiltrie, Mr David Wemes of Glafgow, George Scot of Kirkaldie, Mr William Edmiftone of Cargill, Robert Grahame of Abertill, Mr John Rutherford of (Quilt?), Mr William Clerk of Anftruther, David Fergufon of Dumfermling, Peter Blackwood of (Salling?), John Dykes of Culrofe, Mr James Panton of Mr Robert Montgomerie of Dumblane, Mr George Lefly of Kil-

conquhar, Mr James Melvill of Menmure, James Anderson of Kettins. C.]

Seffio 2

The brethren prefentlie conveinit all in ane voyce concludit, That this prefent Conventioun fall have the ftrenth, force and effect of ane Generall Affemblie; and that all things be treatit and endit heirin, that may goodlie be done and ufeit to be concludit in any Generall Affemblie: Not thelefs, that all fick brethren as may goodlie travell, conveine to the Generall Affemblie to begin in St Androes the faxt day of Marche nixt to come; and the Moderatour to continue to that tyme, and make exhortatioun, [as before is ordained] according to the rule.

Seffio 3ª

[The brethren affembled, in one voice and mind, gave their full commiffion and power to the honourable and their beloved brethren, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Fife and Stratherne, Mr William Lundie of that ilk, Mr Andrew Hay, Commiffioner of Cliddifdaill, Mr David Lindfay, Commiffioner of Kyle, Mr Robert Pont, Commiffioner of Murrey, Mr John Craig, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, or any four of them, to compear before my Lord Regents Grace and so many of the Lords of Secret Counfell as his Grace shall appoint, in Leith this instant moneth of January, and there, in the Kirks name, most humbly propone, shew and declare the articles, heads, supplications and complaints delivered to them be the Kirk presently affembled, most humbly requesting for answer thereto; to conferr and reason with his Grace and counfell forsaid, upon such heads and articles as shall be proponed to them be his Grace and Counfell, and to conclude therein, conforme to the instructions given to them be the Kirk, &c., and to report the faids heads and articles with their conclusions thereupon to the nixt Assess and articles with their the 6 of March nixt to come; to the effect the same may be infert among the Acts of the Generall Assessory, &c.: firm and stable, &c.

Item, Ordaineth the faids brethren to pen the heads and articles for the Kirk; and to deliver the double of them to the clerk, to be registered in the Register of the Affembly.

Seffio 4-

Ordained, That William Chriftefon, Minister of Dundie, warn John Calder of Aflowan, Collector of Aberdeen and Bamff, to refort to the nixt Affembly, to give ane account of his intromiflions fince his entry to the faid office, and to answer to fuch things as shall be laid to his charge, under the pain of deprivation from his office; and Mr George Hay, Commissioner for the faid countries, to compear before the nixt Affembly, to give account of his diligence in execution of his commission.

Seffio 5^a January 17.

Compeared Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, who declared in the Affembly, that through the troubles raifed in the north, wherethrough, as the brethren were not ignorant, he was not able to travell there in his commissionary; in respect whereof he demitted his commission fimpliciter on the Kirks hands, requesting them to provide for such as they

.

thought might profite in the faid countrey, that it be not defititute of a vifitour. C.]

The Kirk underftand that my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell was defyrous that Mr Robert Pont fould accept the place of ane of the Senators of the Colledge of Juffice, quhilk he on nawayes wald accept without the advyfe of the Kirk; therfor the haill brethren affemblit gives licence to the faid Mr Robert to accept and ufe the faid place of a Senatour in the Colledge of Juffice, quhat tyme he fall be requyrit thereto; provydeing alwayes that he leave not the office of the miniftrie, but that he exercife the fame, as he fould be appoyntit be the Kirk: And this their licence to the faid Mr Robert to be no preparative to other minifters to procure fick promotioun, unlefs the Kirks advyfe be had of befor, and licence obtained thereunto. [The Articles and Formes of Letters, concerning provision of perfons to benefices, and fpirituall promotions, agreed upon be the Commiffion of the Kings Majefty and the Reformed Kirk of Scotland, in their Conference had at Leith, in the moneth of January 1571.

Apud Leith, xvj die menfis Januarij, anno Domini 1571.

The quhilk day, my Lords Regents Grace, with advice of the Lords of Secret Counfell, in our Soveraign Lords name and authority, gives and grants power and commission to the noble and mighty Lords, James Earle of Morton, Lord of Dalkeith, Chancellor of Scotland, William Lord Ruthven, Thefaurer, Adam Bifhop of Orknay, Robert Commendator of Dumfermling, Secretar to our Soveraign Lord, Mr James M'Gill of Rankeiler-nether, Clerk of Register, Sir John Ballenden of Anchnoule, Knight, Juffice Clerk, Mr William Lundie of that ilk, Coline Campbell of Glenurquhy, or any four of them, to conveen, advife, treat and conclude with the Superintendents and Ministers in the Kirk, or Commissioners authorized be them, anent all matters tending to the ordering and effablifthing of the policy of the Kirk, the fuftentation of the Ministers, and fupport of the Kings Majefty, and common affaires of the realme, to continue in fuch order as fhall be agreed upon while his Highness perfect age; or while the fame be altered and abolifhed be the three Eftates in Parliament: promittand to hold firm and ftable, all and whatfomever the faids Commiffioners does and concludes in the premifes. Subfcrived be the faid Lord Regent, day, year and place forfaids. Sic fubfcribitur,

JOHN REGENT.

Apud Leith, the xvi day of January.

The whole brethren conveened, in one voice and mind, gives full commiffion and power to the generous and loving brethren, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winrhame, Superintendent of Fife and Stratherne, Mr William Lundie of that ilk, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew, Cliddisdaill and Lennox, Mr David Lindfay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, Mr John Craig, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, and Adam Fullertoun, one of the Commillioners of the town of Edinburgh, or to any four of them, to compear before my Lord Regents Grace, or fo many of the Lords of his Graces Counfell as he shall appoint, this instant moneth of January or thereaster to the fixth day of March nixt to come; and there, in the Kirks name, most humbly propone, shew and declare articles, heads, supplications, complaints delivered to them be the Kirk prefently affembled, moft humbly requesting for answer thereunto; confer, reason and conclude with his Grace and Counfell forfaid, upon fuch heads and articles as fhall be proponed to them be his Grace and Counfell, conform to the inftructions given to them be the prefent Affembly; and to confent to all and whatfomever shall be treated in the faid time, tending to the glory of God, fetting fordward the preaching of his word and maintaining thereof, the Kings Majeflies authority, and common wealth of this realme. Whatfomever happeneth to be concluded on be them in the premifes, to report the fame to the nixt Affembly, to beginn at Sanct Andrews the fixt day of March nixt to come; or to the effect the fame may be infert in the Register of the Affembly of the Kirk: firm and stable holding, and for to hold all and whatfomever the faids brethren or any four of them in the premiffes conclude to be done, &c. Given in the Generall Affembly and fecond feffion thereof be the Clerk of the fame, day, year and place ¹orfaid.

Anent Abbacijs, Priorijs, and Nunrijs.

That na difpolitioun or provisioun falbe maid of ony abbaceis or prioreis now vacand or that heirefter fall happin to vaik; nor na letters falbe grantit be the Lordes of Seffioun for answering the fruitis of ony pairt thairof to ony perfoun or vfe, qubill first it be confiderit quhat portioun of the rentis confistis in kirkis and teindis, and quhat portioun in temporall landes: And, first of all, provisioun falbe maid be auife of the Bischop or Superintendent, within quhais province the abbacy or priorie lyis, how the ministerie belanging thereto falbe fustenit of the fruitis belanging to the same kirkis, gif it be possible, be special as falbe and be the Bischop or Superintendent of the province, and be appoynted be the Bischop or Superintendent of the province, and fic of the Kingis Maiesties Counsale as falbe direct to accord with him thairvpoun.

As for the remanent profite and title of the benefice, becaus the poffeffoure of the fame mon fupplie the place of ane of the Ecclefiafticall Effate in Parliament, neidfull it is, that he quha fall haue the ftile, title and place of Abbot, Priour, or Commendatar, be well learnit and qualifeit thairfore; and for triall of his qualificatioun, the Kingis Maiefties letter commendatary vnder the fignet, falbe direct to the Archebifchop or Bifchop of the province, quhairin the abbay or priory lyis, to try and examinat his learning and habilitie; and vpoun teftimoniale of his habilitie fra the Ordinar, the perfoun nominat fall compeir befoir the King and Regent, and gif his ayth in forme as the Bifchoppes dois; and then fall the Kingis letters and prouifioun vnder the great feill be exped, direct to the Ordinar, Bifchop of the province, or vtheris brouking the dignities or fuperiour offices in the featt, to gif him inftitutioun.

The prefent Convent of ony abbay or priory being haill departit this lyff, in thair places, the minifteris ferving the kirkis of the fame abbay or priory falbe the Cheptoure, or affeffouris to the Commendatar, in geving of ony infeftmentis, takkis, richtis or difpolitionis of rentes concerning the leving.

That the perfonis thus prouidit and admittit Commendatares, may be promouit as thay falbe found worthy, to be Senatours for the Spirituall Effate in the College of Juffice; or may be employit be the King in the neceffar effaires of the common weill; it being first prouidit, that na kirk belanging to thair leving be deflitute of ministratioun, and the confent and beneuolence of the Ordinar alfua obtenit thairto. That nane be admittit heirefter to pluralitie of benefices with cure. The last prefentatioun of the lawic patroun shall be admittit and preferrit.

The Vniuersities within quhilkis thair is exercise of liberall Science, fall brouke the patronage of the kirkis and chapellanries annext to thair Collegis, prefentand qualifeit perfonis to the kirkis; and burfaires within thair awin College to the chapellanries; quhairin gif thay failge, the Ordinar to dispone the fame, jure deuoluto; and failgeing the Ordinar, the King.

Confidering that the confervatioun and purgatioun of the religioun cheiflie appertenis to christiane and godlie kingis, princes, rewlayres and magistratis; and that it is maift requifite that the kirkis within this realme be feruit be paftoures of found religioun, obedient to the authoritie of the Kingis Maieftie oure Souerane Lord, it is deliberat, concludit, ftatute and ordainit be my Lord Regentis Grace, in his Hienes name, with auife of the Lordes of his Hienes Provie Counfell and of the Commissioners of the reformit Kirk of Scotland. That every perfoun guha fall pretend to be a minister of Goddes word and facramentis, or to brouke and poffels ony fpirituall promotioun or leving quhatiumenir furth of ony benefice or fpirituall promotioun, fall, in the prefence of the Bifchop or Superintendent of the diocy quhair he has or full have ecclefiafticall leving, bering title of benefice, ftipend, penfioun or portioun, declair his affent, and fubfcriue to all the articles of religioun, quhilkis only concernis the confession of the trew christian fayth and the doctrine of the facramentis, contenit in the Actes of Parliament halden in the first geir of the reigne of oure Souerane Lord that now is, intitulat, "The Confession of the Faith and Doctrine beleuit and professit be the Protestantes of the realme of Scotland, exhibeit to the Eftates of the fame in Parliament. and be thair publict votes authorized as a doctrine foundit ypoun the infallible word of God"; and gif his aith for acknawleging and recognofcing of the Kings Majeflie and his authority, according to the form prefentlie fett out; and fall bring from the Bilchop or Superintendent a tettimoniale in writing, of fic affent, fubfcriptioun and aith; and oppinlie, on fum Sonday, in tyme of fermon or publict prayers in the kirk, guhair. be refloun of his ecclefiafticall leving, he sucht to attend, or of the fruitis guhairof he reflauis commoditie, reid baith the Teftimoniale and the Confellioun; and of new mak the faid aith, within the space of ane moneth eftir his admiflioun or prouifioun to the fame ecclefiafticall leving or geirlie commoditie, vuder the pane that every perfoun that fall not do as is abone appointed, within the fpace foirfaid, falbe, ipfo facto, depriuit, and all

Of the difpolitioun of Prouestreis Prebendareis in College Kirkis, foundit vpoun temporall landes or annuellis, as alfua of Chapellanreis being of the like foundatioun, for support of the scoles and incres of Letters.

All proueftreis and prebendaries in College kirkis, foundit vpoun temporall landes or annuellis, and all chaiplanryes being of the like foundatioun, now vacand or that fall happin to vaik, falbe gevin and difponit be the Kingis Maieftie, or vther lauchfull patronis, to burfaires and fludentis in Grammer, Art, Theologie, the Lawes, or Medicine, in maner following; that is to fay, the certane rentale falbe inquirit be the Bifchop or Superintendent of euery diocy, of all proueftreis, prebendaryes or chapellanries being within thair diocyes; and thairvpoun ane buke falbe deliuerit be thame to the Regent, and remane in the Regifter, betuix and the laft day of March nixtocum.

Item, All proueftreis, prebendaries or chaipellanries being of or within the zeirlie rent of xx merkes, falbe gevin to a burfar in Grammer; and of the fowme of xx lb. or within, abone xx merkes, to a burfar in Art; and all of the fowme of xxx lb. or within, abone the fowme of xx lb. to a burfair in Theologie, Lawes, or Medicine.

Nane falbe admittit a burfair in Grammer being vnder the aige of fevin zeirs, nor paft the aige of xiiij; and fall brouke the commoditie during the fpace of fevin zeirs only.

Nane falbe admittit a burlar in Art being vnder the aige of xiiij zeirs; and fall brouke the commoditie during the fpace of five zeirs only.

Nane falbe admittit burfair in Theologie, the Lawes, or Medicine, quhill he be first past Maister in Arte in ane of the Vniuersities of this realme; and fall brouke the commoditie during the space of fex geirs only.

All burfaires in Grammer falbe prefented to a Grammar fcole in ane of the Vniuerfities, or vther famous fcole in ane of the cheif burrowis or townes of the realme.

All burfaires or fludentis nominat to fic proueftreis, prebendaries and chaipellanries within the diocyes of Abirdene, Murray, Rofs, Caithnes and Orknay, falbe prefentit to fludy thair Art, Theologie, the Lawes, or Medicine in the College of Abirdene.

1571.

Item, In further punifhment of the perionis now at the horne, or fall happin to be denuncit rebellis, for non payment of the thriddis, and to further the recovery of payment of the fame, That the perionis gevin in dewly execute and indorfat at the horne, be chargit to compeir befoir the Regent and Lordes of Secrete Counfale at ane certane day, to anfuer to fic things as falbe inquirit of thame; at quhais comperance thay falbe accufit for thair contempt, and falbe committit to waird quhill they have payit the debt and obtenit thamefelffis relaxt fra the horne; and that the Soliftar of the Kirkis effaires await diligentlie heirvpoun, according as he fall reffaue aduertifment of the difobedientes fra the collectouris or vtherwife.

Item, That all fewes, rentales or takkis of ony fpirituall levingis and promotionis, to be maid efter the dait of this prefent Act, in diminutioun, hurt or preiudice of the prefent rentale, falbe in law null and of nane avale. And that the certantie of the prefent rentale may be knawn, the Commiffioners of the Kirk hes takin in hand to caus the fame be drawin in ane autentik forme, betuix and the laft day of Marche nixtocum, and a buke of the fame deliuerit to remane with my Lord Regent to the Kingis vfe; to the effect that mair formaly refolutioun may be takin in the nominatioun and difpofitioun of all benefices.

Item, The Lordes of Seffioun of the Spirituall Eflate vnder Prelacijs that cleamys the immunitie of payment of thair thriddes, fall, at the leift, pay the flipend of the ministeris feruing at thair awin kirkis, as the fame falbe modefeit and appointed be the Commissioners from the Kingis Counfale and Kirk.

Item, It is thocht meit, that be ane act and warrand of the Secrete Counfale, the Proueflis and Baillies of all burrowis that hes gottin the gift of thair annuellis, be chargit to fend, with thair Commiffioners to Parliament, thair giftes to be fene and confidderit, the rentals of fic thingis as thay have in pofferfioun or can cleame be the faidis giftes, to the end that it may be fene that the thing dilponit be employit to godlie vfes, according to the intentioun of the gevares and forme of the giftes.

For fupport of the pure in a part, That all to be admittit to fpirituall promotioun, heirefter to be haldin to pay the tent part of all fic portioun of thair fpirituall promotionis and levings as confiftis in teyndis, to the pure.

The Maner of Creating of a Bifchop.

Trufty and weilbelouit, We great gou weill: Forfamekle as the Bifchoprik of A. prefentlie vaikis be the deceis or forfaltour &c. of the late incumbent of the fame, and calling to oure rememberance the virtu, learning, gude conuerfatioun and vther godlie qualiteis of oure trufty and weilbelouit B. C., preacher of the word of God, We haue thocht gude, be thir oure letters, to name and recommend him to gow, to be chofin to the faid bifchoprik of A.: Quhairfore We require gow immediatelie vpoun the recept heirof to proceid to goure electioun, according to the lawes of oure realme, and oure licence to cheis, fend vnto gow heirwith; and the fame electioun fua maid, to certefie vnto ws vnder goure commoun feill. Gevin vnder oure fignet and fubfcriuit be oure richt traift coufing, Johnne Erle of Marr, Lord Erfkein, Regent to Ws, our realme and liegis. At, &c.

Licence to Cheis.

Oure Souerane Lord, with auife and confent of his richt traift coufing, Johnne Erle of Mar &c., ordanis ane letter to be maid vnder the great Seill in dew forme, direct to the Deane and Cheptoure of the Cathedrall kirk of N., makeand mentioun, That it is humblie menit to his Hienes and his faid Regent on the part of the faidis Deane and Cheptoure, how the kirk forfaid prefentlie vaikis and is defitute of a paftour be the naturall death or be forfaltour &c. of the laft bifchop thairof, and that his Hienes will grant thame licence to cheis ane vther bifchop and paftour: His Maieftie fauorablie inclynand to thair defire, hes thocht gude to grant the fame; requiring the faidis Deane and Cheptoure to cheis fic ane in bifchop and paftour of the faid bifchoprick, that falbe devote to God, and to his Hienes and his realme, proffitable and faythfull; and that preceptis be direct heirvpoun in dew forme as effeiris. Subfcriuit be the faid Regent. At, &c.

THE BOOKE OF THE

The forme of Edict to conuene the Cheptoure for Electioun.

Forfamekle as oure Souerane Lordes letters vnder his Hienes great feill, ar direct to the Deane and Cheptoure of the Metrapolitane kirk of A. grantand thame licence to cheis ane vther bifchop and paftoure, the fett now vacand be the naturall death of the laft bifchop thairof; requiring thame to cheis fic ane in bifchop and paftoure of the fame, as falbe devote to God, and to his Hienes and his realme, proffitable and faithfull. And to the effect that the electioun may proceed to the pleafoure of God, and to the weill of the King, the Kirk and realme, the day of is appointit; requiring and charging heirfore all the godlie ministeris within the faid diocy, nominat and appointed to reprefent the Cheptoure in the reformit Kirk, that they be prefent at B. the faid day, to doe and performe that qubilk to thame in the faid electioun appertenis. Subfcriuit. &c. At, &c.

The testimoniale of the Deane and Cheptoure returnit to the King and his Regent.

To the richt excellent, richt heich and michtie Prince James, be the grace of God, King of Scottis, oure Souerane Lord, goure Maiefties daylie oratouris and humble fubiectis, the Deane and Cheptoure of the Cathedrall kirk of N. humble reuerence and fubmiflioun: Forfamekle as we having goure Hienes licence to cheis ane bifchop and paftoure to the faid kirk now vacand be the deceis of the laft incumbent, hes tryit and examinat the qualificatioun of our weilbelouit brother, N. nominat and recommendit be goure Maieftie, quhome we haue found a perfonage indewit with virtew, learning, gude converfatioun and vther godlie qualities, and able to difcharge the office of ane bifchop in the Kirk of God; and thairfoir hes elected him thairvnto, humelie craving and requiring goure Hienes to grant goure Royall affent and approbatioun to oure faid electioun, be gour Maiefties letters vnder goure great feale, in dew and competent forme as efferis. Gevin vnder oure commoun feill and fubfcriuit with oure handes. At, &c. In cais the Perfoun nominat be not found qualifijt.

Hes tryit and examinat the qualificatioun of N. nominat be goure Maieftie, and findis him not qualifeit in the haill or part of the qualities requirit in a bifchop; maift humbly thairfoir craving and requiring goure Hienes, That, with all convenient expeditioun, fum other fufficiently qualifeit may be of new nominat and recommendit to the faid bifchoprik, that the kirk of God be not defitiute of a paftoure.

The Confirmatioun, Prouifioun, and Royal Affent, vpoun the Cheptoures certificat maid of their electioun.

Our Souerane Lord, with auife and confent, &c. ordains ane letter to be maid vnder the great feill in dew forme, direct to the maift reuerend. Father in God and his Hienes weilbelouit A. be the permiffioun of God, Archebischop of S. or to quhatfumeuir vther bischoppes to quhome in this part it appertenis, makand mentioun, That, the feitt of N. latelie vacand be the naturall death of the laft bifchop thairof, or be forfaltour, translatioun, dimiffioun or deprivatioun, &c. his Hienes, at the humble petitioun of the Deane and Cheptoure of the Cathedrall kirk of N., be his Maiefties letters vnder the great feill, hes grantit licence to thame to cheis ane vther in bifchop and pafloure of the feitt foirfaid. The fame Deane and Cheptoure, be virtew of the faid licence, hes choifit his Hienes weilbelouit, A. B. precher of the word of God, in bifchop and paftour to thame of the faid kirk ; as be thair letters vnder thair commoun feill directit to his Hienes mair plainly may appeir : Thairfoir our faid Souerane Lord acceptand the faid electioun, hes gevin his royall affent thairto, as alfua his fauour; and fignifeis the fame to the faid Archebischop or Bischop be the faid letter, requiring, and in faith and lufe quhairby thay ar haldin to his Maieftie, commanding thame to confecrat the faid A. B. electit, as faid is, in bifchop and pastoure of the kirk foirfaid, and to confirme the faid electioun, and all and findre vther thingis to do belangand to thair paftoral office in that part, efter the forme of the lawis of this realme, with all diligence, fauour and Subscriuit be the faid Lord Regent. At, &c. effect.

THE BOOKE OF THE

Gif he be a Bifchop already, and is to be translatit, then to vie thir wordes.

And the fame A. B. bifchop and pastoure of the Cathedrall Kirk foirfaid, be translatioun to confirme, &c.

Efter the Confecratioun, the new maid bifchop fall compeir befoir the Kingis Maiestie or his Regent, and mak his ayth, as followis.

I, A. B. now electit bifchop of S. vtterlie testefeis and declaires in my conficience, That goure Maieftie is the only lauchfull and fupreme Governour of this realme, as well in things temperall, as in the confervatioun and purgatioun of the religioun; and that na foreyne prince, perfoun, prelat, ftate, or potentat, hes or aucht to haue ony jurifdictioun, power, fuperioritie, preheminance or authoritie Ecclefiafticall and Spirituall within this realme; and thairfore I vtterlie renunce and forfake all foreyne jurifdictionis, powers, fuperioriteis and authoriteis, and promifes that fra this furth I fall and will beare fayth and trew allegeance to goure Maieftie, goure aires and lauchfull fucceffours; and to my power fall affift and defend all jurifdictiones, preuilegis, preheminances and authoriteis grantit and belangand to goure Hienes, goure aires and lauchfull fucceffours, or vnyted and annext to goure Royale croun : and farther I acknawlege and confeffe to have and hald the faid bifchoprik and poffeilionis of the fame, vnder God, only of goure Maieftie and croun Royale of this goure realme: And for the faidis poffeffionis I do my homage prefentlie to goure Maieftie, and to the fame goure aires and lauchfull fucceffours falbe faithfull and trew. Sa help me God.

Reftitutioun of the Bifchoppes Temporalitie.

Oure Souerane Lord, with anife and confent of his richt traift coufing, &c. ordanis ane letter to be maid vnder the previe feill in dew forme, makand mentioun, That, the bifchoprik of N. vacand be the deceis of the laft bifchop thairof, the Deane and Cheptoure of the Cathedrall kirk foirfaid, be his Hienes licence focht and obtenit, hes electit his Hienes weilbelouit A. B. prechear of the word of God, in thair bifchop and paftoure: To quhilk electioun and perfoun electit his Maieftie hes gevin his Royale affent and fauour, and hes reffauit his fidelitie dew to his Hienes for the faid bifchoprik, reftorand to him the temporaliteis thairof be thir prefentis; and that the faids letters be extendit in the beft forme with all claufes neidfull, with command in the famine to the Lordes of Counfale and Seffioun, to grant and gif letters in the foure formes, at the inftance of the faid A. B. now electit, admittit and confirmit Bifchop of C. to caus him to be anfuerit and obeyit of the faid temporalitie thairof, and vthers fruitis and rentes of the fame fra the feift of D. laft bipaft, in dew and competent forme as efferis. Subfcriuit be the faid Lord Regent.

Touard the Chapters of Metropolitan and Cathedrall Kirkis.

Becaus divers of the Deanryes, and vther dignities and benefices callit Channonreis and Prebendareis in Metropolitan and Cathedrall kirkis, ar poffeffit be perfonis that hes not maid profeffioun of the trew religioun; and vtheris that, althocht thay have maid professioun of the trew religioun, git have not enterit be lauchfull order of the trew reformit Kirk in the functioun of the ministerie, and fa nather the ane nor the vther fort ar thocht meit to haue vote in the electioun of the trew bifchop; thairfoir, in tyme cuming, this order falbe obferuit as interim, alfweill for bifchoprikkis now vacand or that heirefter fall happin to vaik, falang as the benefices of the auld Cheptoure are not in the poffeilioun of the ministerris of the Kirk profeffouris of the trew religioun, that is to fay, fa mony of the auld ordinar Cheptoure as ar prefentlie lauchfull Ministeris and professiones of the faid trew religioun, fall haue thair awin vote, place and privilege; and in place of fa mony of the vtheris, prefent poffeffoures of the benefices of the Cheptoure, now poffeffit be perfonis not profeffing the trew religioun, or that has not enterit or fall not enter be lauchfull order of the trew reformit Kirk, in the functioun of the ministerie, falbe nominat als mony of the maift godlie and learnit minifterris feruing the kirkis within that province.

It is confidderit, that of the Archebifchoprikkis within this realme and Bifchoprikkis, twa, viz. Sanct Androis and Galloway, had Chaptoures in Cloifteris, and the Cheptoures of the remanent kirkis wer perfonis of paroche kirkis; and thairfoir fa lang as the benefices of the Cheptoure ar not in poffeffioun of the ministerris of the reformit Kirk, profeffours of the trew religioun, quhilk, God willing, with tyme (the prefent poffeffoures departand this mortale lyff) falbe, this order is thocht meit for the electioun.

First, For the feitt of Sanct Androis, That fa mony of the auld Cheptoure as levis, and ar ministeris profession of the trew religioun, fall still be of the Cheptoure during thair naturall lyves; viz.

The Bifchop of Caithnes, Commendatar of the Priorie of Sanct Androis, Deane.

The Priour of Portmook.

Patrik Boncle, Minister at Pallady kirk.

John Gudefallow, Minister at Eglifgreg.

Nicoll Spittell, Minister at Langforgound.

Dauid Robertfoun, Minister at Roffy.

John Vre, Minister at Lewchirres.

Peter Ramfay, Minister at Derfy.

Peter Watfoun, Minister at Merkinche.

Alexander Mure, Minister at Kilgoure.

Patrick Kinlochy, Minister at Linlythgow.

Johnne Duncanfoun, Minister at Striueling.

Maister William Braidfute, Minister at Lathrisk.

Maister Thomas Biggar, Minister at Kingorne.

The Cheptoure or Affembly of the Archebischop of Sanct Androis affelfouris, confist, in tyme to cum, efter the death of the present Convent of the abbay, in xxj personis heireftir nominat, quhilkis personis nominat fall represent the Cheptoure in electioun of the Archebischop; and ficlike, in tyme cuming, for electioun and spiritual effaires, alsweil befoir as efter the death of the Convent, without preiuging the aud Convent during thair lystymes, in things temporall.

The Priour of Sanct Androis, Deane. The Priour of Portmook.

The Minister of Edinburgh.

The Minister of Leith.

The Minister of Linlythgow.

1571. UNIVERSAL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

223

The Minister of Striueling. The Minister of Dumbar. The Minister of Hadingtoun. The Minister of Perth. The Minister of Carrale. The Minister of Coupar. The Minister of Anstruther. The Minister of Dysart. The Minister of Kirkcaldy. The Minister of Kingorne. The Minister of Dumfermling. The Minister of Abirbrothok. The Minister of Calder in Lowtheane. The Minister of Fettercarne. The Minister of Duns. The Minister of Methven.

That in the feitt of Archebifchoprik of Sanct Androis, vnder the Archebifchop, thir Dignities or Superiour offices in the Kirk be retenit, quhilkis fucceffiuelie having the Kings licence to cheis, fall convocat the Cheptoure to that effect.

The Deane quhais leving is and falbe the Priorie.

The Archedeane of Sanct Androis.

The Archedeane of Lowtheane.

The Chancellair, quha falbe the Proueft of the Queinis College befide Edinburgh.

And, in the meyntyme, quhill the levingis of the faidis Archedeanryes and Chancellarie vaik be the death of the prefent poffelfours, quhilkis ar not in the functioun of the Ministerie, the offices falbe feruit be

Maifter John Winrhame, as Archedeane of Sanct Androis.

Mr Johnne Spottifwood, Archedeane of Lowtheane.

Mr Dauid Lindefay, as Chancellair.

Nota. The like order for the Bifchoprik of Galloway to be takin.

1571.

For the featt of Glafgow.

The Cheptoure confiftit in xxxij Channonreis or Prebendaries foundat vpoun diffinct and feuerall benefices; that is to fay, Deanrie; the perfonage of Hammyltoun. Chanterie; perfonage of Kilbride. Chancellarie; perfonage of Campfey. Thefaurarie; perfonage of Carnweth. Subdeanrie; perfonage of Calder and Monkland. Archdeanrie; perfonage of Pebles and Maner. Archdeanrie of Teviotdaill; perfonage of Morbottill. Perfonage of Glafgow. Perfonage of Stobo. Perfonage of Govane. Perfonage of Renfrew. Perfonage of Erfkin. Subchantorie; perfonage of Durifdeir. Perfonage of Carftaires. Perfonage of Sanquhair. Perfonage of Eglifhame. Perfonage of Air. Perfonage of Cardrois. Perfonage of Kirkmaho. Lord Provand. Perfonage of Douglas. Perfonage of Ancrum. Perfonage of Cambuflang. Perfonage of Cumnok. Perfonage of Auld Roxburgh. Perfonage of Afkirk. Perfonage of Moffett. Perfonage of Killerne. Perfonage of Bothernok. Perfonage of Eddieftoun. Perfonage of Torboltoun. Perfonage of Lus.

Off the prefent poffetfoures of the benefices, onlie fex ar enterit in the functioun of the ministerie, quhilkis falbe of the Cheptoure for the electioun of the Archebischop; as also how fone the remanent prefent posses departes this lyff, the benefices fall alwyse be disponit to qualifeit personis that fall entir in the functioun of the ministerie, and thay to be of the Cheptoure; and quhill the personis prefent posses, not enterit in the function of the ministerie, be departed this lyff, to the fex of the Cheptoure quhilkis ar already ministerris falbe adionit the vtheris ministerris following, to represent and supplie the Cheptoure in election of the Archebischop.

The names of the fex of the Cheptoure that ar already Minifters.

Maifter Johnne Coluile, Minifter at Kilbryde. Maifter Andro Hay, Minifter at Renfrew. Maifter Petir Joung. Maifter James Striueling. Maifter George Hay. Maifter Johnne Hammyltoun.

The perfonis adioynit.

The Minister of Glasgow. The Minister of Dumbertane. The Minister of Irwing. The Minister of Air. The Minister of Lanerk. The Minister of Lanerk. The Minister of Campley. The Minister of Campley. The Minister of Cammonell. The Minister of Mauchline. The Minister of Stevinson. The Minister of Stevinson. The Minister of Kirkpatrik. The Minister of Rutherglen. The Minister of Stratoum. That in the feitt of the Archebischoprik of Glasgow, vnder the Archebischop thir dignite is as superiour offices in the Kirk be retenit, qubilk is successively be licence to cheis, fall convocat the Cheptoure to that effect.

The Deane.

The Archedeane of Glafgow.

The Archedeane of Teviotdale.

The Chancellair.

The levingis of thir dignite is and offices ar knawin, and efter the death of the prefent poffetfoures, perfonis qualifeit ministeris being placit in the leving is, fall alfua discharge the offices; and in the meyntyme of the electioun of the faid Archebischop, thir perfonis fall represent and supplie the famine offices;

Maister Andro Hay, Deane.

Mr James Greg, Archedene of Glafgow.

Mr Johnne Coluile, Archedene of Teviotdale.

Mr Dauid Wemys, Chancellair.

Without preiudice of the prefent Cheptoure during thair lyftymes in thingis temporall.

The like order toward the remanent Bifchoprikkis, having benefices appointed to fic as fould be of the Cheptoures.

The forme of a letter direct to the Ordinar, or, the feitt vacand, to the Deane, or vther nixt conflitute in dignity of the Cheptoure, in the fauour of a perfoun to be promovit to ane Abbacy or Priory.

Reverend Father in God, We great 30w weill: Forfamekle as the Abbacy or Priory of A. prefentlie vaikis be the deceis of the late incumbent of the fame; and having already maid provisioun how the ministerie of the kirkis of the fame fuld be fuftenit, We have thocht convenient to name and recommend oure weilbelouit clerk, B. C. to the Commendatary of the faid Abbay or Priorie of A. And fen the poffeffoure of the fame is to reprefent the place of ane of the Ecclefiafticall Effate in our Parliament, neidfull it is that he be fufficientlie qualifeit; quhairfoir We require and pray gow immediatelie vpoun the recept heirof, to try and examinat his learning and habilitie, certefeing Ws of the fame be goure testimoniale, that thairvpoun We may prouide him of the faid abbay or priorie as efferis. Gevin vnder our fignet and fubscriuit, &c.

The Teftimoniale of the Ordinar returnit to the Kingis Maieftie or his Regent.

To the richt excellent, &c. gour Maiefties humble oratours reuerence and fubmiffioun: Forfamekle as having tryit and examinat the qualificatioun of oure weilbelouit A. B. nominat and recommendit be goure Majeftie to the Commendatary of the abbay or priorie of A. we have found him of fufficient learning and habilitie, quhilk we declair and fignifie to goure Hienes be thir prefentis. Subfcriuit with oure handes and vnder oure . At, &c.

In cais the perfoun nominat be not found qualifijt.

Hes tryit and examinat, &c. and hes not found him qualifeit in haill or part of the qualiteis requirit; maift humblie thairfoir craving and requiring goure Hienes, That, with all convenient expeditioun, fum vther fufficientlie qualifeit may be of new nominat and recommendit to the faid abbay or priorie.

The Gift and provisioun vpoun the Ordinaris certificat.

Oure Souerane Lord, with auife and confent, &c. ordanis ane letter to be maid vnder the great feill in due forme, direct to the reuerend Father in God, A. Archebifchop or Bifchop of B., makand mentioun, That the abbacy or priory of C. prefently vaikis be the naturall death of the laft abbat, priour, or commendatar thairof, or be forfaltoure, translatioun, dimificum or deprivatioun, his Hienes hes nominat and recommendit his weilbelouit, D. E. to the Commendatary of the faid abbay or priorie of C., quha be his Ordinar is found of fufficient learning and habilitie thairfore; and alfue hes gevin the confession of his fayth, his aith for acknawleging and recognofcing his Hienes authoritie, and dew obedience of his Ordinar in accultumat forme: Thairfoir gevand, grantand and difponand be the faid letter to the faid D. E. the faid abbacy or priory of C. with all dignitie, richtis, rentes, patrimonie, priuilegis and poffessionis quhatfumeuir belanging thairto; and makand and conftitutand him Commendater thairof during his lyftyme, to be brouked and joyfed be him als frelie as ony vther broukit and poffeffit the fame in tyme bigane, but ony reuocatioun; requiring the faid reuerend Father to mak the faid D. E. now nominat and admittit Commendater of the faid abbay or priorie of C. haue inftitutioun and poffellioun of the fame; and all and findre vther thingis to do concerning his pattorall office in this part, with all diligence, fauour and effect; and that the faid letter be extendit in the best forme with all claufes neidfull, with command in the famyn to the Lordes of Counfale and Selfioun, to grant and gif letters for answering and obeying of the faid D. E. now Commendatar of the faid abbay or priory, of the rentee, fruitis, proffites, emolumentes and deweties thairof, during his lyftyme, and to nane vtheris. Subscriuit, &c.

The forme of a letter direct to the Maister of the Grammer Scoile, in fauour of a Burfar Student in Grammer.

Trufty and weilbelouit, We greit gow weill: Forfamekle as the prebendarie or chapellanrie of A. liand in the diocy of B. now vaikis be the deceis of vmquhile C. D. laft pofferfoure of the fame, the geirlie rent quhairof is thocht not to exceid the fowme of xx merkes; and We willing to confer the famine to a Burfair in fupport of his fuftentatioun at the fcole, for the incres and furtherance of gude letters, be thir oure letters pominatis and prefentis oure louit, &c. requiring gow to try and examinat, gif he be paft the aige of fevin and be within the aige of xiiij geiris, gif he be apt to fludy in Grammer, and will promeis to continew his fludy vnder gow and be fubject to goure difcipline; as alfua inquire quhair the chapellanrie or prebendarie lyis, and quhat is the certane rent thairof, that, vpoun goure report to be returnit to Ws within the fpace of ane moneth cfter the dait

1571.

1571.

D. E. to the Commendatary of the faid abbay or priorie of C., quha be his Ordinar is found of fufficient learning and habilitie thairfore; and alfue hes gevin the confession of his fayth, his aith for acknawleging and recognofcing his Hienes authoritie, and dew obedience of his Ordinar in accuftumat forme : Thairfoir gevand, grantand and difponand be the faid letter to the faid D. E. the faid abbacy or priory of C. with all dignitie, richtis, rentes, patrimonie, priuilegis and poffeffionis quhatfumeuir belanging thairto; and makand and conftitutand him Commendater thairof during his lyftyme, to be brouked and joyfed be him als frelie as ony vther broukit and poffeffit the fame in tyme bigane, but ony reuocatioun; requiring the faid reuerend Father to mak the faid D. E. now nominat and admittit Commendater of the faid abbay or priorie of C. haue inftitutioun and poffeffioun of the fame; and all and findre vther thingis to do concerning his pattorall office in this part, with all diligence, fauour and effect; and that the faid letter be extendit in the best forme with all claufes neidfull, with command in the famyn to the Lordes of Counfale and Seffioun, to grant and gif letters for answering and obeying of the faid D. E. now Commendatar of the faid abbay or priory, of the rentee, fruitis, proffites, emolumentes and deweties thairof, during his lyftyme, and to nane vtheris. Subfcriuit, &c.

The forme of a letter direct to the Maister of the Grammer Scoile, in fauour of a Burlar Student in Grammer.

Trufty and weilbelouit, We greit gow weill: Forfamekle as the prebendarie or chapellanrie of A. liand in the diocy of B. now vaikis be the deceis of vmquhile C. D. laft poffeffoure of the fame, the geirlie rent quhairof is thocht not to exceid the fowme of xx merkes; and We willing to confer the famine to a Burfair in fupport of his fuftentatioun at the fcole, for the incres and furtherance of gude letters, be thir oure letters nominatis and prefentis oure louit, &c. requiring gow to try and examinat, gif he be paft the aige of fevin and be within the aige of xiiij geiris, gif he be apt to fludy in Grammer, and will promeis to continew his fludy vnder gow and be fubject to goure difcipline; as alfua inquire quhair the chapellanrie or prebendarie lyis, and quhat is the certane rent thairof, that, vpoun goure report to be returnit to Ws within the fpace of ane moneth efter the dait

228

tie Prince James the fext, be the grace of God, King of Scottis, is the only lauchfull fupreme Governour of this realme, als weill in thingis temporall as in confervatioun and purgatioun of the religioun; and that na foreyne Prince, Prelat, State or Potentate hes or aucht to haue ony jurifdictioun, power, fuperioritie, preheminance or authorite Ecclefiafticall and Spirituall within this realme: And thairfore I vtterlie renunce and forfaik all foreyne jurifdictiones, powers, fuperioriteis and authoriteis, and promifes that from this furth I fhall and will beare faith and trew allegeance to his Hienes, his airis and lauchfull fucceffoures, and to my power fall affift and defend all jurifdictionis, preuileges, preheminances and authoriteis grantit and belanging to his Hienes, his aires and lauchfull fucceffoures, or vnited and annext to his Royale croun; and farther I acknawlege and confeffe to have and hald the faid C. and poffeffionis of the fame, vnder God, only of his Maieftie and croun Royale of this realme; and for the faidis poffeffionis I do homage prefentlie vnto his Hienes in Joure prefence, and to his Maieftie, his aires and lauchfull fucceffoures falbe faithfull and trew. Sa help me God.

Gif the benefice be at prefentatioun of a lawic patroun: At the geving of the ayth, the perfoun prefentit fall fay, I acknawlege and confes to haue and hald the faid C. and poffeffionis of the fame, vnder God, be his Maieftie, of E. F. lauchfull patroun of the fame.

In benefices of cure, the perfonis admittit fall promife obedience to the Ordinar; and in Scoles or Vniuerfiteis, to the Maifter or Principall thairof.

Forfamekle as the heades and articles now talkit of, and put in fic forme as is contenit in this buke, can not haue full effect and executioun as lawes; nor na lawic patronis vnwilling can be compellit thairby, quhill the fame be allowit and enacted in Parliament: Neuirtheles it is thocht and ment by my Lord Regentis Grace, That in fic thingis as he fall happin to pas in the Kingis Maiefties name; and the Bifchoppes, Superintendentis, and Maifteris of Colleges and Scoles, in thair admiffioun; and the Lordes of Seffioun, in granting of letters, fall haue refpect to the keping and obfervatioun of the order now condefcendit vpoun, as gif it wer eftablefhit be law; and that all lawic patronis be perfuadit to the obfervatioun of the fame order, quhilk is ordanit to haue the ftrenth of ane act of the Secrete Counfale: and that exact laboures falbe takin to gett this ordour allowit, confirmit and estableshit as law be the Parliament; and for that effect that the formes of fignatoures and letters be kepit vnalterit.

And a Register to be kepit be the clerk of the Secrete Counfale, of all fignatures, and vtheris grantis of ony Spirituall promotionis or maters concerning the fame; and the feillis to anfuer na fignatoure or letter vnregiftrat and fubfcriuit on the bak be the faid clerk : And in cais ony letter be past negligentlie the handes of the Regent different from thair formes, that the clerk stay the fame vnregistrat, quhill the mater be oppynnyt to the Regent, and his mynd certanlie vnderstand; and na letters to pas with blankes; and na double gift to be registrat without the Regents mynd first knawin. Sic fubfcribitur.

Quhilkis articles and formes abonewrittin being fene and confiderit be my Lord Regentis Grace, he, in oure Souerane Lordes name, allowis and approvis the fame. At Leith, the first day of Februar, the zeir of God $I^{(0)}$ v^c thre fcoir ellevin zeris. Sic fubfcribitur. JOHNNE REGENT.

Apud Leyth xxiij Januarij, anno Domini I⁽¹⁾ v^o lxxj.

The Commissionaris of the Kirk hes grantit and affignit, and be the tennour heirof grantis and affignis the fowmes of money and victuallis vnderwrittin for the fupport of the Kingis Maiesties estate and commoun estaris of the realme, of the crop and zeir of God 1⁽¹⁾ v^c thre fcoir ellevin zeris instant and in tyme cuming, that is to fay, to the support of the Kingis Maiesteis house the fowme of iij⁽¹⁾ v^j xxxj ti iij s.

And for payment thairof.

The money of the thrid of the abbay of Kinlos, iij^c lxxxiiij fi iiij d.

The money of the thrid of the Bischoprick of Murray, v^c xlix fi xv š ix d. The money of the thrid of the Bischoprik of Aberdene, v^c lj fi v š viij d. The money of the thrid of the Abbay of Abirbrothok, viij^c xxvij fi xv š. The money of the thrid of the Bischoprik of Sanct Androis, viij^c iij fi xij š iij d.

The money of the thrid of the Bischoprik of Dunkeld, v^c ti.

Summa.

vpoun the Kingis perfoun, the thrid of the filuer of Jedburgh with Reftennot, iij^c xxxiij fi viij š viij d; the commoun kirk of Welftoun xl fi; Vicarage thairof xv fi; Vicarage of Falkirk xij fi vj š vij đ; Vicarage of Kilmacolme xj fi. Summa iij^c lxxxxiij fi iij š iiij d; togidder with the thrid of meill, quheit and beir of Jedburgh, and haill victuale of Dunblane, bayth extending to xli chalderis viij bolls iij fyrlots.

Item, For keping of the Caftell of Dumbartane, out of the thrid of Paflay, xx chalder victuale.

Item. In hors corne to my Lord Regent, fourty chalder aittis grantit and allignit to be payit in maner following, viz. out of Fyff of the prefent zeir 1571, and for the tyme to cum a fpeciall affignatioun falbe maid befoir October nixt.

Itom, It falbe lauchfull to the Kingis Maieftie, with auife of my Lord Regent, to mak and conftitute Collectouris and Chalmerlanis ane or ma for craving, collecting and inbringing of the money and victuallis abone writtin, allignit to the support of the Kingis Maiesteis hous, and vtheris special allignationis abone writtin, difchargeing the Collectouris of the Kirk of all intromiflioun with the fame.

Itom, Grantit and allignit to Agnes Scott during hir wedoheid, the towme of two hundrith merkis of the thrid of the Abbay of Culros.

And this allignatioun to left and indure this prefent zeir and crop, and zeirlie in tyme cuming quhill farder ordour be tane.

The names of the Collectouris and thair boundis.

Patrik Dauidfoun, Ros Herauld, collectour of Ros, Sutherland, Strathnaver and Caithnes.

Dauid Dunbar, collectour of Murray.

Johnne Calder of Allowne, collectour of Abirdene and Banff.

Williame Foulartoun, collectour of Mernis and Angus.

Dauid Murray, collectour of Perth.

} Togidder. Maifter Robert Winrame, collectour of Fyff.

Thomas Lindefay, Snawdoun Herauld, collectour of Lowthiane and Mers.

William Ruthirfurd, collectour of Roxburgh, Selkirk and Peblis,

and the faid Maister Archibald fall content and pay to the faid Mr Dauid fa lang as he fall continew Minister of Glasgow, or to the vtheris that fall fucceid to him in that charge, thair zeirlie flipend extending to the fowme of twa hundrith pundis, at twa termis in the zeir, Witfonday and Martimes in Wintir, be equall portionis; begynnand the first termis payment at the Feift of Witfonday nixtocum in the zeir of God I⁽⁰⁾ V^c thre fcoir twelf zeris; and that in payment and fatiffactioun of the thrid of the faid perlonage, and to the effect the faid thrid may be recoverit agane according to the full rentall that the famyn extendit vnto the zeir of God I⁽¹⁾ v^c lxj zeris, commandis the Procuratouris of the Kirk to perfew at thair inftance for reductioun of quhatfumeuir giftis and difpolitionis maid of the fame thrid, in preiudice and diminutioun of the first rentall, quhairthrow the faid Maister Archibald may brouke the faid haill thrid, and may be abill thairby to pay the fowme of twa hundrith pundis to the Minister foirfaid : Prouiding that this falbe na preparatiue to vther the lyke thing is heireftir; and that the faid Maister Dauid be payit of his flipend as he hes bene heirtofoir guhill the faid Feift of Witfonday nixtocum : And als, with auife and confent of the faid is Maister Archibald and Dauid, ordanis thir prefentis to be actit and registrat in the bukis of Counfall, to have the ftrenth of ane act and decreit of the Lordis thairof, and letters and executoriallis of horning or pounding to pas thairvpoun in forme as efferis. In witnes heirof the Commissionaris of the Counfall and Kirk, hes commandit thir prefentis to be fubfcriuit be the fcrybe of the Prevy Counfall in thair names. And the faid Maister Archibald and Dauid, in takin of their confentis and for thair interefs, hes fubfcrivit thir prefentis with thair handis, day, zeir and place foirfaid, befoir thir witneffes, Robert, Commendatare of Dunfermling, Maifter James Makgill of Rankelour-nethir, Clerk of Regiftare, Johnne Bellenden of Auchnowle, Juffice Clerk, and Alexander Hay, Scrybe to the Prevy Counfall. Sic fubfcribitur Mr Archibald Dowglas, Maister Dauid Wemys, Minister at Glasgow, Alexander Hay. C. & Reg. Sec. Conc.]

1571.

1

4

A. D. M.D.LXXI.

THE Generall Affemblie haldin and begun in St Androes [in Sanct Leonards [chool] the faxt day of Marche 1571: In the quhilk were prefent the Superintendents, Barrons, Commiffioners to plant Kirks, Commiffioners of Provinces, Townes, Kirks, Univerfities, Minifters, and Mr Johne Dowglas, Archbifchop of St Androes. Mr Robert Hamiltoun, Minifter in St Androes, Moderatour for this prefent Affemblie.

Sellio 1-

[At the triall of the Superintendents, Mr John Winram, Superintendent of Fife, was complained upon be Mr Thomas Kinneir, Minister at Carraill, That his kirk had not been visited thir three years bygone, and that at this last visitation there he used not due order, in so far as he consulted not with the Ministers and Elders touching things to be reformed, &c.: Nixt accused, that he had not visited Stratherne, Menteith, Braidalbane the year bygone: Thirdly, that he had given the vicarage of Kilmanie to one that is no Minister, nor hath any function within the Kirk, wherethrough the Minister of the faid kirk planted by himself is frustrate thereof. Reentering he answered to the first, That he referred to the book of visitation. The Affembly exhorted him to be more diligent in visitation as he might conveniently; which he promised to doe. Mr David Lindfay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, was accused for not putting order to certain enormities done to the kirk of Uchiltrie, and committed to him be the Affembly holden at Leith. He alledged for excuse the shortness of time, and greatness of the stream. The Affembly required him to take order in the premission how soon he might conveniently; which he promised.

The Affembly appointeth Mr William Gardin, William Clark, James Carmichaell, John Inglis and George Scot, to conveen the morne at feven hours, to vifite the books of Superintendents and Commiffioners appointed to plant kirks, and to report again to the Affembly what diligence they find.

Seffio 2-

The brethren conveened, remembring on the commission given to certain brethren in the Affembly, past before, to conveen with the Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, to treat upon the heads which were to be proponed be his Grace and Counfell; as alfo fuch heads and articles as they had to propone in name of the Affembly: In respect whereof, understanding that the faids brethren Commiffioners had already concluded upon fome heads with my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell forefaid, and had reported the fame to this Affembly, appointed the Archbifhop of Sanct Andrews, Mrs John Knox, John Craig, John Row, Alexander Arbuthnet, James Wilkie, Patrick Adamfon, Gilbert Gairdin, William Clerk, Robert Montgomerie, William Chriftesone, David Fergusone, William Spence, George Leflie, George Scot, Mr John Rutherford, Patrick Kinninmouth, with the Superintendents of Fife, Mrs David Lindfay and Andrew Hay, Commissioners before appointed, That they or eight of them conveen in Mr Knox house this day at two afternoon, and there confider and fight the faid articles and conclutions; and what therein they find agreeable to Gods word, and to the utility of the Kirk, to report the fame to the Affembly this night or the morne, that the faids conclusions may be infert in the Register.

238

Seffio 3ª

In confideration that the countrey of Murrey is prefently defitute of a Commissioner to visite the Ministers and plant kirks, all in one voice gave commission to Mr John Keith, Person of Duffus, to visite Ministers, plant kirks where none are, fuspend and depose as occasion shall ferve, conferr benefices to qualified persons, at the presentations of the just patrons, visite colledges and schools, &c.; and what he doeth in the premission to the nixt Affembly.

Touching queftions and complaints given or to be given in: The Affembly appointed Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of the West, John Rutherford, John Craig, Alexander Arbuthnet, Robert Montgomerie, John Ure, William Clerk, to conveen at two hours afternoon, read, confider and give answers to the faids complaints and questions; and what they shall happen to find worthy to be registered, to report the fame for that effect.

Mrs Andrew Hay, John Row and Mr David Lindfay were continued Commiffioners of Cliddifdail, Galloway and Kyle till the nixt Affembly.

The fame day Mr John Winrame Superintendent of Fife, of his own free will and for certain caufes moving him, purlie and fimpliciter dimitted the office of Superintendentrie which he had within the Diocefe of Sanct Andrews in the Affemblies hands, requefting them most earnestly to provide for another in his room, for the comfort of the Kirk, and visiting the Ministers within the forefaids bounds. C.]

Anent the complaint givin in be Mr Johne Rutherfuird, Proveft of St Salvators Colledge, againft Mr John Wynrhame, Superintendent of Fyfe, for the wrangous difponing of the Vicarage of the commoun kirk of Kilmanie pertaining to the faid Proveft and his Collegues brether of the faid Colledge; as alfo for obtaining of the gift and giving of ane altarage in the fame Colledge fituat at St Johns altar, the gift quhairof the faid Mr Johne as Proveft alledgit to have pertainit to him be vertue of foundation of the fame, &c. as at lenth in the faid complaint was conteinit, Requeiftand the Kirk prefentlie conveinit to take fick ordour in the premiffes as godlinefs and equitie requireth, in fick fort that the Colledge and brethren forfaids be not put to furfett and expenfies in feiking remedy befor vther Judges. The Kirk having confideratioun of thair complaint, thought meitt to have infpecture of the foundatioun of the Colledge, and quhat the fame conteinit anent the prefentatioun and collatioun of the faid Viccarage of Kilmanie; and, for that purpole, gave commiffioun to thair brethren, Mrs Johne Row, Gilbert Gardein, William Chriftefone, Andro Hay and David Lindefay, to pafs to St Salvators Colledge, confidder and fie the foundatioun thairof, and quhat they find concerning the faid Viccarage of Kilmanie, and to quhom the prefentatioun and collatioun thairof pertaineth; and quhat they happin to find, to report the fame againe to the nixt Affemblie.

The faids brethren returneand reported quhat they had found in the faid foundation; the tenour quherof followes in thir wordes.

Vicarie de Kilmanie electio et prefentatio ordinaria facienda ad Dominum Prepofitum, et ceteros de dicto Collegio graduatos debent pertinere. Qui quidem Vicarius omnia onera ordinaria fubire tenetur. In fundatione Collegii Sancti Salvatoris, ita invenimus ad verba fcriptum. Teftantibus noîtris chirographis fubfcriptis, et ex commissione ecclefie ad id muneris deftinatis, 7 mensis Martii 1571. Gulielmus Christesone, Andreas Hay, David Lindeson, Joanes Row, Gilbertus Gardein.

In refpect of the premiffes, the Kirk ordainit to wryte ane letter to the [Lords Senators of the] Colledge of Juffice, teftifieing quhat they had found in the faid foundatioun, anent the prefentatioun and collatioun of the forfaid Viccarage of Kilmanie.

Seffio 4.

[Anent the fupplication prefented to the Generall Affembly be Mr Patrick Adamfon, bearing in effect, That where my Lord Regents Grace of good memory had granted him a penfion of five hundreth merks yearly, to be lifted up of the perfonage of Glafgow at two terms in the year, Martimefs and Whitfunday, requefted the Affembly to ratify, confirm and approve the faid penfion, and to defire the Procurators of the Kirk to affift him in this his caufe, becaufe, for his own part, he was willing to endeavour himfelf to the uttermost of his power to the fervice of the Miniftry, according as it fhould pleafe the Kirk to call him; and nixt, if it fhould happen him to obtain the faid penfion in the faid Perfonage, he would not only be at the Kirks command to employ his labours, but alfo provided for the faid Provestrie according to the foundation of the faid Colledge. C.]

The Kirk ordaines the Superintendent of Fyfe to vfe his awin Jurifdictioun as of befoir in the provinces not get fubiect to the Archbifchoprick of Sanct Androes; and als requeifts him to concurre with the faid Archbifchop, quhen he requyres him in his vifitatioun, or vtherwayes within his bounds, quhill the nixt Generall Affemblie; and the Superintendent to have the flipend as of befoir : and in lyke manner the Superintendents of Angus and Lowthiane [to continue in their Jurifdiction in manner forefaid] without prejudice of the faid Archbifchop, except be vertue of his commiffioun.

A.D. M.D.LXXII.

THE Generall Affemblie begun and haldin in the Tolbuith of Perth, the faxt day of August 1572: In the quhilk were present the Erles, Lords, Barronis, Superintendents, Commissioners to plant Kirks, Commissioners of Provinces, Universities, and Ministers. Johne Erskine of Dunne, Knyght, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, was chosen Moderatour be the haill voyce of the Affemblie.

Seffio 1ª.

To the effect that obedience be given to the Moderator prefentlie and in all tymes heirafter, the haill brethren affemblit in ane voyce ftatutes and ordaines, That na perfon, of quhat effate that ever he be, take in hand to fpeake without licence afkit and given be the Moderatour, and after licence obtainit, that the perfon fpeake and keip moderatioun in reafoning and anfuering, and els keip filence quhen he fall be commandit be the Moderatour, under the paine of removeing out of the Affemblie, and not to reenter therin dureing that conveining : and this to be a perpetuall act for all Affemblies heirafter.

[The Affembly findeth and declareth the Diocie of Sanct Andrews, wherefoever it lyeth, to pertain to the Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, and to no other Superintendent to vifite and plant kirks : Therefore the faid Bifhop anfwered, Becaufe the bounds are great, and he not able to doe his office in his own perfon, defired fome of the Godlieft and beft learned to concurr with him in taking order, how the whole Diocie may be ferved: And, for that purpole, he defired to have the counfell of the brethren underwritten, to wit, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Merns, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Andrew Hay, Commiffioner of Cliddifdaill, Mr John Craig, Minifter; whereunto the whole Affembly agreed.

Mrs John Craig, William Chriftefon, Andrew Simpfon, Robert Hammilton, John Duncanfon and James Dalrympell were appointed to vifite the books of the Bifhop of San&t Andrews, the Superintendents and Commillioners vibitation.

Touching the revifing of the heads and articles concluded at Leith in the moneth of January laft, betwixt my Lord Regents Grace, Secret Counfell and Commillioners of the Kirk, the whole Affembly appointed the Superintendents of Angus and Fyfe, Mrs John Craig, John Row, William Chriftefon, David Fergufon, David Spence, John Rutherford, Patrick Kinninmouth, together with Mr Robert Pont, David Lindfay, Andrew Hay, and Mr William Lundie of that ilk, that they conveen upon Friday nixt to come at fix hours in the morning in the Counfell houfe, and overfee and confider the faids conclusions, and what they find therein, either to be retained or altered, to report the famine again to the Affembly; ordaining all and fundry brethren that have any reafon to alledge against the faid conclusions, that they conveen with the forefaids brethren the faid day or before, and fhew their opinion; with certification, that thereafter they fhall not be heard thereanent.

Seffio 2ª.

Anent my Lord Regents Graces fupplication for placing of Mr Robert Montgomerie in the town of Stirling, the Affembly willing to fatiffy my Lord Regents Grace and town of Stirling in that behalf, confented that Mr Robert be placed there; alwife providing the act anent the removing of Minifters made the penult of July 1569, be obferved. Alwife becaufe it is fupponed that the congregation of Dumblane hath no knowledge of the transporting of their Minister, The Affembly ordaineth the Superintendent of Stratherne to warn the faid congregation before him, betwixt and the laft day of this inftant, and hear their alledgance, wherefore the faid Mr Robert fhould not be removed from them and placed in the faid town of Stirling. Moreover, the Affembly ordaineth, that if the faid Mr Robert be placed in Stirling, that the Collector of the Weft pay to him two hundreth merks, and the Collector of Stratherne ane hundreth merks for a year, till farder order be taken.

Anent the fupplication of the town of Edinburgh touching the fupport of Ministers for their congregation presently defitute of preaching: The Affembly gave commission to the Superintendent of Lothian with so many Ministers of the province as he should choose, with advice also of Mr Knox and the Session of the Kirk of Edinburgh, to nominat and choose any qualified Minister, as they shall think expedient to be joined with Mr Knox, Minister of the faid town; and whomssover they shall happen to choose, that the said Superintendent charge him to enter in the Ministry of the faid town with all diligence, under the pain of disobedience to the Affembly.

The Affembly ordained Mr Patrick Adamfon to enter in the Ministry at Passes at what time the Commissioner of Cliddifdaill shall charge him thereto; which the Affembly defire th to be done with all diligence, according to the faid Mr Patricks own promise.

The Affembly, for certain caufes, continueth all Commissioners already appointed still in their offices while the nixt Affembly, at the which ordaineth them to be present, and bring with them their diligence in execution of their Commission.

Seffio 3ª

Anent anfwering and concluding upon quefitons and complaints: The Affembly appointed the brethren under written, to wit, Mrs Alexander Arbuthnet, James Melvill, James Carmichaell, George Scot, Alexander Jerdan, Andrew Simpfon, to meet at three hours after noon and give their anfwers, and report the famine to the Affembly.

The brethren appointed for revifing the heads and articles concluded in Leith, in January laft, with the Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, prefented to the Affembly a proteftation with their opinion, anent fome of the heads and conclusions, requiring the whole Affembly to adhere to the fame: The tenor whereof followeth. C.]

For fameikle as in the Affemblie of the Kirk haldin in Leith in January laft, ther was certaine Commiffioners appointed to travell with the Nobilitie and their Commissioners, to reason and conclude upon diverse articles then thoght good to be conferritt upon : According to the quhilk commiffion they have proceidit to divers dyatts and conventions, and finallie concludit for that tyme upon the faids heids and articles, as the fame produceit in this Affembly proportis. In the quhilks beand confidderit and red are found certaine names, fick as Archbifchop, Deane, Archdeane, Chancellour, Chapter, quhilks names were found flanderous and offenfive to the ears of many of the brethren, appeirand to found to papiftrie: Therfor the haill Affemblie in ane voyce, afweill they that were in Commillion at Leith as uthers, folemlie protefts, that they intend not be useing fick names to ratifie, confent and aggrie to any kynd of Papiftrie or fuperfition, and wifnes rather the faids names to be changeit into uthers that are not flanderous or offenfive. And in lyke manner protefts, that the faids heids and articles aggriet upon be only receivit as ane interim, untill farder and more perfyte ordour be obtainit at the hands of the Kings Majefties Regent and Nobilitie; for the quhilk they will preafe as occasion fall ferve: Unto the quhilk protestation the haill Affemblie prefently conveened in ane voyce adheres.

Anent the names and titles of Archbishops, we think good that they that had the names of Archbishops heretofore, That hereafter in these things concerning the function of the Kirk, they shall use the name of Bishop and not Archbishop. Toward the names of Chapter, Dean and Archdean and Chancellarie, we think it good, that becaufe thir names found to bring in fuperfition with them, and fo offenfive to the ears of a great number of the Kirk; therefore defire they may be changed in other names tending to the fame purpole; fuch as the Chapter be called the Bishops affembly; the Dean, Moderator of the faid Affembly. As to the function of the Deans, Archdeacons and Chancellers, we think good, that fome be appointed be this prefent Affembly, to try and give in their Judgment concerning the faid functions, how far they shall extend in particular; and also toward the function of the Abbots and Priors, and toward the interchanging of all their names in other names more agreeable to Gods word, and the policies of the best reformed Kirks; and they to report the fame to the nixt Affembly, or elfe to the next Parliament, if any happen to be betwixt this and the nixt Affembly. And we think good,

Kirk during the time of the troubles, or otherwife dung and injured, may be reflored.

3. To fute at the Regent, That no gift of any Bifhoprick or other benefice be given to any perfor contrar to the tenor of the Acts made in the time of the firft Regent of good memory; and they that are given contrar the faid Acts, or to any unqualified perfor, may be revocked and declared null be ane Act of Secret Counfell; and that all Bifhopricks vacand may be preferted, and qualified perfors nominat thereunto, within a year after the vaiking thereof, according to the order taken in Leith be the Commiffioners of the Nobility and of the Kirk in the moneth of January laft; and, in speciall, to complean upon the giving of the Bifhoprick of Roffe to Lord Methyon.

4. That no penfions of benefices great or finall be given be fimple donation of my Lord Regent, without confent of the poffeffor of the faid benetices having title thereto, and the admiffion of the Superintendent or Commillioner of the province where this benefice lyeth, or of the Bilhops lawfully elected according to the faid order taken at Leith; and defire and act of Counfell to be made thereupon unto the nixt Parliament, wherein the fame be fpecially inacted, with inhibition to the Lords of Selfion to give any letters or decreets upon fuch fimple gifts of benefices or penfions, not being given in manner above rehearfed; and that the Kirk prefently allembled declare all fuch gifts null, fo far as lyeth in their power.

5. That the first form of prefentation to benefices, which were in the tirst and fecond Regents time, be not changed as now it is commonly; but that this claufe be contained in the prefentations, That if the perfons prefented make not relidence, or be flanderous, or found unworthy either in life or doctrine be the Judgment of the Kirk, (to the which alwife he thall be fubject.) or meet to be transported to another room at the fight of the Kirk, that the faid prefentation and all that shall fall thereupon, shall be null and of no force nor effect; and this to have place also in the nomination of the Bithops.

(i. That and Act be made in this Atlembly, That all things done in prejudice of the Kirks atlumptions of the Thrids, either be Papifis or others, in giving of fewes, liferents or tacks, or any otherwife difforming the taid atlumed Thrids, be declared null, with a folemn proteilation, The whole Kirk dilation teth therety.

7. That are Act be made, decerning and ordnining all Billoys admitted.

1579

'MH

be the order of the Kirk now received, to give account of their whole rents and intromifion therewith once in the year, as the Kirk fhall appoint for fuch caufes as the Kirk may eafily confider the fame to be most expedient and neceffar.

8. Anent the Jurifdiction of the Kirk, That the fame be determined in this Affembly, becaufe this article hath been long poftponed.

9. To make fute to the Regent and Counfell for remedy against Meffengers and excommunicate perfons.

10. Laft, That order be taken anent the procurers of the Kirk, who procure against Ministers and Ministry, and for fifting of Justice of the Kirks actions in the feffion.

Thir queftions were also prefented at this Affembly.

If a Bifhop, being elected to a great Diocie, may be admitted befide that to the office of Rectory of ane University or Provest of a Colledge, or any other like charge, or to bruike any inferior benefice.

If controverfy rife upon Doctrine, before whom fhall it be treated, where the Bifhops are placed according to the order of the Kirk : Whether fhall the Superintendents Jurifdiction expire or not.

If any Abbot may fett his whole Abbacie in prejudice of his fucceffors and of the Ministry, for the half of the thing it payed before, or otherwife far within the availl.

Thir articles were read in the Affembly with the former letter. The Affembly wrote again ane anfwer to Mr Knox thus.

We have received your writting, (dear brother in the Lord Jelus,) together with certain articles and queftions, the which we have read and diligently confidered, and find the fame both reafonable and Godly; and therefore we have taine like order as we could for the furtherance thereof, as thir our brethren bearers of this prefent will declare unto you, befeeking you to comfort yourfelf in the mercies of God through Jelus Chrift. We think it not meet to trouble you prefently with long letter, feing our minds are all bent (as we believe) to fett fordward the felf fame caufe, which our God hath putt into our hands, to the advancement of his glory Kirk during the time of the troubles, or otherwife dung and injured, may be reftored.

3. To fute at the Regent, That no gift of any Bishoprick or other benefice be given to any perfon contrar to the tenor of the Acts made in the time of the first Regent of good memory; and they that are given contrar the faid Acts, or to any unqualified perfon, may be revocked and declared null be ane Act of Secret Counfell; and that all Bishopricks vacand may be prefented, and qualified perfons nominat thereunto, within a year after the vaiking thereof, according to the order taken in Leith be the Commissioners of the Nobility and of the Kirk in the moneth of January laft; and, in speciall, to complean upon the giving of the Bishoprick of Rosse to Lord Methven.

4. That no penfions of benefices great or fmall be given be fimple donation of my Lord Regent, without confent of the poffeffor of the faid benefices having title thereto, and the admiffion of the Superintendent or Commiffioner of the province where this benefice lyeth, or of the Bifhops lawfully elected according to the faid order taken at Leith; and defire ane act of Counfell to be made thereupon unto the nixt Parliament, wherein the fame be fpecially inacted, with inhibition to the Lords of Seffion to give any letters or decreets upon fuch fimple gifts of benefices or penfions, not being given in manner above rehearfed; and that the Kirk prefently affembled declare all fuch gifts null, fo far as lyeth in their power.

5. That the first form of prefentation to benefices, which were in the first and fecond Regents time, be not changed as now it is commonly; but that this clause be contained in the prefentations, That if the perfons prefented make not refidence, or be flanderous, or found unworthy either in life or doctrine be the Judgment of the Kirk, (to the which alwife he shall be subject,) or meet to be transported to another room at the sight of the Kirk, that the faid prefentation and all that shall fall thereupon, shall be null and of no force nor effect; and this to have place also in the nomination of the Bishops.

6. That ane Act be made in this Alfembly, That all things done in prejudice of the Kirks allumptions of the Thrids, either be Papifts or others, in giving of fewes, liferents or tacks, or any otherwife difponing the faid allumed Thrids, be declared null, with a folemn protestation, The whole Kirk difatienteth thereto.

7. That ane Act be made, decerning and ordaining all Bishops admitted.

and childrene of this warld (quhilkis in thair kynde ar mair bufy and fubtill nor the childrene of God) may with Godis help be preventit and refiftit : My Lord Regentis Grace and Lordis foirfaidis, confidering the equitie and neceffitie of the faid fupplicatioun, ordanis letters to be direct, chargeing all and findrie oure Souerane Lordis fubiectis, profeffouris of Chriftis Evangell, of all the reformit kirkis within this realme, be oppin proclamatioun at the mercat croces of the heid burrowis of the fame, in the paroche kirkis and vtheris places neidfull, That thay, and every particular kirk be thame felff, fend and direct thair Commissioneris fufficientlie authorizit ane or ma, according to the qualitie and quantitie of the perfonis and rowme, to the Burgh of Edinburgh, or quhair my Lord Regentis Grace falbe for the tyme, the twentie day of October inftant, to confult, aduife and deliberat vpoun fic materis and overtures as may be proponit to my Lord Regentis Grace, and oure Souerane Lordis Privie Counfall foirfaid, tending to the preventing, refifting and mutuall defence of the profeffouris of Chriftis Evangell within this realme, fra the furious rage and lawlis creweltie of the bludy and treffonable papiftis, executouris of the decreis of the faid devillifhe and terrible Counfall of Trent; and in fic thingis further as may advance Godis glorie and trew religioun foirfaid, as everie reformit kirk will thairby declair thair ernift and christiane affectioun to the fame, in fa prefent perrell and commoun danger : grantand alfua full libertie, licence, protectioun and affurance to all Commissioneris of kirkis, guhair evir thay dwell in ony partis of this realme, howfoeuir, in tyme bygane, thay have bene inobedient to his Hienes authoritie, That thay may faulflie and frelie hant and refort and cum to the day and place appointit, and thair remane during the tyme of the Conventioun to be kepit for this purpose; quhair alfua thay falbe admittit to haue frie speche and vote, and to returne at thair plefoure to thair dwelling places, without ftop, trouble, arreift, fearche or impediment to be maid to thame in bodyis or gudis, for the fpace of fyvetene dayis eftir the faid twentie day of October, including alfua the tyme of thair travell preceding the faid twentie day: Certifeing all fic as fall require particular licences and affurances for this effect, that, vpoun thair defyre, the fame falbe grantit to thame; commanding all our Souerane Lordis officiaris, liegis and fubdittis, That nane of thame tak vpoun hand to violat this prefent licence, protectioun and affurance, under all hieft pane, charge and offence, that thay and every ane of thame may commit and inrin aganis his Maieftie in that part. Reg. Sec. Conc.7

[The Heads and Articles which are to be proponed in the name of the Minifters, Barons, and Commiffioners of Kirks, to the Regents Grace, Nobility and Counfell.

The Affemblie of the Kirk convenit at Edinburgh, the 20 of October 1572, according to the Proclamatioun, First, hes thocht expedient in fa far as this prefent Conventioun is inflitute to provyd remeid aganis the treffonable crweltie of the papiftis, and to refift the famyne, to mitigat the wrath and indignatioun of God, qubairby thaj ar fleirit vp aganis ws for our finnis, Thair falbe ane publict humiliatioun of all thame that feiris God and profeffis his trew religioun, with publict prayer and fafting throchout this haill realme, to begin the xxiij day of Nouember nixt to cum, and to end the laft day of the faid moneth : And to the effect, that thaj quha ar notorious offendaris and publick flanderers of the Kirk may be brocht to amendment of lyff, or els be excludit furth of the Societie of the faithfull, It is thocht expedient, that betuixt this and the xxiij day of Nouember, in all provincis and paroche kirks quhair the ordour of difcipline is, the Superintendants, Commissionars of cuntries, Ministaris and Eldaris, fall call befoir thame at appointit dayes all notorious offendaris within thair jurisdictionis, fic as murthoreris and affistaris of murthoreris, adulteraris, furnicatouris, roberis of the patrimonie of the Kirk, or vther menis poffeffiouns, and ficlyk vtheris criminal perfonis in all eftaitts, beginand at the Ministerie and Nobilitie, and fa proceiding to all vtheris, that wickitnes and fuch hynous crymes that offendis the majeftie of God, may be purgit furth of this cuntrie. And fpeciallie, that it may be knowin that Ministaris quha aucht be good exempel, alfueill be doctrine as lyff, to provok vtheris to godlie conversatioun, be not exemit, bot rather first tryit, it is thocht neceffar, that all Superintendants and Commiffionaris of cuntries tak diligent inquifitioun of the lyfe of all Ministaris, Exhortaris and Reidaris, and quhat faltis falbe fund, feveir correctione to follow thairvpone, according to the natur of the cryme. And in caice Ministaris fould appear to conceall thair awin imperfectionis, that all men be requyrit to declair to the Superintendantis and the Commiffionaris the vyces that thaj knaw to be in thame : And in lykwayes, becaus in the reformatioun of the Nobilitie confiftis the chieff exampill of the haill cuntrie, we crave nocht onlie a general reformatioun of fuch imperfectiouns as ar in thame, but als that fuch vycis as in particular falbe gevin in to thame be amendit; fic as that thaj be reformit in the wrangous vfing of the patrimonie of the Kirk, applying the fame to their particular vfe, to the great hurt of the Minifterie, the Scullis and Poore: And that the Commonis may be eafed be thame, baith in paying of their teinds and vtheris dewties, in refpect of thair great pouertie; and that thaj may amend thair great negligence in tymes paft in puneifling of vyces, throchout this haill realme, ficlyk as inceft, adulterie, bloodfcheding, and forcerie, &c.; and that thair may be notabill perfonis deput with commission alreadie, to be chargit to proceid thairin: And that the actis of Parliament and Counfaillis maid aganis the brekaris of the Sabbath day may be likewife execute. Onto the quhilk heids contenit in this article we defyre my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell to aggrie, and to authorife the fame.

Secundlie, As concerning the papiftis that be in this cuntrie git remanyng, That thaj without all exceptionis of perfonis, grit or fmall, falbe chargit alfueill be the Counfall as Ministerie, to compeir at certane dayes, as falbe appoyntit, before fuch as the Kirk and Counfell fhall appoint to give confession of thair faith, according to the acts of Parliament; and fuch as have nocht recantit, to mak thair publict recantationis; and that that are excommunicat for that caus, to vnderly fic injunctiouns as falbe laid to thair charge; and gif any of thame failzies heirin, their haill guids and geir to be confifcat, and thame felffis banift off the cuntrie; and thaj that ar beneficed perfonis, thair benefices to vaik, and to be difponit to qualifeit perfonis; and if thaj (being decernit to be banift) be fundin heirefter in the cuntrie, it falbe lefum to all the fubjectis in this realme to invaid thame and euerie ane of thame to the deith, as enemies to God, the King, the Kirk, and the commoun weill of the realme; and that fic as be convict be the law alreadie, or may be convict, be execute with all rigour; and all vtheris that be excommunicat for ony wher cryme or offence, falbe callit lykwayes to particular dyatis, to fatifie the Kirk, or els to incure the lyk panis and punifment as is befoir fpecifeit; and that thaj that refetts and mantenis thame, if after due admonition they defift not from their company, falbe haldin partakaris with thame, and be comptit in the rank of papiftis, to be punift in femblable maner.

And forder, we defyre that the Act of Parliament be put to execu-

tioun, That nane be admittit to public offices of Counfall, Seffioun, or vtherwayis, that ar knawin to be papiflis, or mantenearis or fauoraris of papiflis : Alfo, becaus thair is Mefs faid in certane places of this cuntrie, as in auld Abirdene, Dunkeld, Paflay, Eglingtoune, That thair be a fpeciall day affignit to affemble all the profefiouris of the religione in places nixt adjacent to the boundis quhair the faid Meflis ar vfit, for apprehending of the Mefs fayaris; and alfo the heiraris to vnderly the law : Lykwayes, incaifs this prefent diuifioune tak fum aggrement and concord, That nane be comprehendit thairin bot fic as falbe obleift for the mantenance of the religioun aganis the enemies thairof : Attour, That all fuch perfonis, as haue (fen the Reformatioun began) focht from the Paip billis or benefices, falbe haldin as papiflis, and pvnift thairfoir, conforme to the act of Parliament; and that all profeffouris of the religioun having benefices, and able to preitch, may be chargit to do thair office, feing that it is not reffonable that thaj tak vp the leiving, and remayne ydill.

Thirdly, For refifting of the papiftis of forane cuntries, alfweill within as without, that my Lord Regents Grace and Nobilitie fall caus fuch ordour, That ane League and Confederacie be maid with our nychtbouris of Ingland, and vther cuntries reformit and profeffing the trew religioun, that we and thaj be joynit togidder in mutuall amitie and focietie, to fupport euerie ane vther, quhenfoeuer tyme or occafioun fall ferue for mantenance of religioun, and refifting of the enemies thairof: Lykas, That ane folempnit band and aith may be maid be all thame that be profeffouris of the Evangell within this realme, to joine thamefelffis togidder, and be reddie at all occafiouns for refifting the enemies foirfaids: And gif any beis fund negligent thairin, he falbe haldin for ane falfe broder, and excommunicatioun to proceid aganis him. Pollock M.S. & C.]

254

A.D. M.D.LXXII.

THE Generall Affemblie haldin in the Counfell hous of Edinburgh, the 6 day of Marche 1572: In the quhilk were prefent Barrons, Superintendents, James, Bifchop of St Androes, Commiffioners to plant Kirks, Minifters, Commiffioners of Provinces, Townes, Kirks, Universities. David Fergusone, Moderatour.

Seffio 1ª

In the trial of Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant Kirks, John Brand Minister of Halyrudhouse compleaned, That the Bishop of Sanct Andrews admitted a Popifh Prieft called Sir John Forret, to minifter the Sacrament of Baptisme in the Merce in Swinton, to whom the Superintendent of Lothian had of before given certain injunctions which the faid Prieft had not yet fulfilled. It was generally compleaned, That he had not vifite the Kirks within the bounds of Fife this half year bygane; and also for not preaching fince he was a Bishop. To the first he answered, That the forefaid Prieft recanted all Papiftrie in the Kirk of Sanct Andrews; and thereafter he admitted him to administer the Sacrament of Baptifme. The Affembly ordained the faid Popifh Prieft to repair to the Superintendent of Lothian to receive his injunctions; and in the mean time to be difcharged of all office and function in the Kirk. To the fecond he answered, That he preached in every Kirk which he visite be himfelf at all times, but excufes his not vifitation fince the laft Affembly be reafon of his ficknefs.

The Superintendent of Angus and Mernes was accufed, for not making exhortation at the beginning of this Affembly according to the order. He excufed himfelf be reafon of the Sermon made in the Kirk, ended immediately before, and the advice of fome brethren, who thought it not needfull, yet fubmitted himfelf to the correction of the Affembly.

Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, was compleaned upon, That he had one benefice in the North, another in the South, and was also Commissioner to plant kirks, of the which charges he could not fufficiently discharge himself. He answered, That he served the cure in the North be himself, and hath provided one who sufficiently will discharge the cure in the benefice in the South; as to the Commissionarie, He is content to demitt the same presently, if the Affembly think it good.

Mr David Lindfay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict and Cuninghame, was compleaned upon, That he left his congregation defitute, the time that he visited the west countrey. He answered, That the Kirk was sufficiently provided the time of his visitation : To the Commissionarie, He is content to be discharged thereof as the Affembly thinketh meet.

Mr John Row, Commissioner of Galloway, was compleaned upon, That he had plurality of benefices, but they knew not how the Kirks were provided of preaching. He answered, That he had two Viccarages, but reapeth no profite of them; and withall defired to be difburthened of the Commissionarie of Galloway. C.]

Item, Mafter Johne Row complainit upon for folemnizing the band of matrimonie betuixt the Mafter of Craufurd and the Lord Drummonds Daughter without proclamatioun of bands, and, in lyke manner, out of dew tyme, viz. on a Thurfday at afternoon prayers, anfuerit, That he did nothing bot the command of the Seffioun of his Kirk and my Lord Ruthven, ane fpeciall ane of the elders of the faid Kirk.

The Kirk prefently alfemblit ordaines the Act made againft Minifters that marries vther parochiners without proclamation of bands, to have effect and ftrenth agains Mr John Row, [for folemnizing of the forefaid marriage, and] to vnderly the famein dureing the Kirks will.

[The Affembly ordained all Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, to give in their diligence of their vifitations; and appointed Mr William Clerk, Minister of Anstruther, Mr Archibald Keith, Minister of Peterhead, George Scot, Minister of Kirkaldie, James Andersone, Minister of Beduchie, John Dykes, Minister of Culros, Robert Fairlie of Braid, Patrick Kynninmouth, to conveen before the end of the Affembly; and what they find in the fame diligences to report to the Affembly.

The whole brethren affembled in one voice gave their full commiftion and power to thir brethren underwritten, viz. John Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winram, Superintendent of Stratherne, Mr Robert Pont, one of the Senators of our Soveraign Lords Seffion, Mr John Row, Mr David Lindfay, Robert Fairlie of Braid, Adam Fullerton, one of the Commiffioners of Edinburgh, to concurr with the Lord Regents Grace and Counfell, or with fo many as his Grace fhall appoint, to reafon with them of fuch heads and articles as fhall be propofed be my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell, or be the Affembly to his Grace, and to conclude thereupon, according to the inftructions given to them be the Affembly, and to report their conclusions before the end of this Affembly. C.]

The Kirk affemblit, for certaine good confiderations moving them, flatutes and ordaines, That no collectiouns for the pure be made in the tyme of the ministratioun of the tabill of the Lord Jefus, nor get in the tyme of the fermouns, heirafter within kirks, bot only at the kirk doores.

Seffio 2ª

[The Affembly, for certain caufes moving them, continued in the office of Commiffionarie to plant kirks, till the nixt Generall Affembly, the perfons underwritten, Mr George Hay for Aberdeen, Mr Donald Monro for Roffe, Mr David Lindfay for Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, Mr John Row for Nithifdaill and Galloway, Mr Andrew Hay for Cliddifdaill, Ranfrew and Lennox.

The Affembly appointeth the Superintendent of Stratherne, Mr Robert Pont, one of the Senators of our Soveraign Lords Colledge of Juffice, Mr John Row, Mr Andrew Hay, and John Johnftone, one of the Commiffioners of Edinburgh, to conveen the morne at two hours afternoon, to pen the heads and articles to be prefented to my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, &c.; that thereafter they may be read, &c.

2 к

Seffio St

Forfamikle as it is thought that diverfe Minifters and other perfons that have received benefices fince the Reformation, make no refidence at their kirks, nor yet difcharge their office according to the tenor of their admiffions, for the reformation hereof, C.] The Kirk affemblit flatutes and ordaines all Minifters and vther beneficit perfons that hes receivit benefices fince the Reformation, to make refidence at the kirks quher their benefices lyes, and vfe their office according to the tenour of their admiffioun ; and if any beis found to doe in the contrair, that they be callit to particular dyatts befor the Superintendents or Commiffioners of the provinces quher fick benefices are, to quhom the Kirk gives power to depofe the faids perfons in their vifitations, for none refidence ; and quhatevir anie of the faids Superintendents or Commiffioners to doe in the premiffes, to report to the nixt Affemblie.

[The Regent fent to the Affembly the requeft following for Mr Knoxes Wife and Children.

Reverend fathers, truftie and well belovits, We greet you heartily well : Seing John Knox, Minister of the word of God, is now departed this life, after his long and faithfull travells in the Kirk, leaving behind him Margret Steuart his relict, and his three daughters begotten of her, unprovided for; and feing his deferts merit to be favourably remembred in the help of his posterity, We will, effectuously require, and pray you, to give and conferr to the faid Margret relict and three daughters forefaids the penfion which the faid unqubill John had of the Kirk in his time, for the nixt year after his decease, viz. of the year of God 1573 years, to their education and fupport, extending to five hundreth merks money, two chalders of wheat, fix chalders bear, four chalders oats, to be lifted for that year out of the famine affignations and places that he had it of in his time; wherein we doubt not but ye fhall doe a work acceptable to God; and We will alfo receive it in thankfull and good pleafure : Thus we committ you to At Edinburgh the 26 day of November 1572, Your affured friend, God. JAMES REGENT. C.7

The Affembly remembring the long and fructfull travells made in the Kirk of God be vmquhile John Knox, Minister of Edinburgh, lately departed in the mercy of God, leaving behind him Margret Stewart his relict and his three daughters gotten on her unprovided for, and feing his long travells and deferts merites to be favourablie remembrit in his posteritie, being alfo required most earnessly thereto be my Lord Regents Grace, as his letters direct thereupon bear, have granted and confented to give, and be the tenor hereof grants, gives, confents and difpones to the faid Margret relict, and her three daughters of the faid vmquhile John, the penfion which he himfelf had in his time of the Kirk, and that for the zeir nixt approachand and following his deceis, viz. of the geir of God 1573 geiris, to their educatioun and fupport, extending to five hundreth marks money, tua chalder wheit, fax chalder beir, four chalder aittis, to be uplifted for that year allanerly out of the famine affignations and places that he had it in his time; and therefore requires, and in the name of God defires, the Lords of Counfell and Seffion to grant and give letters, at the inftance of the faid relict and bairns of the faid unquhill John Knox, to caufe them be answered, obeyed and payed of the faid pension of the year forsaid, in the fame form, and better if need be, as was granted to himfelf in his time. C. & B.]

[Richard Bannatyne Servitor to unquhill Mr Knox prefented the fupplication following.

Unto your Wiſdoms humbly means and fhews I your Servitor Richard Bannatyne fervant to your unquhill moft deareft brother [John Knox] of worthy memory, That where it is not unknowen to your Wiſdoms that he left to the Kirk and town of Edinburgh his hiſtory, containing in effect the beginning and progrefs of Chrifts true religion, now of Gods great mercy eſtabliſhed in this realme, wherein he hath continued and perfectly ended at the year of God 1564; fo that of things done fenfyne nothing be him is putt in that form and order, as he hath done the former; yet not theleſs there are certain ſcrolls, papers and minutes of things, left to me be him to uſe at my pleaſure, whereoſ a part were written and ſubſcrived with his own hand, and another be mine at his command, which, if they were collected and gathered together, would make ſufficient declaration of the principall things that have occurred, fince the ending of his former hiftory

259

at the year forfaid, and fo should ferve for stuff and matter to any of understanding and ability in that kind of exercise, that would apply themfelves to make a hiftory even to the day of his death : But forfamikle as the faids fcrolls are fo untacked and mixed together, that if they fhould come in any hands not used nor accustomed with the fame, as I have been, fhould altogether lofe and perifh; and feing alfo I am not able, upon my own cofts and expences, to apply myfelf and fpend my time to putt them in order, which would confume a very long time; much lefs am I able to write them, and put them in Register as they require to be, without your Wifdoms make fome provision for the fame; wherefore I most humbly requeft your Wildoms that I may have fome reafonable penfion appointed to me be your Wifdoms differentian, that thereby I may be more able to awaitt and attend upon the famine, leaft that thefe things done be that Servant of God, who was dear unto you all, fhould perifh and decay, which they fhall doe indeed, if they be not putt in Register, which I will doe willingly, if your Wildoms would provide as faid is. And your Wifdoms anfwer, &c. C.]

The Kirk [accepted the faid Richards offer, and] requeiftit the Kirk of Edinburgh to provide and appoint fome learnit men to fupport Richard Bannatyne to put Johne Knox Hiftory, that now is in fcrollis and papers, in good forme [with aid of the faid Richard]; and, becaufe he is not abill to awaite therupon upon his awin expensifis, appoints to him the fowne of xl lb. to be payit off the lxxij geirs crop, [be the collectors underwritten, viz. the Collector of Lothian, Fife, Angus, and the Weft, Galloway and Murrey, and every one of them to pay fix pound thritteen fhilling four pennies off the faid crop; and it fhall be allowed to them at compt, bringing the faid Richards acquittance thereupon.

Seffio 4ª

For the more heaftie difpatching of complaints, requefts and queftions, were appointed the brethren underwritten, viz. William Christefone, Minister of Dundie, Mr James Balfour, Minister of Guthrie, Mr Robert Hammilton of Sanct Andrews, Mr John Young of Irving, Mr William Clerk of Anstruther, Mr James Greg of Commonell and David Ramsay of Cleisth, Ministers respective, to convcen instantly in any place where they pleafe, and read the faids complaints, requefts and queftions, and give anfwer to the famine; and what they find difficill, to fend it again to the whole Affembly.

Seffio 52

The Affembly ordaineth every Superintendent and Commissioner to plant kirks, That they appoint Ministers, exhorters and readers to moe kirks then one according to the neceffity of congregations and rarity of Ministers, as the Superintendents and Commissioners forfaids shall think meet and convenient, as they will answer to the complaints of the congregations, which hereafter shall have just cause to lament to the Generall Affembly.

Seffio 6-

The Seffion of the Kirk of Edinburgh requefted the Affembly to appoint one of the Minifters underwritten to be joined with Mr James Lowfon already placed, to wit, David Fergufone, John Braid, George Scot, now Minifters of Dumfermline, Halyrudhoufe and Kirkaldie. The Affembly giveth commiffion to their loving brethren, John Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, with advice of the Seffion of the Kirk of Edinburgh, to choofe one of the forenamed, or otherwife fatiffy the defire of the faid Kirk of Edinburgh : and ficklike another for the Kirk of Jedburgh ; and whomfoever they fhall happen to choofe, the Affembly fhall caufe him enter, and this to be done before they depart out of this town.

The Affembly, for certain caufes moving them, difcharge Alexander called Bifchop of Galloway to use any function within the Kirk of God, till they be farther advised; and ordaineth Mr John Row, Commissioner of Galloway, to fummon the faid Alexander, To compear before the next Generall Affembly to answer to fuch things as shall be laid to his charge, under the pain of Excommunication, &c.

The Affembly ordaineth the Superintendent of Strathern to pais to

Sanct Johnftoun and take order with Mr John Row and the Sellion of that Kirk, for the Solemnizing of the marriage betwixt the Mafter of Crauford and the Lord Drummonds daughter; and to report the order he thall happen to take therein to the nixt General Affembly. C.]

Ordains all and fundrie Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, To proceid fummarlie to excommunication against all Papists within their provinces, and that within eight dayes after they be admonished to joyne themselves to the religion presentlie established within this realme, be hearing of the word of God, participating of the facraments, fubscrive and give their aith according to the Act of Parliament, and Acts aggriet on betwixt my Lord Regents Grace and Secreit Counsell and the Kirk, [and if any shall refuse to proceed, &c. P.]

[Forfamikle as my Lord Regent defires to fee the Acts of the Generall Affembly heretofore holden, and to fee how many of them be perpetuall, and how many temporall, the Affembly agreeth therewith, and for that purpofe appointeth their brethren, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr Robert Pont, one of the Senators of our Soveraign Lords Colledge of Juffice, Mr David Lindfay, Mr James Lowfon, Mr Clement Little, Advocate, and John Brand, Minifters of Leith, Edinburgh and Halyrudhoufe refpectivé, to conveen with my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, to overfee the Acts of the General Affembly according to my Lord Regents Graces defire.

The Affembly ordaineth my Lord Argiles process against Jean Stewart his fpouse, to be confidered and fighted be the Session of the Kirk of Halyrudhouse, with advice of the Superintendent of Lothian; and if it be sufficiently and lawfully proceeded, that the faid Superintendent direct his letters to the Minister of Halyrudhouse, charging him to proceed to excommunication against her, and that the faid excommunication be published in the kirks of Edinburgh and Leith be the Ministers of the states.

Anent the difficulty of the quefion of divorcement betwixt my Lord Argile and Jean Stewart his fpoufe, the Affembly appointed Mr Robert Pont, one of the Senators of our Soveraign Lords College of Juftice and Minifter of Gods word, Mr David Lindfay of Leith, Mr James Lowfon of Edinburgh, Mr Clement Little, Advocate, and Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge of Aberdeen, Mr John Row, Minifter of Perth, Mr John Craig, Minifter of Gods word, Mr Robert Hammilton, Minifter of Sanct Andrews, that they or any five of them convene with fuch perfons as my Lord Argile fhall appoint to reafon the faid queftion of divorcement, and that the faid brethren conveen the nixt day after the diffolving of this Affembly: and the queftion being reafoned and brought to ane head wherein doubt ftandeth, wherein the faid brethren cannot then inftantly give refolute anfwer, that the famine head be penned in proper terms, which my faid Lord fhall fend to fuch reformed Kirks as fhall be named be the forfaids brethren, upon his Lordfhips own expenses; whose resolution being authentically obtained, the Affembly promifeth to give to his Lordfhip their declaration conforme thereto.

Seffio 7ª

Forfamickle as fundry Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, come not to the Affembly the firft day, wherethrough fundry matters are undone, which might be fped and difpatched; and alfo other fome depart before the diffolving of the fame, wherethrough fundry matters are unrefolved for laike of fufficient number: For efchewing of the premiffes and for eftabling of better order in time to come, C.] It is ftatute and ordainit be univerfall ordour of this Affemblie, That all Bifchops, Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks prefent themfelves in every Generall Affembly that heirafter fall be haldin, the firft day of the Affemblie before noone; and that they remaine qubill the end of the fame, under the paine of the tinfell of ane halfe of their ftipend for ane zeir, and notthelefs to ferve in the mean tyme of the wanting of the faid portion of the ftipend.

[Anent the hearing of the collectors compts at the Chekker, at what time my Lord Regents Grace fhall appoint the famine to begin, The Affembly appointeth John Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr John Winrame of Stratherne, Mr John Row, Commiffioner of Galloway, Mr Andrew Hay Commiffioner of the Weft, Mr George Hay Commiffioner of Aberdeen, Mr David Lindfay, Commiffioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, Mr Donald Monro of Roffe, Mr Robert Pont of Murrey, Commiffioners refpectivé, to conveen the faid time to be appointed as faid is, to hear the faids collectors compts, with the reft of the Lords of our Soveraign Lords Chekker, allow and approve, or difallow according to their wifdom and confcience, and after the faid compts fhall be made, to fubfcrive the fame according to the order taken, &c.

Touching the complaint given in be Mr Robert Scot againft Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, for refufing to give him his letters teftimonials of the Vicarage of Strathmiglo, and for not admitting him to be reader in the faid kirk, conform to my Lord Regents Graces prefentation, The Affembly findeth the faid fuperintendent to have done wrong, in refufing the faid letters teftimonials conform to the prefentation forfaid, and giveth full power and commiffion to the Minifters, elders and deacons of the congregation of San&t Andrews, to take cognition, decide and conclude upon the whole reft of the faid Roberts complaints yet undecided, vocatis ad hæc quorum intereft, and is to be done betwixt this and the nixt Generall Affembly; and to report their proceedings to the fame, as in the former A&t. C.]

Anent my Lord Regents Graces defyre tuiching [the placing] of fome of the learnit Minifters to be Senatours in the Colledge of Juffice, The haill Kirk prefentlie affemblit having at length reafonit, Whether a Minifter were able to difcharge himfelfe of both the vocations, votit throughout, That nane was able or apt to beare the faids twa charges, and therfor inhibits that any Minifter occupying the vocatioun of the Miniftrie take upon him to be a Senatour; Mr Robert Pont only excepted, who is already placit with [advice and] confent of the Kirk.

[John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, in refpect the whole Diocie of Sanct Andrews is decerned be the Affembly to pertain to the Bifhop of the fame, protefted, That he be no more burthened with any vifitation in these bounds pertaining to the faid Bifhoprick; and in like manner, pertaining to the bounds within the Bifhoprick of Dunkeld, how foon any Bifhop fhall be provided thereto.

In like manner, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, protefted, ut fupra.

The Affembly referred to the Commissioners appointed to reason with my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, to take order anent these protestations with his Grace and Counfell, and what they doe, to report to the next Affembly.

Ordaineth the Commissioners already appointed to conferr with my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, to continue in commission before given, and it to ftand in the fame force and effect as is contained therein; and

1572.

264

moreover to conferr with the Lords of Articles of Parliament, if any fhall be holden in the meane time, till the nixt Generall Affembly; and to report then the heads concluded on be them, to the effect that they may be infert in the Register among the reft of the Acts.

Item giveth commission to the forfaid Commissioners to choose a collector for the province of Aberdeen, with advice of the Ministers of the faid province; which advice and opinion the Assembly ordains the faids Ministers to fend to the forfaid Commissioners betwixt and the 24 of Aprile nixt to come.

The brethren appointed to decide queftions and complaints reported the famine anfwered. C.]

[Articles and conditions prefented be the Superintendent of Lowthiane and Minifters within his Jurifdiction, penned and fubfcrived be them in their Synodall Convention holden at Edinburgh, the 6 day of October: The tenor whereof followeth.

In primis, The brethren of the forfaid Convention craved, That a copie of the Acts of the Generall Affemblie be given to every Exercife, to the end that every Minister may have knowledge what order to observe in their proceedings, for it is most certain, that through ignorance of the forefaids acts many faults are committed which otherwife would not be done.

Secondly, It is craved be the brethren, That fick matters as falls out betuixt the Synodall Conventiouns and Generall Affemblies falbe headed and notit at every Exercife, 20 dayes befor the Generall Affemblie, that the brethren may be ripely advifed with the famine, where through many things may be ended, which through laike of advifement fuffer delay from Affembly to Affembly; at the which time it is craved, that the brethren have their places in voting, and that no brethren be defrauded thereof, That the weighty matters of the Kirk be not concluded be a few, as often times they are without knowledge or confent of the brethren. C.& B.]

Thirdly, That fick matters as are referrit to the Generall Affemblie be the Particular, be pennit be the Superintendents Clerk, and faithfully reported to the Generall Affembly be the faid Superintendent.

Fourthly, That the Generall Affembly be frequent with the Nobilitie and Barronis, as well as Ministers, that the face of the Affembly may be had in reverence as in foir tymes.



[Fiftly, It is required, That the whole rents, as well victualls as of money within the Collectorie of Lothian, be made known to all the brethren in thefe bounds, what is received thereof, and how it is diffored; and for this purpofe, that the brethren of all parts be chofen at the Synodall convention to hear the collectors compts, as well of the refts of the former collector, as alfo fince his own entry: Alfo, That the injunctions given to the collector may be read every Synodall convention, and trial tane how they are obeyed, but fpecially concerning the affignation of victualls to Minifters on the Kirks procefs; and that the collector according to the liberty granted to every Synodall convention may be alone difcharged.

Sixtly, That the collectors officers charge for repairing of Kirks.

Seventhly, That all ministers may have affignation of their flipends.

Eightly, That the extracts of the Superintendents office registred in the Book of Difcipline, may be given to the Minister of every province, to the end that the Superintendents may be tryed thereby, and as that they are found dilligent, to be continued or changed.

Nintly, That the procurators of the Kirk may be examined, Why they are fo flack and negligent in the Kirks matters. C.]

Tently, That fick Ministers as hes not quherwith to buy bookes, may have bookes loufit to them be the collectour, and to allow the pryces therof in their flipends.

[The Articles were fubfcrived as followeth,

William Harlaw,	Andrew Simfone,	Matthew Liddell,
Mr Adam Letham,	Mr William Strang,	Thomas Lichton,
Patrick Gilespie,	William Knox,	Mr George Ramfay,
David Hume,	John Spotfwood,	Michael Bonkle,
Mr Walter Ballingall,	, David Lindfay,	Andrew Simfone,
William Lamb,	Adam Johnstone,	John Clapperton,
Mr Thomas Makgie,	Thomas Daill,	Mr James Carmichall,
Richard Fleming ,	George Thomfone,	William Sanderfon.

The Kirk approves and ratifies all the forfaid articles as neceffar and profitable. C.]

Queftio. It is afked if it be not very good and neceffar for the Kirk, That Bifchops, Superintendents and Commillionars purchafe generall letters without delay, commanding all men to frequent preaching and prayers, according to the ordour receivit in their congregations; and alfo to charge the Magiftrate to put the acts concerning the obfervance thereof, as weill grantit be Parliament, as frielie with uniform confent the congregations hes condeficendit vpon, and for execution of difcipline and punifching of vyces; and the famine to be putt in full execution and practice. Anfwer. It is thought most reasonable and expedient; and burtheneth Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners to purchafe generall letters without delay to the fame effect. C. & B.]

[Q. What order fhall be taken with them, that being admonifhed and making publick repentance for adultery, falleth again in the fame crime. A. Refer to the Act of Parliament. C.]

[Q. If any man leave his wyfe and paffe out of the countrey, and taries away the fpace of fevin zeirs, and marries another woman in a ftrange country; and elfe his firft wyfe be married upon another man in his abfence, Whither is the woman that marrieth before the returning of her hufband guilty of adultery. A. Both are adulterers, unleffe the fentence of divorcement had bein pronouncit be the Judge. C. & B.]

[Q. Whither it be neceffar, That the names of excommunicants be publifhed in all the reformed Kirks of that province and diocie where the excommunicants dwell, that no man pretend ignorance, and fo haunt their company through ignorance. A. Refers to the acts of the Kirk made already thereanent.

Q. Whither be the word of God in New and Old Teftament it is lawfull, That the two charges of function, to wit, the fpeciall administration of the Word and Sacraments, and the ministration of the Criminall and the Civill Juffice in Judgement, be confounded, fo that one perfon may occupy both cures. C.] A. It is neither aggrieable to the word of God nor to the practife of the primitive Kirk, That the fpeciall administration of the Word and Sacraments, and the ministration of the Criminall and Civill Juffice be fo confoundit, that ane perfon may occupie both the cures. [Whither it be leafom be the word of God and good order received, That fuch as are promoved to the facred vocation of the Ministry may leave the vocation, no fault or impediment lawfull being in them. A. Refers to the answer already given be the Generall Assembly, as the act thereanent proports.

Q. Whither if a Minister having hundreth merks or hundreth pounds of benefice, should have his stipend augmented or not. A. The Ordinar ought herein to take order according to his ability that requireth the benefice.

Q. What fhall be done to the Minister that is provided to a benefice and will not pershew the famine, but loseth it for fault of persute. A. Caveat Emptor.

Q. Whither if ane Abbot, Prior, or other beneficed man may fet the affumed thrid of his benefice in few, or long tacks, or not. A. Refers to the acts of the Generall Affembly.

Q. In refpect of the act of Parliament and ordinance craving every Minifters refidence; the Minifter and reader both making refidence at one kirk, having but one gleeb, Whither shall the Minister or reader be eased with the gleeb. A. The Affembly thinks, that the Superintendent should take such order, as that the Ministers be eased in special. C.]

A. D. M.D.LXXIII.

THE Generall Affemblie begun and haldin [in the Tolbooth] at Edinburgh the 6 day of August 1573: In the quhilk were prefent the Erles, Lords, Barrons, Bilchops, Superintendents, Commissioners to plant kirks, Commissioners of Provinces, Townes and Kirks, with the Ministers. Mr Alexander Arbuthnot was chosen Moderatour.

[It was voted first, That the place of this Affembly should be as sufficient as if it were holden in Dundie. C.]

Seffio 1ª.

Becaufe it is underftand that certaine of the Nobilitie of this realme and Secreit Counfell are to repare to this Affembly, therefor the haill brethren ordaines, That the haill Nobilitie and Counfell, with Commiffioners of Provinces, Townes and Kirks, having power to vote, fall fitt within the barre of the faid over Tolbuith; and all vthers without the fame.

[In the trial of Superintendents and Commiffioners, Mr John Douglafs Bifhop of Sanct Andrews was accufed for giving collation of the benefice of Pitcols, which was before given to a Minister, to Mr George Lawder who had three other benefices, preached not, and was sufpect of Papistry; that John Wemes of Brunteland enterteined a Dutch woman as his wife, his own wife undivorced, and no order taken with him; Mr Magnus Haleio excommunicate long fince for adultery and haunting the company Steuart, is not taken order with. Item, That he vifeteth be of others and not be himfelf, and through his default, the Exercise of Sanct Andrews is like to decay; that fuch as have offended in Lothian he receiveth in Sanct Andrews; and admitteth fome to function in the Kirk, unable and untried, chiefly fuch as come out of Lothian and Merce. To the first he answered, That he knew not that Mr George Lawder had moe benefices then one, and farther he injoined him to haunt the University of Sanct Andrews for a feafon, or the Exercife of Dumbar: As to the fecond, He remitted him to his book of vifitation: As to the thrid, Remitteth to the process against Mr Magnus : As to the fourth, Becaufe of the rarity of people now in time of harveft, it is fuperceded till his returning.

Mr James Paton, Bifhop of Dunkeld, was delated, That he had received the name of a Bifhop, but they had not heard that he had ufed the office of a Bifhop within his bounds: Anfwered, That he had lately received that Bifhoprick, and that there was a Superintendent continued in that bounds till this Affembly. He was accufed likewife, That he had not proceeded againft Papifts, and chiefly againft the Earle of Atholl and diverfe others within his bounds: That he was fufpect of Simonie committed betwixt him and the Earle of Argill, anent the profite of the Bifhoprick; and fufpected of perjury in receiving of the faid Bifhoprick, becaufe he giveth acquittances, and the Earle receiveth the Silver of the faid Bifhoprick. Item, For voting in Parliament anent the Act of Divorcement lately made in prejudice of the Affembly, who had fufpended their Judgement in this matter till farther advifement, according to the Act of the laft Affembly.

Seffio 2ª.

Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, was accufed upon fundry heads, and he was ordained to make anfwer in writt this day afternoon.

Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, was accused, That he made no refidence in that countrey, and that he visite not the kirks of the same the two years bygane, except Inverness, Elgine and Forress, nor had appointed mansfer and gleebs according to the Act of Parliament: Answered, He had no leafure to doe the forfaids, becaufe it behoved him to return before the laft of June. C.]

[The Affembly appointed John Durie, one of the Minifters of Edinburgh, David Hume, Minifter of Aldhamftocks, Mr Roger Gordon of Quhitterne, Mr Peter Primrofe of Mauchlin, Mr David Cunninghame of Monklane, Mr John Keith of Duffus, Mr Archibald Keith, Mr James Melvill, Alexander Keith, Thomas Morifone, Alexander Young and Peter Watfon, to vifite the books of vifitations of Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, and to report what they find before the nixt Affembly. C. & B.]

[The Affembly giveth full power and commission to their loving brethren, John Areskine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, and one of the Senators of the Colledge of Justice, Mr John Row, Commissioner of Galloway and Nithissiall, Robert Fairlie of Braid, Thomas Scot of Abbotshall, James Johnston of Elphinston, Adam Fullerton, Mr David Cock, David Marr and Robert Red, Commissioners of Edinburgh, Sanct Andrews, Aberdeen and Dundie respectivé, to concurr with my Lord Regents Grace and Lords of Secret Counsell, confer and reason upon such heads and articles as shall be proponed be his Grace and Counsell forsaid, and to receive answer to the articles and heads which are to be proponed be the Kirk to his Grace, and to report their conference and reasoning to the Assertion, before the dissolving thereos, that conclusion may be had therein.

Seffio 3ª

The Collectors of the thrids were called to fhew their diligences anent the horners, and to give up their names to their Bifhops, Superintendents, and Commiffioners, what time they fhall be required thereto be them.

Forfamikle as the Commissioners fent to my Lord Regents Grace, should reason and confer according to the injunctions to be given to them be the Affembly, and articles, the Affembly appointeth Mr Clement Little, Advocate, Mr David Lindsay, Mr George Hay and William Christefone, to frame the heads and articles, which are to be proponed for the Kirk to his Grace and Counfell, and to fend the famine to the brethren Commiffioners that are prefently with his Grace and Secret Counfell. C.]

Touching them that receives excommunicants and ordour taking thereanent, The haill Kirk prefentlie affemblit ordaines all Bifchops, Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, and Minifters of particular kirks, to proceed to excommunication aganis all receivers of excommunicat perfons, if after due admonition the receivers rebell and beis difobedient, according to the ordour conteinit in the Book of Excommunication; and quhofoever knawand and get receives and intertaines excommunicat perfons, albeit he defift after admonitioun, yet fall he underly the difcipline of the Kirk, be making of publick repentance, except fick as are exceptit of the Law.

And to the effect that none pretend ignorance of the faids excommunicat perfons, the Kirk ordaines [and flatutes], All Bifchops, Superintendents and Commiffioners in their Synodall conventions, fall take up in roll the names of the excommunicats within thair Jurifdictiouns, and bring thair names to the Generall Affemblies, to be publifchit to vthers Bifchops, Superintendents and Commiffioners, that they be thair Minifters in their provinces may divulgat the famein in their haill countreyes quher the excommunicats hants.

[The Affembly appointeth their loving brethren, Mr Gilbert Gardin, Mr John Craig, Mr Robert Hammilton, David Fergufon, George Scot, Patrick Kinnynmouth and James Meldrum, or any five of them, to conveen in the Inner Tolbooth afternoon, to give anfwer to queftions and complaints, and what they find difficill, to fend it to the Affembly for receiving refolution and anfwer.

Seffio 4^{a.}

The Minifters, elders and deacons of the kirk of Mauchline, complained upon Mr John Hammilton, fon to unquhill Sir William Hammilton of Sanquhar, David Blair of Munckton, William Dumbare of Tarbolton, John Dumbar of Barr, Mr Hugh Farquhar in Crapton, Patrick Hamilton of Lynnerhauch, and Patrick Reid, brother to William Reid in Garfoll, That upon the thrid of August last by past, being the day of their Communion, and they fitting afternoon in their Session, they accompanyed with 200 perfons or thereby, brought with them the corps of the faid unquhill Sir William, brake the doors of the kirk being clofed, while they were occupied in the Seffion anent the affairs of the Kirk, brought in the faid corps, overthrew and brake down their table boords, whereupon the bleffed Sacrament was ministred the fame day, and in place thereof buried the faid corps, notwithstanding the faid Sir William was, at the time of his departure, a parochiner of another paroich; fo that it behoved them to rife from the Seffion, to depart out of the church, and give place to their rage and fury. The faid perfons being fummoned be Mr David Lindfay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, often called and not compearing, the Affembly ordained to caufe fummone them to the nixt Generall Affembly, to compear under the pain of excommunication, and that the Ministers of their paroiches or kirks where they dwell, fummone them from pulpit to compear as faid is; not the lefs the Affembly giveth power to the Commiffioner of that province, to receive any of faid perfons that willingly in the mean time offereth themfelves to publick repentance for the faid fault, according to the faid Commissioners differentiation.

Alexander Bifhop of Galloway was fummoned be Mr John Row, Commiffioner of Galloway, to compear before the Affembly. He compeared. Certain heads and accufations were given in against him be the Superintendent of Lothian, the Kirks of Edinburgh, Halyrudhouse and Sanct Cuthbert.

In the firft, We the faid Superintendent, Minifters and parochiners of the faid kirks doe complain, That the faid Mr Alexander intruded himfelf in the office of the Miniftry within the faid burgh of Edinburgh, where he allured, drew and perfuaded a great part of the faids parochiners in a company, thereby confounding all good order, wherethrough their own lawfull Minifters were rejefted.

Secondly, The faid Mr Alexander taught the people most perverse and ungodly doctrine; but specially in persuading, entysing and exhorting to rebell against our Soveraign Lord, and to join with manifest rebells and conjured enemies.

Thirdly, The faid Mr Alexander, contrar to the Act of the Generall Affembly made for the prayer for our Soveraign Lord, &c., most maliciously transferefied the faid ordinance, not only refusing to doe the fame, but also avowing in his prayer another Authority, and accusing and condemning all true Ministers, that did not the like that he did.

273

Fourthly, The faid Mr Alexander being inhibite in fpeciall be ane Act of the Generall Affembly, to have any intromifion with the parochiners of Halyrudhoufe, He hath notwithftanding compelled them to adjoin with his pretended Kirk, in receiving the Sacrament then abufed be him within Edinburgh; caufing his pretended Bailiffs, be the affiftance of the men of war remaining within the faid town for the time, to opprefs and compell the faid poor people to give him obedience.

Fifthly, The faid Mr Alexander being fworn be his folemn oath, for due obedience to our Soveraign Lord and his Grace Regent and authority, come in the contrar thereof, and violate and brake his faid former oath; but fpecially, fitting in a pretended Parliament for difpoffeffing of our faid Soveraign Lord of his royal crown and authority.

Sixthly, The faid Mr Alexander being one of the pretended Privie Counfell, after the horrible flaughter of Matthew Earl of Lennox, Regent to our Soveraign Lord, of good memory, gave thanks for the fame and others ficklike openly in the pulpit to God, and exhorted the people to doe the fame, faying, That it was Gods most just judgement that fell upon him; and as God then begann to execute his most just judgement upon him, he would not faill to execute the fame upon the rest; comparing oftentimes our faid Soveraign Lord, his Regent and true lieges, to Pharoah and wicked Abfalom, and himfelf to Moses and David, whom God would defend.

Laft, Be reafon that the hainous faults of the faid Mr Alexander have been so notorioufly knowen to all men, not only fuch as have been committed before the Reformation, but alfo fuch as have been committed diverfe times fince, to the great and heavie flander of Gods true word, and profeffors thereof; wherethrough many of the faid profeffors, and others our Soveraign Lords true and obedient fubjects, fometime be him perverted, yet ftill remain in their wicked conceived error, and can fcarce be perfuaded in the contrar, except the faid Mr Alexander be caufed confefs his errors publickly in all places where he hath offended, but fpecially in all the forfaid kirks.

Seffio 5-

Mr Alexander Gordon, Bifhop of Galloway, fent one of his fervants

with ane answer to the accusations forfaid: But because he compeared not perforally, the Affembly ordained Robert Drummond to fummone him to compear perforally before the Affembly the morne at ten hours, to answer farther to fuch things as should be laid to his charge.

Mr James Balfour, Minister of Guthrie, was ordained to pass to the Regents Grace, the Counfell and the Commissioners of the Assembly, who were with his Grace, and to shew the faid Mr Alexanders answers to the faid heads, and to defire his Graces advice therein, anent the alledge immunity, and incompetencie of the Judgement of the Kirk, and to report his Graces answer to the Assembly. Mr James returning reported, how after the Regent had heard the faid accusations and answers thereto, declared, That his Grace was most willing to observe the heads of the Pacification, not prejudging the priviledge of the Kirk; and willed that all notorious open flander should be fatisfied according to the discipline of the Kirk: The tenor of his answers followeth.

Brethren, I am very loath, as God knoweth, to come in reafoning with your Wifdoms, concerning the complaint given in againft me be the Superintendent of Lothian and Kirks of Edenburgh, Halyrudhoufe and Sanct Cuthbert; yet in refpect of the highness and weightiness of the cause that dependeth thereupon, I am conftrained, with your Wifdoms pardon, to answer thereto; which is the priviledge and benefite of the Godly Act of Pacification, made be the procurement of the Queens Majesty of England, with confent of my Lord Regents Grace, the whole Nobility and Estates of this realme. Be virtue of the which Act, my Lord Duke his friends, my Lord Huntly, I and our friends, fervants and dependents, are made

from all tranfgreffions, crimes, offences, done be us or any of us during the time of the troubles; to the which Act the reformed Bifhops, Abbots and Priors having vote in Parliament, confented in name of the Kirk : So my Lord Regents Grace for the Criminall and your Wifdoms for the Spirituall part, have no place to call us or any of us for any offence, during the faid time, for the common caufe, which was the maintaining of another Authority, or any thing that dependeth thereupon. And it is of verity, that the complaints given in upon me depend thereupon; in fpeciall the greateft offence which may be laid to my charge, is only the preaching of the word, which I did at command of the other Authority, and be election and admiffion of fuch as profeffed the fame : Therefore your Wifdoms can be no competent Judges to us, or any of us

contained in the forfaid Act of Pacification; for as we were altogether difobedient, at that time, to the Kings authority and Kirk touching that point, allanerly in defending another Authority; fo are we be this Act of Pacification become obedient fubjects to the King and Kirk in all things, except the offences forfaids, which are putt in oblivion be confent of the Three Eftates, as if they had never been committed : Therefore we nor none of us ought, or fhould be troubled any wife for any offence done during that time, as faid is. In refpect of the premiffes, I humbly befeek your Wildoms, to have regard to our eftate, condition and fervice done be my Lord Duke his houfe, ours of Huntly and dependers, for maintaining of Gods word, and profeffors thereof, and how we have not fpared in times bygane, our lifes and heretages in defence of the fame, and that I was the first that publickly preached Christ in face of the Authority; that this our defection fo honourably and lovingly remitted and put in oblivion, be no wife brought in diffutation, again to prejudge the faid Act of Pacification, ratified and approved in Parliament be confent of the Kirk, as faid is. And if there be any other offence done be us then is contained in the faid Act, that may anywife be flanderous to the Kirk, before the 15 day of June, anno 1567, untill the 24 of Februar 1572, we shall answer thereto as becometh members of the reformed Kirk and true profeffors of the bleffed Evangell; neither can your Wildoms have farther Jurifdiction over me, nor over the reft of the communicants contained in the faid Act of Pacification, for the caufes forfaids : Alwife offers me to your Wifdoms, all things bygane being putt in oblivion according to the faid Act, to ferve in my own Jurifdiction, or to defift, as your Wildoms pleafe appoint me.

Mr David Lindfay, Commiffioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, complained upon George Boyd reader at Dalry, That where he was difcharged from all minifration of the Lords Supper, he hath not the lefs miniftered the fame on his manner in the place of Kilbirnie the laft Pafch. The Affembly ordaineth the faid George to make publick repentance two feverall Sundays, the one at Kilburnie, the other at Dalry, confeffing his offence in prefence of the parochiners, and farther at the difcretion of the faid Commiffioner, &c. : And alfo ftatuts and ordains, That, if he hereafter tranfgrefs in femblable cafe, he fhall be depofed from all function of the Miniftry for ever : And ficklike, This act to ftrike upon all others readers, that fhall be found guilty of the like crime.

Seffio 6ª

Mr Alexander Gordon being fummoned and often called, compeared not. Robert Drummond is ordained to fummone him to compear again three hours, with certification if he compeared not, That the Affembly will proceed to farther process against him. He was fummoned but compeared not: Whereupon and for offences contained in the former acculations, led against him and not denyed, it was concluded, That he should make publick repentance in fackcloath three feverall Sundays, one in the Kirk of Edenburgh, another in Halyrudhoufe, and the thrid in the Queens Colledge for Sanct Cuthberts Kirk; humbly confeffing his offences and flander, asking the eternal God and his Kirk pardon for the same : And for this purpose, the Affembly ordained Mr James Melvill and Andrew Simfon, Ministers of Menmure and Dumbar respectivé, to pass to the faid Mr Alexander Gordon, and admonifh him in the Kirks name, to underly and perform the faid injunctions, and to begin on Sunday nixt to come in the Kirk of Edenburgh, thereafter in the other two kirks fucceffivé, under the pain of excommunication. C.7

[The fame day, Alexander Hay, Clerk to the Secreit Counfell, prefentit certaine heids proponed be my Lord Regents Grace to the Affemblie, concerning the provision of Ministers flipends be particular affignation: C. & B.] [The tenor whereof followeth.

The Summ of the Report to be made to the General Affembly. At Halyrudhoufe the 12 day of August 1573.

My Lord Regents Grace, even as he accepted on him the regiment, began to efpie and confider the corruptions and abufes entered in the order of the Collectorie, and to remember the fundry fuites made be the Minifters of the Kirk in diverfe Affemblies, to have certain affignations made to them of their livings and flipends, in places most ewest and commodious to their refidence; and herewithall being carefull how the article accorded upon at Leith flould take effect, viz. That the worthy and qualified Minifters and Preachers might be planted and distributed throughout the whole realme, and the readers specially appointed at every speciall kirk, where conveniently it might be: His Grace fensyne, at fundry diets, travelled with the Kirk and their Commiffioners for the perfection of this fo Godly and neceffar purpofe; and be diligent labours, the names and numbers of the paroch kirks are collected, and the Minifters and Preachers prefent diftribute among them, while it fhall be Gods good pleafure to raife up moe worthy and qualified perfons, zealous and willing to enter in that function, who from time to time fhall, God willing, be fufficiently placed and provided to competent livings. The flipends be common confent are modified, and certain affignations to be made for payment of the fame out of the rents of the thrids of the benefices, common kirks or benefices, newly provided fince the Kings coronation, beginning the order of payment of the fructs now growing on the ground.

The Minister shall alwife be first provided, and to that effect, where need be, the affumptions of the thrids of Prelacies, and others great benefices, altered, and the affignation of the Ministers and Readers stipends taken of the first and readiest dueties of the kirk and parochine where they ferve, out of the hands of the tacksmen, or such of the parochiners, as they themselves shall choose to be debitors unto them.

And in cafe any thing now affigned be before differed or provided in penfion, portion or otherwife, wherethrough the payment may appear uncertain and doubtfull, they fhall have another fure and fpeciall affignation out of fome other part of the thrid of that benefice, or otherwife in fome place where it may be most commodioufly had to their contentment, and letters granted for execution hereof in due forme as effeirs.

Item, My Lord Regents Grace minds, with all convenient expedition, That qualified perfons shall be promoved to the Bishopricks now vacand, the delay whereof hath not been in his Graces own default, but be reason fome interess was given to these livings in favours of certain Noblemen, before his acceptation of the Regiment; yet his Grace is perfuaded, that qualified perfons shall specially be prefented; and in case of failzie, will not fail, without the others confent, to prefent.

And in this meantime it was contented, That fuch Superintendents and Commiflioners as the Kirk fhall be content with, or fhall appoint, continue in their charges as before, where Bifhops are not placed, and have their ftipends therefore, while the Bifhops be admitted to their own places and offices, which fhall not be retarded in his default.

And forfamikle as fince the reformation of religion in this realme, fundry common kirks and common lands and fundry benefices are fett be the

1573. UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

Prince in few and tacks, far within the juft availl and rent which they were worth, and gave before the faid reformation; or elfe in a pretended manner, as freely given be the Prince in penfion or gift, upon the importunate fute of fome perfons, without confideration of any ground or right how the fame might be done, no Law nor Act of Parliament yet paffing, whereby the power of fetting, fewing and difpolition of the faids common kirks, common lands or thrids, were annexed to the crown, or declared to pertain to the Prince; It being good reafon, that the Minifters of the kirks fhould be fuftained upon the rents thereof, and that the faids common lands fhould be applyed to the help of the Schools, and otherwife, ad pios ufus; therefore ordains Summons to be libelled, at the inftance of the Kings Majeftys Advocate, and of the procurators of the Kirk for their intrefs thereof, for reduction of the faids fews, tacks and difpolitions, wherethrough the rents of the faids commons and thrids may be goodly and rightly applyed as effeirs.

It is refolved, That the executions of the fentence of excommunication against performs excommunicate, after the space of 40 days pass, shall be preferted to my Lord Theasaurer or his Clerk, who thereupon shall raise letters, be deliverance of the Lords of Session, to charge the performs excommunicate to satisfy the Kirk, and obtain themselves absolved under the pain of rebellion; and, in case they pass to the horn, to cause their escheits be tane up, and also to raise and cause execute letters of Caption against them, and that to be done at the Kings Majesty charges.

Touching the efcheits of excommunicate perfons, where the wifes and children are faithfull, The law already made is thought good and worthy to be execute; and all difpenfations dangerous, and tending to the increase of contempt and difobedience.

Touching the pecuniall penalty to be raifed on the refetters of the excommunicate, Becaule as yet there is no express law; therefore lett ane article be formed hereanent against the nixt Parliament, and in the meantime the Kirk to use the discipline thereof against such offenders.

And diligence poffible shall be made for collecting and ingathering of the refts, to the help of the Ministers standing in doubt; and it is not thought that the uptaking of the escheits of the rebells shall prejudge them.

The order of upholding of Schools in burgh and to landward, would be declared in a more fpeciall article.

It is thought meet, The multitude of hereticall books brought in this

279

countrey shall be burnt; and that proclamation be set out in strait manner, That none bring home hereticall books, nor press to set them while they be visied in time coming; and this Act to be extended in large form.

The law touching the manfes and gleebs is thought fufficient, if the execution of the fame be duely fought.

Anent the fuftaining and upholding of Cathedrall kirks which are paroch kirks, The fame most be done as it had wont to be before, while a new orbetter order be taine thereanent be the Parliament.

For punifhment of perfons that pass in pilgrimage to wells, lett the discipline of the Kirk be used against the users of such superstition, and the civill Magistrat shall also hold handto the punishment.

Lett also ane article be formed and given in at the Parliament, for law to be made against fuch perfons as make common buriall places of the paroch kirks, being commanded by the contrary.

Anent the heads and articles concerning the Jurifdiction of the Kirk, They are found very meet to be reafoned upon; whereunto my Lord Regents Grace will appoint fome of the Counfell to conferr with others that the Kirk (hall depute to this effect; fo that it whereon they aggree may be confirmed in Parliament, and have the force of a law thereafter.

Item, Seing the most part of the perfons who were Channons, Monks and Friars within this realme, have made profession of the true religion; it is therefore thought meet, That it be injoined to them to pais and ferve as readers at the places where they shall be appointed.

To appoint a day for the election of the Bifhop of Murrey.

To appoint a day for the election of the Bifhop of Roffe.

That the day be keeped for the election of the Bifhop of Dunblane.

To appoint a day for the election of the Archbishop of Glasgow.

Commissioners in all provinces where bishops are not placed.

A Suffragan for the Bishop of Sanct Andrews in Lothian.

That every Commissioner tarry to fee the principall affignation and order made for the payment thereof, for the weal of the Ministers within his charge.

Sellio 7ª

In refpect that the Affembly cannot remain till finall ending of fuch

things as are treating betwixt my Lord Regents Grace and the Affembly, anent the diffribution of Ministers, their placing, and allignation to be made for fure payment of their flipends, &c., The Affembly adjoins to their brethren already having commission to reason and conferr with my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, the brethren underwritten, to wit, John Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, John Bifhop of Dunkeld, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr David Lindfay, Mr George Hay, Mr Andrew Hay, Mr Donald Munro, of Kile, Cliddifdaill, Aberdeen, and Roffe respective Commissioners, Mr James Lowson, David Ferguson, of Edenburgh and Dumfermling respectivé Ministers, John Brand, Minifter of Halyrudhoufe, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of Aberdeen, and John Gray of Fordall, That the faids brethren, or any thirteen of them, concurr with my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, reafon, conferr and conclude, anent all things to be proponed be his Grace and Secret Counfell forfaid, and touching the heads, articles, requefts, fupplications and complaints to be proponed in the Affemblies name be them, conforme to the inftructions which are to be given to them; and to report all and whatfoever their proceedings to the nixt Affembly, to be registered among the Acts thereof: And to putt in forme the faids inftructions to be delivered to the forfaids brethren Commiffioners, the Affembly appointed Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, Mr John Row, Commiffioner of Nithifdaill and Galloway, Mr Gilbert Gardine, Minister of Fordyce, Mr David Cunninghame, Minister at Monkland, to conveen afternoon this day, and putt the faid inftructions in forme, and deliver the famine to the faids brethren Commissioners this night, that they may proceed conforme to the faids inftructions.

Anent the fupplication given in be Robert and John Seton, fons to the Lord Seton: The Affembly ordaineth the Superintendent of Lothian, with fo many Minifters as he will affume to him, to take order with the faids perfons; and if they will obey, fubmitt and fubfcrive the articles of Faith, and fwear obedience to the Kings Majefty, to receive them in the bofome of the Kirk according to the order. C.]

Tuiching the changing of the fituation of the paroch kirks, their gleibs and manifes, for the commoditie of the parochiners : The Kirk gives licence to the Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, with the advyfe and confent of the parochiners and Miniftrie of the countrey, to change the paroch kirks, manifes and gleibs fra ane place to another

281

for commoditie of the faid paroch; Provyding alwayes, that the change thereof be not hurtfull to the Ministrie, and that furetie fufficient be made of the lands in quantitie and goodnefs as they were before, to remaine with the Kirk for ever, with mortification thereof be the Kings Majeftie.

[Forfamikle as Alexander Bifhop of Galloway, after his compearing before this Affembly at a time, was diverfe times thereafter fummoned perfonally and at his lodgings, to have compeared before the Affembly, to have answered farther to things that were to be laid to his charge, and to have received the injunctions of the Kirk for fatilfaction of his offence and flander given be him, &c. : Being often times called and not compearing, The whole Kirk affembled decerned the faid Mr Alexander to make publick repentance in fackcloath upon one Sunday in the kirk of Edenburgh, another Sunday in Halyrudhoufe, and the third Sunday in the Queens Colledge for Sanct Cuthberts: Therefore the whole Kirk prefently affembled, commandeth Mr Rodger Gordon, Minister of Quhitterne, to admonifh the faid Alexander Bifhop of Galloway in the Cathedral Kirk of Quhitterne upon a Sunday in the time of publick preaching, to refort to the faids kirks of Edenburgh, Halyrudhoufe and Queens Colledge respectivé, and there fulfill the forfaids injunctions, betwixt the day of the admonition and the 20 day of the moneth of September nixt to come, under the pain of excommunication; with certification to the faid Mr Alexander, that if he doe not, the Kirk commands the Minister of Edenburgh or Halyrudhoufe to proceed to excommunication against him, and to publish the fame in the faid other two kirks, and in other kirks as shall be thought expedient; and ordains the faid Mr Rodger to fend this prefent ordinance, duely execute under his fubscription, before the faid 20 day of September forfaid again to the Kirk of Edenburgh, as he will anfwer to the General Affemblie of his obedience, &c.

Mr Robert Pont, Commiffioner of Murrey, Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, Mr John Row, Commiffioner of Nithifdaill and Galloway, Mr David Lindfay, Commissioner of Kyle, Carict and Cunninghame, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew, Cliddifdaill and Lennox, Mr Donald Monro, Commissioner of Rosse, were continued in their office till the nixt Affembly.

The Affembly giveth commission to their loving brother John Gray of Fordell, to plant Minifters, erect the face of congregations, vifit Schools, &c., in ample forme within the Diocie of Cathness for the space of a year

1573.

nixt after the date hereof, and to report his diligence to the General Affembly.

In like manner giveth commission to their loving brother John Brand, Minister of Halyrudhoufe, to visite Tiviotdaill, Tweddaill and Forrest till the nixt Generall Assembly, and to report his diligence done therein to the same Assembly. The faid John protested, That he on no ways begin his journey to the said visitation, untill such time as a Minister were appointed to supply his place at Halyrudhouse in his absence. C.]

Seffio 8ª

Anent them that confults with witches: The Kirk prefentlie affemblit ordaines all Bifhops, Superintendents, and Commiffioners to plant kirks, to call all fick perfons as falbe fufpect to confult with witches before them, at their awin particular vifitations, or vtherwayes; and if they be found to have confulted with the faids witches, That they caufe them make publick repentance in fackcloath vpon ane Sonday in tyme of preaching, vnder the paine of excommunicatioun; and if they be difobedient, to proceid to excommunication, dew admonitions preceiding.

Anent the uniformitie to be observit in process of excommunication: It is flatut and ordainit, That all Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners to plant kirks, fall direct thair letters to Ministers quher the perfons that are to be excommunicat dwells, commanding the faids Ministers to admonisch accordingly; and in cace of disobedience to proceid to excommunication, and pronounce the fentence thereof vpon a Sonday in tyme of preaching; and therafter the Ministers to indorfe the faids letters, makand mention of the dayes of thair admonitions and excommunication for disobedience forfaid, and to report to the faids Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners, according to their direction containit in the faids letters.

[The Affembly ordaineth the Bifhop of Dunkeld to pais in vifitation of his Diocie incontinent after the diffolving of this Affembly, and execute the Act of Parliament against Papists, of what degree foever they be, and all other criminal perfons, according to the Acts of the General Affembly. and to report their diligence to the nixt Affembly. The brethren appointed for anfwering to queftions, reported the fame and their anfwers as followeth.

Q. Ubique, Where the Nobility offends in fuch crimes as deferve execution of difcipline in fackcloath, the Nobility will not receive it; men of poor effate for the moft part contemn it: What remeed fhall be found. C.] A. Great men offending in fick crymes as deferves fackcloath, they fould receive the famein als weill as the poore.

[Q. Whither if a Superintendent or Commissioner, with advice of any particular Kirk of their Jurifdiction, may dispense with the extremity of fackcloath prescrived be the Acts of the Generall Discipline, and that for a pecuniall pain ad pios usus. C.] A. Na Superintendent nor Commissioner, with advyse of any particular Kirk of their Jurifdictioun, may dispense with the extremitie of fackcloth prescryvit be the Acts of the Generall Discipline, for any pecuniall fowme or paine ad pios usus.

[Q. Why is order taken, That for no caufe, how juft fo ever, no particular Kirk may excommunicate without the affent of the Bifhop, Superintendent and Commiffioner. A. The Affembly perceiving fome to have been excommunicate without the due order of law, for redrefs of this milorder, hath thought it expedient, That the caufe and order of the procefs be fighted be the Bifhop, Superintendent and Commiffioner, before the fentence be pronounced.

Q. Whither if the Affembly may lawfully impone pecuniall pains to the committers of drukennefs, fornication, breach of the Sabbath, and fuch like, or not. A. The Affembly ordains, That, anent fornication and the breach of the Sabbath, the Acts of Parliament be putt in execution : as for drukennefs, They fhould give admonitions, which being difobeyed, they fhall be repelled from the table of the Lord; yet Magiftrates may inflict a pecuniall pain for the fame, while order be tane in Parliament.

Q. May any Minister, with fase conficience, admitt to the table of the Lord and other benefits of the Kirk, those who in the late troubles opponed themselves against the lawfull Authority, and suffained the action of them who troubled the quiet state of the common weale, and of the Kirk, who have not yet fatified the Kirk, nor admitted themfelves to the difcipline thereof. A. They may not.

Q. What punifhment shall the Minister incurr, that wittingly and willingly admits such publick transgressions and slanderers of the word to the faids benefits, before any publick satisfaction be made. A. Refers the punishment of the Minister that offends in this case to his Ordinar, according to the quality of the fault committed, and the place where he ferveth.

Q. A man willing to dimitt his benefice fimpliciter, In whofe hands fhall he dimitt it. C.] A. Ane man willing to demitt his benefice fimpliciter, fould demitt it in the hand of the just Patrone.

A. D. M.D.LXXIII.

THE Generall Affembly begun and haldin at Edinburgh [in the Nether Tolbooth] the 6 day of March 1579: In the quhilk were prefent Earles, Lords, Barrones, Bifchops. [John Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, James Bifhop of Glafgow, James Bifhop of Dunkeld, George Bifhop of Murrey, Robert Bifhop of Cathnefs.] Superintendents, Commiffioners to plant Kirks, Commiffioners of Provinces, Townes, Kirks, Univerfities, and Minifters. Mr Andro Hay [Minifter of Ranfrew, and Commiffioner of Cliddifdaill] was chofen Moderator.

Seffio 1-

[In the trial of Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners to plant kirks, John Archbishop of Sanct Andrews was delated, For not visiting his province of Fife; for admitting a simple reader, Robert Douglas, to the Personage of Morvington, the profite whereof confistent in thrids; That he was not only Bishop, but Rector of the University, and Provest of the New Colledge; That he preached not in Sanct Andrews, where he made his residence; That he absolved Mr Magnus Halcro, who was excommunicate in Orknay for adultery committed be him with Margrat Sinclair, fometimes wife to James Tulloch. To the first he answered, That fince the last Affembly he had been continually fick, and fo weak that he was not able to visite his faid countrey, which excuse was thought reasonable. To the fecond he answered, That he understood be relation. that the faids teinds of Morvington were fo fmall in value that fcarce would they fuftain a reader; notthelefs the Affembly ordained the faid Bifhop to reform his collation of the faid benefice, according to the laws already made anent perfonages. To the thrid, He alledged infirmity, and promifed to preach in time coming according to his ability. To the fourth, alledged, That he abfolved the faid Mr Magnus be juft procefs led before him in Sanct Andrews. The Affembly ordained the Bifhop to produce the procefs before them that day eight days. Anent the retaining of the Rectory and Proveftry, he anfwered, He was content to dimitt the one and the other, how foon my Lord Regents Grace and Commiffioners fhall come to Sanct Andrews for vifiting of the Colledges.

James Bifhop of Dunkeld was accufed for admitting one called Sir Walter Robefone, to read in the kirk of Logyret, who, within 20 days thereafter, paft with a dead corps to the kirk, having the Supercloath upon him in popifh manner: Item, For admitting Michael Grey and John Drum-, who be their convention mond, two readers at the kirk of and troubles have raifed a great flander against them and their offices: Thirdly, That he hath not execute the fentence of excommunication against the Earle of Atholl and his wife, conforme to the Act of Parliament. The Affembly ordained him to take order with the forfaids readers, that, all flander being removed, no caufe of complaint be found hereafter. And ficklike with the faid Walter Robefon, and try the forfaid alledgance touching the fmelling of papiftry. As for the overfight of the Earle of Athole and his wife, he confelled the fame, and therefore was ordained to pass to the Cathedrall kirk of Dunkeld, and there upon a Lords day in time of preaching confess his fault publickly for not executing of the forfaid fentence; and farther, that thereafter within 40 days, the faid Earle, his wife and fo many of his family as fhall be found difobedient, be excommunicate : The order of his excommunication, and indorfation thereof in authentick forme, to report to the Regents Grace, that order may be taken thereanent.

John Gray, Scribe to the Affembly, prefented a book containing a vifitation of the Diocie of Cathnefs, made be John Gray of Fordell, Commifioner of the faid countrey; and alfo read a letter fent from him, wherein he defired to be difcharged of that office, both for the weight of the burthen, his age, and meanefs of the flipend. The Affembly could not give ane anfwer prefently. For vifiting of the books of diligences, of Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiflioners, were appointed the brethren underwritten, Mr James Greig, William Chriftefone, Mr David Wemes, Thomas Duncanfon, John Duncanfon, Mr Roger Gordon, David Fergufon, John Clapperton, Robert Monteith, James Anderfon, Mr Archibald Keith, to conveen in this houfe upon Monday at feven hours before noon, for overfeing of the faids books, and fo continue from day to day, till the famine be perfectly overfighted, and what they find therein to report the fame to the Affembly.

Seffio 2ª

George Bifhop of Murrey was accufed of fornication committed be him with one called Scot, relict of Difhington of Ardrofs: He answered, That, after admonition given him, he abstained from all cohabitation with the faid woman. He was removed, and the brethren chiefly in Fifewere inquired, Whither he had given juft caufe of flander before admonitions given to him. And entering again he was ordained to purge himfelf before the Affembly of the forfaid crime. He defired time to advife with himfelf till the 10 day of this inftant moneth, at what time he promifed to give anfwer. And becaufe the members of the Chaptour of Murrey had admitted the faid George to the Bifhoprick of Murrey in giving their letters teftimonials thereupon, without just trial and due examination of the faid George life, conversation, and qualification in literature, as appertained, wherethrough great flander is rifen; therefore the Affembly giveth commission to John Areskine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge, Mr John Craig, Minifter of New Aberdeen, That they direct their citation to fummone the forfaid Chaptour of Murrey to compear before them, day and place as they fhall appoint, for the caufes above written; and what they happen to find in the faid matter, to report the fame to the nixt Generall Affembly.

To vifie the heads and queftions prefented to the Affembly be Alexander Hay, clerk of the Secret Counfell, fent be my Lord Regents Grace, and for giving anfwer thereto, were appointed the brethren underwritten, Mr James Boyd, Bifhop of Glafgow, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Super-

288

intendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, Mr John Row, Mr James Lowfon, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr Robert Matlane, Dean of Aberdeen, Mr Patrick Adamfone, the Laird of Lundie, the Laird of Quhittinghame, the Laird of Elphinfton, the Laird of Barr, the Laird of Spott, the Laird of Kelwod, Alexander Udward, Commiflioner of Aberdeen.

The Affembly ordains Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, to deliver ane juft copy of his compts of collectory of Aberdeen and Banff of 1572 years, to Mr John Craig, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, to the effect that the Minifters of that countrey may understand what allowances are taken of their flipends of the faid year, every one for his own part; which ordinance the faid Mr George promifed to fulfill.

The Affembly appointeth Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr Clement Littel, Advocate, Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lowfon, Mr David Lindfay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr Patrick Adamfon, or any four of them, to revife and confider the reply made be John Duncanfone, Minifter of the Kings houfe, againft Mr James Tyries laft book; and what the faid brethren find therein, to report again to the Affembly, to the effect it may be underflood, Whither the faid reply may be committed to print or not: And in like manner, that the faids brethren or any four of them, perufe and confider a book prefented to the Affembly be the Earl of Glencarne, fett out be a brother, and intituled, "Of Gods Providence," and to report their judgment thereanent to the effect forfaid.

It was voted, Whither he fould be compelled under the pain of excommunication, to prefent his book, and was concluded as followeth.

Forfamekle as the Affembly understanding, that Mr John Rutherford, Proveft of Sanct Salvators Colledge, hath published a book in writt against Mr John Davidsone his book; therefore it was inquired, Whither the faid Mr John ought and should produce the faid book before the brethren of this Affembly. It was voted throughout, That he ought and should produce the fame, to be fighted and confidered be the brethren prefently conveened; and therefore ordained Mr Robert Hammilton, Minister of Sanct Andrews, Mr James Melvill, Minister of Arbrothe, to require the faid Mr John Rutherford, to exhibite the faid book before the Affembly the morne at nine hours: And, in the like manner, That the faid Mr John Davidson prefent his book.

The Affembly ordaineth all Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirks, to give in writt the morne afternoon, the names of all fuch perfons as they know to be able within their diocefe, to ferve in the Miniftry, that they may be planted and livings obtained to them accordingly.

For answer to the last article fent to the Affembly be my Lord Regents Grace, anent the fubftantial caufe, if any be, of millyking the order agreed upon for payment of Minifters flipends, and affignation of the fame, and what better order can be proponed and devifed for the fame : The Affembly appointed the brethren underwritten, to witt, James Bishop of Glafgow, John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, Mr Gilbert Foulfie, one of the Commiffioners of Orknay, Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lowfon, Mr John Row, Mr David Lindfay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr George Hay, Mr Patrick Adamfon, Mr Rodger Gordoun, Richard Melvill, Minister of Gods word, the Laird of Lundie, the Laird of Braid, the Laird of Barr, the Laird of Carnall, Andrew Ker of Fadounfide, the Laird of Thorntone, David Lindfay, Lyon Herald, John Adamfone, one of the Commissioners of Edenburgh, the Commendator of Deir, Mr John Young, Minister at Irving, and William Hume of Hutton, to conveen the morne at eight hours before noon in Mr James Lowfons chamber, and confider the forfaid article, and pen ane answer thereto, and report the fame again to the Affembly.

Seffio 3ª

Anent the appellation interponed be George Cleppan of Corflogie, from the fentence of excommunication pronounced againft him be the Bifhop of Sanct Andrews, for caufes contained in the faid appellation: The Affembly ordaineth the faid Bifhop, with advice of fo many of his Minifters as he fhall think meet to affume to him, to receive the faid George to the bofome of the Kirk, abfolve him from the faid fentence, if he will unfainedly require the fame according to the order, and thereafter receive his purgation of the crime laid to his charge be his own oath; admonifhing him to adhere to his own wife in time coming, under the pain of incurring the faid fentence of, &c. C.]

The Kirk ordaines all Commissioners of towness and provinces, That they fearch and feik out the haill rentalls of the Hospitalls within thair bounds respective, and give the fame in to thair Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners, shawand how the same are vist or abusit, to the effect that my Lord Chancellour may reseave the same, to report to my Lord Regents Grace; and this to be done, betuixt and the tent day of Apryle nixt to come.

[Anent the Commission given in the last Affembly to the Laird of Dun and certain other brethren with him, to conferr and conclude with my Lord Regents Grace and Secret Counfell: The faid Laird of Dun and brethren forfaid gave up their faid commission, and protested, That nothing should be imputed to them, or laid to their charge, as done and concluded be them with my Lord Regents Grace, that might prejudge the brethren or the Affembly.

Mr John Davidsone, Regent in Sanct Leonards Colledge, conform to the command of the Affembly, willingly presented his book in writt, to be fighted and confidered be the brethren appointed thereto, and alledged, that the same was printed without his advice and command; alwise submitteth himself and his book to the judgment of this present Affembly.

The Affembly appointed Mr James Lowfon, Mr David Lindfay, the Laird of Barganie, the Laird of Thornton, the Commissioners of Edenburgh and Sanct Johnston, to prefent a Supplication to my Lord Regents Grace this day at two afternoon, and to report his Graces answer to the Assembly : The tenor of the Supplication followeth. C.]

Unto the Lord Regents Grace [and Lords] of Privie Counfell, with vthers of the Eftates convenit with his Grace, the Kirk General now affemblit witches everlafting health in Chryft.

It is not unknowin that holie mysterie of God that hes chosin to himfelfe a Kirk, and that from the beginning, and fall continue for evir; and that is the congregatioun and companie of the faithful profefiours of Chryft: And in his Kirk God hes appointit his holie mysteries to be ministrat, and calls men to be ministers of the fame, that be the famein ministrie the elect of God may be callit, regenerate and nourishit to the everlafting lyfe. For prefervatioun of the holie Ministrie and Kirk in puritie, the Lord hes appointit Affemblies and Conventiouns, not only of the perfons of the Ministrie, but also of the hail members of the Kirk profeffing Chryft: The quhilk Kirk of God hes continuallie vfit, and vles the fame Affemblies, fanctified be the word of God, and authorized be the prefence of Jefus Chryft. It is also knowin vnto gour Grace, that fen the tyme God bleffed this countrey with the light of the Evangell, the haill Kirk maift godlie appointit, and the fame be Act of Parliament authorized, that twa godlie Affemblies of the haill General Kirk of this realme, fould be ever ilk zeir, asweill of all members therof in all Eftates as of the Ministers : The whilk Affemblies hes bein fen the first ordinance, continually keipit in fick fort, that the most noble ther of the hieft Estate, hes joynit themfelves, be their awin prefence in the Affemblies, as members of ane body, concurreand, voteand and authorizand in all things their proceiding with their brether. And now, at this prefent, the Kirk is affemblit according to the Godlie Ordinance, and lookes to have concurrence of thair brethren in all Eftates, and wifches of God, that your Grace and Lords of Privie Counfell will authorize the Kirk in this prefent Affemblie, be gour prefence, or be vthers haveand gour commission in gour Grace and Lordships names, as members of the Kirk of God; for as your Graces prefence and the Nobilities fould be vnto us most comfortable, and fo most earnestlie wifched of all, fo your Graces absence is to us most dolorous and lamentabill; wherof followes the want of ane great part of the members, that weill cannot be absent from the treating of these things that appertaines to the Kirk and policie thereof, in Affemblie altogether, to be handlit be the advyfe of all, and to the whilk end the Affemblies are apAnent the jurifdiction of Bifhops in their ecclefiafticall functioun : The Kirk prefentlie affemblit hes concludit, That the fame fall not exceid the jurifdictioun of Superintendents, quhilk heirtofoir they have had and prefentlie hes; and that they falbe fubiect to the difcipline of the Generall Affemblie as members therof, as the Superintendents hes bein heirtofor in all forts.

That no Superintendents nor Commiffioners for planting kirks, have norfall give collatioun of benefices, nor admitt Minifters, without the affiftance of thrie of thair qualified Minifters of thair province, quho alfo fall give thair teftimonialls to the faids Superintendents or Commiffioners, fubfcryvit with thair hands, in figne of thair confent therto: And, in lyke manner, That no Bifhop give collatioun of any benefice within the bounds of Superintendents within his dyocie, without thair confent, and teftimonialls fubfcryvit with thair hands : And, that Bifchopes within thair awin dyocies, vifite be themfelves, quher no Superintendents are ; and give no collatioun ordinar vpon benefices, without confent of thrie weill qualified Minifters, as faid is, of Superintendents and Commiffioners to plant kirkis.

Seffio 4ª

[The Affembly ordaineth the Bifhop of Glafgow, to take order with John Hammilton, fon to unquhill Sir William Hammilton, and to give him injunctions for fatiffieng of the Kirk of Mauchlin. His complices, John Dunbar, Hugh Farquhar, Patrick Hammilton of Linnerhaugh, William Dumbar, parochiner of Tarbolton, David Blair, parochiner of Munckton, and Patrick Reid, being often called and not compearing, the Affembly ordained the faid Bifhop of Glafgow, To direct his precepts to the Minifters or Readers of the kirks where the forfaids perfons dwell, to admonifh them and every one of them refpectivé in their own paroich kirk, to fatiffy the kirk of Mauchlin for the offence done to the faid kirk, under the pain of excommunication ; and in cafe of difobedience of the faids perfons, or any of them, that he give commandment to the faids Minifters or readers where the faids difobedients dwell, to pronounce the fentence of excommunication againft them, according to the order appointed in the Book of Excommunication. C.]

Seffio 5-

[The Affembly prefently conveened, in one voice and mind, giveth full power and commission to their loving brethren, John Areskine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, Mr Robert Pont, one of the Senators of our Soveraign Lords Colledge of Juffice, and Minifter of Gods word, Mr John Row, Mr George Hay, Mr David Lindfay, Commiffioners of Galloway, Kile, Carict and Cunninghame respectivé, Mr James Lowfone, Minister of Edenburgh, John Duncanfone, Minister of the Kings Majefties houle, to conveine with my Lord Regents Grace and Lords of Secreit Counfell, to conferre and reafon vpon the heids concerning the jurifdictioun and policie of the Kirk, and fick vther heids and articles as falbe proponit be his Grace and Counfell to them ; and upon the heads, articles and requefts, which are to be proponed to his Grace and Counfell, in name of the Affembly prefently conveened, and concerning all and fundry other things tending to the fetting fordward of the glory of the eternall God, maintaining the preaching of his word, the Kings Majeftys authority, and common wealth of this realme: firm and ftable, &c. C. & B.]

[Forfamikle as George Bifhop of Murrey was ordained to have compeared before this Affembly the 10 day of this inftant, to have given his purgation of the flander given be him of fornication, alledged committed with the Lady Ardroffe, and hath not yet compeared; therefore the Affembly ordains James Bifhop of Dunkeld to warn the faid George, to compear the 12 day of this inftant moneth at 10 hours before noone, to make his purgation, according to the ordinance appointed to him the 8 day of this moneth.

The Affembly ordaineth the Bifhop of Glafgow to take order with John Carmichael, Captain of Crauford, now fubmitting himfelf to the difcipline of the Kirk for adultery committed be him, and to receive him to publick repentance, according to the Acts of the Generall Affembly heretofore made against the committers of fuch crimes.

Seffio 6ª

The brethren appointed to reafon upon the Commissioners and their

commission, that are to pass to the Regents Grace and Secret Counfell, do declare that their opinion was and is, That they should pass the morne at time appointed to the Regents Grace and Counfell with their commission: and if they were refused to reason as Commissioners of the Affembly, then and in that case they should return again to the Affembly with their commission, and report their refusal, to the effect the Affembly may take order thereanent. This their opinion being read, was approved be the whole Affembly.

Anent the Affemblies anfwer, touching the head of allowing of the order of affignation of Ministers stipends, &c.: The Affembly appointed Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, and Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge, to present the faid answer to my Lord Regents Grace, and to report his Graces answer again thereanent. C.]

Seffio 7*.

As concerning the appointing of fundrie kirks to one Minifter: To the end the matter may be plainer, and the mynd of the Kirk knawin to all men herein, the Kirk hes declarit, That howbeit fundrie kirks be appointit to ane man; get fall the Minifter make his refidence at ane kirk, quhilk falbe properlie appointit to his charge, and he falbe callit principallie the Minifter of that kirk; and as concerning the reft of the kirks to the quhilks he is nominat, he fall have the overfight thereof, and help them, in fick fort as the Bifhop, Superintendent and Commiffioner fhall think expedient, and as occaffion fall ferve from his awin principall charge, the quhilk he in no wayes may neglect: And this ordour only to remaine quhill God of his mercie fall thruft out more labourers vnto his harveft.

[John Arefkine of Dun, Knight, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, for certain caufes moving him, purely and fimpliciter demitted his office of Superintendentry in the hands of the Affembly prefently conveened, defiring them to provide for another in that room, that the country be not defitute of ane overfeer; not the lefs promifing to doe that thing which lyeth in his power for the comfort of the Kirk.

In like manner, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, demitted his office in the hands of the Affembly, defired them to provide for another in his room, that the countries whereof he had the overfight, be UNIVERSALL KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

ot defitute of a vifiter; defiring alfo the Affembly to be mindfull of his ains and travells tane be him thefe 14 years bygane, in overfeeing and ifieng of the kirks from Stirling to Berwick, and labour in fuch fort, at he may be payed of his appointed flipend, yearly not yet paid, either e payment of the fame whole together, or, at the leaft, that fuch a portion early be paid to him, ay and while the faid flipend be compleatly payed. The Affembly promifed to travell with my Lord Regents Grace for perorming of the faid reafonable requeft, as occasion might ferve.

Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Stratherne, demitted purely and mpliciter his office in the hands of the Affembly.

Forfamikle as the Diocy of Glafgow is of great and large bounds, fo nat impofible it is that the Bifhop thereof may vifite the fame: In repect whereof, the Affembly thinks good, That there be two Commissioners ppointed to fupport the vifiting of the faid diocy, to plant kirks therein. The naming of them, and their bounds where they fhall travell, and their ipends for their travell was deferred; but to be done before the diffolving f this Affembly.

Mr Robert Pont, Commissioner of Murrey, in respect that George Douglas, Bishop of Murrey, is admitted Bishop of Murrey, purely and impliciter demitted his office of Commissionarie.

The Affembly ordaineth Alexander Sibbald, Commissioner for Sanct Andrews, to warn Mr John Rutherford to produce his book before the rethren, appointed to revife the famine, upon Sunday at four hours after-100n, in the Minister of Edenburghs chamber. Incontinent Mr John peronally compeared, and protefted as follows: Forfamikle as I Mr John Rutherford is required be the Affembly to communicate a certain book, vhich I have written, albeit not of purpose to fett forth the famine, withut the advice of them to whom it appertaineth, to certain brethren, I roteft it prejudge not the jurifdiction of the Rector, nor be prejudiciall o me in any fort, feing it is but a free conference; and the Rector be mmediate Judge, is one of the perfons with whom I am willing to comnunicate the fame; and alledges my book to be imperfect, therefore hould not produce it, nor will not produce it, till I fpeak and advife with ny immediate Judge Ordinar, the Rector of Sanct Andrews, &c. And hereafter he departed incontinent out of the Affembly. Notwithstanding he forfaid proteftation, the Affembly ordained Mr Robert Hammilton, ind Mr James Melvill, Ministers, To warn the faid Mr John to produce

573.

his book before the forfaid brethren, on Munday at 8 hours before noon, in the Ministers chamber, to be tryed and fighted there, under the pain of difobedience to the Affembly.

The Commiffioners appointed to try Mr John Davidsons book, were the Laird of Dun, the Bishop of Sanct Andrews, against whom Mr John excepted, but was not heard, Mr Robert Pont, the Dean of Aberdeen, Mr James Lowson, Mr George Hay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet.

A. D. M.D.LXXIV.

THE Generall Affembly haldin and begun [in the upper Tolbooth] at Edinburgh the 7 day of August 1574: In the quhilk were prefent Barronis, Bischops, Superintendents and Commissioners to plant Kirks, Commissioners of Provinces, Townes, Kirks, Universities, and Ministers. Johne Dunkansone, Moderatour.

Seffio 1-

The Affemblie vnderftanding that be the deceis of Johne Gray thair late clerk, the faid office of clarkfhip is vakand, and none as get is provydit therto; and therefor befor any proceiding, that it is neceffar the faid rowme be filled, hes appointed thir brethren vnderwriten, viz. my Lord Deane of Aberdeine, Andro Hay, James Lowfone, Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge of Aberdein, James Melvill, Clement Litle, and David Lindefay, Minifter of Leith, (all Mafters) to appoint the leits of them, of whofe number the clerk is to be chofin. Quhilk brethren all in ane voyce nominat Mr James Ritchie, George Mackyfone, William Paterfone, Wryter, Patrick Fylder, fervant to Alexander Hay, clerk of the Secreit Counfell, to be the leits, of quhilk number the clerk of the faid Affemblie is to be electit; and in the meane tyme, quhill the faid clerk be chofin and receivit, the faid Affemblie hes ordainit Mr Andro Mylne to fupplie the place.

[In the trial of Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners: The

Bishop of Glasgow granted he had not exactly done his duty, alledging the cause thereof to have been his occupation in temporall affairs of the Bishoprick, and hearing Ministers preach at their own kirks; and promised amendment in time coming.

The Bifhop of Dunkeld was complained upon, For not vifiting of the kirks of Lothian which belonged to his diocy: Secondly, That he had taine no order with the reader of Abernethie, for his refidence, nor for fatiffaction of the flander given by him: Thirdly, For ufing Simonicall paction with unquhill Archibald Earle of Argile. To the firft he anfwered, He had not opportunity to vifite the kirks of Lothian: As for the fecond, He promifed to take order with the faid reader: To the thrid he anfwered, That my Lord Argile compelled him to give certain penfions forth of the Bifhoprick, which he hath revocked fenfyne: As for not excommunicating the Earle of Atholl, as he was enjoined in the laft Affembly, could alledge no lawfull excufe.

The Superintendent of Lothian was not complained upon, howbeit he did not visite the whole kirks, feing his visitation was free, and upon his own charges.

For visitation of the kirks, of diligences of the Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners of provinces, and of the questions and supplications to be given into this prefent Assemblie, were appointed the brethren underwritten, to wit, John Portersfield, Mr Adam Johnston, Mr James Melvill, Peter Watson, John Dykes, Mr Robert Wilkie, William Christeson, Mr George Mackeson, to assemble every day before noon and hour, and ane hour after noon, while the books be perused, the bills, supplications and questions answered; and what they doe herein, to report to this prefent Assembly.

Seffio 2ª

The tenor of the examination of Mr John Keith, Dean of the Chapter of Murrey, and Mr Andrew Simpson.

Mr John Keith, Perfon of Duffus, and Dean of the Chapter of Murrey, being accufed, Why he being fummoned with the Chapter of Murrey to compear in Aberdeen before certain Commissioners appointed be the General Affembly the 26 day of May, to try of the Bishop of Murrey his

admiffion, ftayed not the time of triall of their process, according as he and they were commanded : Anfwered, That at their coming to Aberdeen to the paroich kirk before the faid Commissioners, the Commissioners began to intreat certain particular matters, concerning the flate of the kirk there, and preferred not their caufe and the triall of their process to any other purpose. The Commissioners answered, That their untimeous coming caufed them to enter into another caufe; and when they defired them to ftay till afternoon and the morning of the nixt day, they departed neverthelefs upon the 27 day, without giving any advertisement unto them. The faid Mr John being required, Whither, in conficence, he knew the approbation and witnefs given to the Bifhop of Murrey his life, doctrine and good behaviour was true, as was written in the process, and of what affured knowledge they gave it : He answered, That the testimony of his conversation was only be report and brute as he heard, and not otherwife; Being demanded, whereupon they proceeded to that witnefs given. Whither these that subscribed his admission were altogether present, and heard his triell of doctrine and conversation : Answered, That the triell continued three days, but all were not prefent the faid three days together at the triell of his doctrine; but the laft day when they fubfcrived, all were prefent, except Alexander Winchefter. Mr Andrew Simpfon, Minifter in Forrefs, one of the faid Chapter, anfwered to the Second article, touching the caufe of their teflification of his willing mind, and uprightness to enter in the Bishoprick, That that which they did was upon his own confession, who testified as they wrote his fute to be, and because he alledged he knew him at all times to be of fincere religion: To the Third he anfwered, That upon Sunday the 20 of December, the first of the three days, the whole Chapter was prefent, except Mr Alexander Gordon, Chanceller of Murrey, Donald Dow and Alexander Winchefter. And upon the third day of examination, which was the 22 of December, All were prefent, except Donald Dow and Alexander Winchefter; and thefe that were prefent fubfcrived together.

Mr George Hay, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, and Mr John Craig, Minifter of Aberdeen, produced the procefs exhibite be the Dean and Chapter of Murrey the 26 of May 1574, concerning the admiffion of the Bifhop of Murrey to the faid Bifhoprick, together with their animadversions upon the faid procefs, which they defired to be registered in the books of the Affembly. The Affembly appointed Mr John Keith and Mr Andrew Simplon and the reft of the Chapter to anliver thereto the nixt Munday, at nyne hours before noon. C.]

Seffio Sª

Anent the creatioun of ane Clerk of the faid Generall Affemblie of the Kirk: It was vottit through the faid haill Affemblie, and concludit, That of the foure perfons appointit on the leits, Mr James Ritchie, be reafon the greateft part thereof gave thair confent to him, fould be clerk; quho, in prefence of the whole Affemblie, folemnlie beand fworne to vfe the faid office of clerkship of the Kirk faithfullie, made promife to doe the fame, and acceptit the faid office vpon him.

[The Affembly ordaineth Mr Andrew Hay to proceed to deprivation, conform to the order, against John Anderson, because he had not keeped the Synodall Affembly these feven years bygane.

The Affembly ordaineth, That humiliation and obedience being made be Tod in Glenquhome, he be admitted again to reading, and administration as before. C.]

Forfameikle as it is vnderftand to the faid Affemblie, That diuerfe Minifters within this realme vfes the office of Collectourie and Chamerlainrie vnder Bifchops and vthers beneficit perfons, quherthrow they are avocat from thair cures, and gives great occafion to flander the Kirk: Therfor it is ftatute and ordained in this prefent Affemblie, That fra this tyme furth no Minifter vfe and exerce the faid office of Chamberlainrie or Collectourie vnder whatfomever beneficit men, quherby they may be abftractit fra thair vocation; and contraveiners thereof to be depryvit of thair office, and to be fecludit therfra.

Seffio 4^{a.}

[Anent the fupplication given in be Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, dimitting in the hands of the Affembly his office of Superintendentry, as well be reafon of his age, now being unable to undertake the unportable travells committed to him in his office, as be reafon that fince his acceptation thereof, for the fpace of two years he received no ftipend; therefore defiring fome zealous able perfon to take the faid cure upon him, that the Kirk be not defitute in thir perillous times: The Generall Affembly having confidered the faid fupplication, feing the prefent neceffity and fate of time in danger, and appearand perrill effectually to fucceed, in cafe the faid dimiffion were received, brotherly requefted the faid Superintendent, in the name of God, to continue in his office till the nixt Affembly, ufing fuch diligence therein, as he may reafonably without hurt or damage to his perfon: and for affiftance and aiding of him in his travells, the Affembly hath appointed Mr David Lindfay, Minifter of Leith, or fuch two as he fhall require within his bounds, who have promifed to concurr with him; and in the mean time the Affembly fhall procure at my Lord Regents Grace, provision to be made to him, and others of the like vocation and charge within the Kirk, for their ftipend.

At the diet appointed Mr John Keith and Mr Andrew Simpfon, for the Dean and Chapter of Murrey, to give in their replyes to the animadverfions produced be Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge of Aberdeen, and his collegues, againft the procefs ufed be the faid Dean and Chapter in admitting of the faid Bifhop of Murrey to the Bifhoprick, conform to the laft act of the Affembly in this cafe; the faid Mr Alexander and Mr George Hay, one of his collegues, being perfonally prefent, compeared the faid Mr Andrew and Mr John Keith, and produced their replyes in writt. The Affembly continued their deliverance and anfwer in the faid matter till the afternoon.

Seffio 5-

Anent the deliverance and determination of the General Affembly upon the impugnations given in be Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, and his collegues, againft the procefs ufed be the Dean and Chapter of Murrey, in election and admiffion of the Bifhop of Murrey to the faid Bifhoprick, produced by Mr Andrew Simpfon and Mr John Keith, and upon the replyes given in be the faid Mr John and Mr Andrew, for the part of the faid Dean and Chapter; the faid Mr George and Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, one of his collegues, being prefent, and the faid Mr Andrew and Mr John likewife being perfonally prefent: the faid Affembly continued



the pronouncing of the deliverance and determination of the faid matter to the tenth of this inftant.

Seffio 6ª

The Affembly hath concluded commiftion to be given to their loved brother John Arefkine of Dun, Superintendent of Angus, Mr George Hay, Commiftioner of Aberdeen, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge of Aberdeen, Mr John Craig, Minifter there, Robert Fairlie of Braid, John Heriot of Trabroun, or any three of them, to treat with my Lord Regents Grace, upon the heads and articles concluded in this Affembly to be prefented be them to his Grace, for refolution and anfwer to be had thereupon, conform to the commiffion granted to them thereupon; whereof, with the tenor of the faids articles, the contents after follow; and ordaineth a fupplication to be direct to his Grace for his Graces anfwer upon the faids articles.

The tenor of the Commission given to the Commissioners of the Kirk, for prefenting the Articles to my Lord Regents Grace.

At Edenburgh the tenth day of August 1574, the Generall Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, conveened prefently within the fame burgh for intreating of fuch things as concern the glory of God and weal of the faid Kirk, understanding be diverse complaints proponed to them, the iniquity that univerfally abounds throughout this countrey; as also having putt in confultation diverfe heads moft neceffar and godly, for the weal of the Kirk of God, and eftablishing of the Evangell, wherein my Lord Regents Graces good affiftance and help would be earneftly craved; Has given, granted and committed, and be the tenor hereof gives, grants and. committs to their loved brethren, John Arefkine of Dun, Superintendent of Angus, Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge thereof, Mr John Craig, Minifter there, Robert Fairlie of Braid, John Heriot of Trabroun, or to any three of them, their full, free and plain power to pass to my Lord Regents Grace, and to prefent to his Grace humbly the faids heads and articles, which the faid Affembly hath putt in writt, direct with them to his Grace

to reafon and confer thereupon; and to require his Graces anfwer upon the faids articles, to be reported again be them to their nixt Affembly: firm and ftable holding and for to hold whatfomever the faids Commiflioners, or any three of them, in the premiffes, to the glory of God and his Kirk righteoufly leads to be done. C.]

[The tenor of the Articles of the Generall Affembly of the Kirk of Scotland, to be proponed to my Lord Regents Grace be the Commillioners of the Kirk. C. & B.]

In the first, That stipends be grantit to Superintendents in all countreys defititute thereof, whither it be quher ther is no Bischops, or quher ther is Bischops and may not discharge thair cure, as the Bischops of Sanct Androes and Glasgow.

Item, That in all burrowftouns, quher the Ministers thereof are displacit and serves in vther kirks, that thair Ministers quho fervit them of befor, be reftoreit againe to awaite on thair cures, and they be not obleift to any vther kirk; or els that vthers be placit in the faids townes.

Item, That his Grace will give commission to certaine gentlemen in every countrey, that incess, adulterie, witchcraft and fick odious crymes, quherwith the countrey is replenishit, may be punishit.

Item, That in every kirk defitute of Ministers, fick perfons as are prefent and readie to be plantit, be placit, and flipends grantit vnto them; whose names falbe given vp be the Bischops, Superintendents and Commissioners.

Item, In refpect that in the ecclefiafticall functioun ther is two only diffinct offices of teaching, the Doctour that interpretes the Scriptures, and the Minister to preach and apply the fame: That his Grace will take ordour, that Doctours may be placit in Universities, and stipends grantit vnto them; querby not only they quho are prefentlie placit, may have occasion to be diligent in thair cure, but also vther learned men may have occasion to feik places in Colledges within this realme.

[Item, That his Grace will take ordour with the Minifters, to whom there was reftand awand of the Collectors of the years bygane, certain refts that may be paid.

Item, That the faids Commiffioners travell with his Grace for Mr John Davidfon, anent his kirk. C.] Item, That his Grace will take ane general ordour with the pure, efpecially in the Abbayis, fick as Aberbrothock and vthers, conforme to the Act made at Leith; and in fpeciall to difcharge teind fybowis, leiks, keale, ongoons, be ane act of the Secreit Counfell, quhill ane Parliament be conveinit, that they may be fimpliciter difchargit.

Item, That his Grace will grant commission to certaine perfons in every dyocie to fitt in caufes of divorcement, quher the parties are poore.

[Item, Becaufe there are fundry Bifhopricks vacand, fuch as Dumblaine, Roffe and others, That his Grace wald take order that fome qualified perfons be provided thereto with diligence. C. & B.]

[Item, Becaufe there are diverfe Ministers, whofe cures are augmented and ftipends diminished, That his Grace take order therewith. C.]

Item, That his Grace wald caufe the books of the Affignatioun of the Kirk be delyverit to the Clerk of the Generall Affemblie.

[Item, Forfamikle as there is diverfe books fett out be Jefuits and other hereticks and erroneous authors, containing manifest contumelies and blasphemies against God, and his revealed truth, and yet are dayly inbrought in this countrey be Poles, crammers and others, to the heavy offence of the Kirk of God, That his Grace will provide remeed.

Item, It is underftand to the Generall Affembly be credible report of certaine learned men lately arrived within this countrey, that a French printer of the beft renowned this day, nixt Henricus Stephanus, being banifhed with his wife and family from his countrey, hath offered unto them to come in Scotland, and to bring with him three thousand franks worth of books, and to print whatfoever work he fhould be commanded; in fo much that there should not be a book printed in French or Almain, but once in the year it should be gotten of him, if he might have fure provision of a yearly pension of three hundreth merk; which indeed is ane offer so comfortable to the countrey and Kirk, that it ought not to be overseen: That his Grace will confider the same offer, and take order therewith.

The form of the Supplication direct to my Lord Regents Grace be the Affembly, with the Articles.

The General Affembly of the Kirk of Scotland, conveened at Edenburgh the 7 day of August 1574, to my Lord Regents Grace wisheth perpetual prosperity, and increase of the Holy Spirit.

It will pleafe your Grace: In this our late Affembly diverfe great enormities and faults being found univerfally through the countrey, proponed for amendement thereof, and whereof very neceffity craveth to have had correction; as alfo fundry other heads being putt in this confultation, very neceffar and profitable for the advancement of the Kirk of God within this realme : most necessar it was thought of all, that your Graces help and affiftance fhould be fought and implored thereunto, that the wrath of God, which prefently hangeth over this realme be reafon of the fame enormities, may be taken away; and therefore we have direct commiffion to our beloved brethren, John Arefkine of Dun, Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge thereof, Mr John Craig, Minister thereof, Robert Fairlie of Braid, John Heriot of Trabroun, or to any three of them, with certain articles to be prefented to your Grace for reformation of fuch things as are contained in the fame; whereof we doubt not, feing the famine are both godly and honeft, and for the weal of the Kirk of God, which we doubt not but your Lordship tenders, but your Grace will give a reasonable and godly answer thereto; feing your Grace is and should be the father of the Kirk and common weal, which we recommended to your Grace, praying God to preferve the fame in good eftate, to the comfort of his Kirk, and the common weal of this realme. From Edenburgh the eleventh of August 1574.

> Your Graces most humble Subject, Mr James Ritchie, Clerk of the General Affembly, at the commandment thereof.

Seffio 7ª

For reading and answering to the supplications and complaints given

to the Affembly, this prefent Affembly nominates and appoints their brethren, Mr David Cunninghame, Mr James Carmichael, Minister of Hadinton, William Sanderson, Minister at Whittinghame, Alexander Foster,

Minister at Tranent. C.]

Forfamikle as it is vnderftand to the General Affemblie of the Kirk, that ther is diverfe perfons quho, in their wyfes tyme, committs adulterie with vther mens wyves, and therafter, after thair wyves deceife, maries them quhom they have polluted in adulterie: Therfor it is ftatute and ordanit be this prefent Affembly, That Bifchops, Superintendents and Commiffioners of provinces charge all fick perfons fo joynit in that flanderous and vnleifum band, to feparate themfelves and abfaine fra vther, vntill the tyme it be decydit be the Judge Ordinar, Whither the faid mariage be lawfull or not, vnder the paine of excommunication to be execute againft diffobeyers.

[In the books of vifitation which shall be prefented to the Affembly be the Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners of provinces, it is ordained, That the names of their kirks be given up in special be them in the beginning of the faids books.

Anent Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners of Kirks, who fhall be found negligent in their office, or doe not their dutifull charge, either in their vifitation, doctrine or life: The Affembly hath decreed and ordained, That they fhall be punifhed and corrected according to the quality of their faults, either be admonition, publick repentance, deprivation for a time, or deprivation fimpliciter, at the fight of the faid Affembly.

Seffio 8ª

Anent the time appointed be the General Affembly to pronounce their deliverance and anfwers upon the impugnations produced be Mr George Hay and his collegues, against the process of admission and election of the Bishop of Murrey, produced be Mr Andrew Simpson and Mr John Keith in name of the Chapter and Dean of Murrey, and upon the replyes made thereto: The faid Affembly understanding, That the faid Bishop hath speciall interess in the faid cause, and is not summoned thereto, ordaineth a citation to be direct out for summoning of the faid Bishop, Dean and Chapter, in the premission to the nixt Affembly; and appointeth John Durie, Minister of Edenburgh, and Mr George Mackefone, Soliciter of the Kirk, to travell with the procurators of the Kirk, for libelling of the faid fummons against them, and to see that diligence be used for raising thereof.

Ordains Mr Andrew Milne, Minister, to cause the Superintendent of Mernes and Angus to fend over the Conference had at Leith, to be acted in the books of the Assembly. C.]

Tuiching the complaint made vpon the Bifchop of Dunkeld, for miniftration of the holy fupper vpon worke dayes, at the kirks within his jurifdictioun: It is thoght good be the Generall Affembly, That the faid Bifchop forbeare the miniftratioun of the faid facrament vpon worke dayes, and caufe it to be miniftrat vpon the Sabboth dayes, according to the ordour of the reft of the kirks within this realme.

[Forfamikle as in the acts of the General Affembly concluded of before, the faid Bifhop of Dunkeld was decerned and ordained to pronounce the fentence of excommunication againft John Earle of Atholl, wherein notwithftanding nothing is proceeded, but the faid act plainly contraveened : Therefore it is ftatute and ordained, That the faid Bifhop proceed againft the faid Earle with the fentence of excommunication within 40 days nixt thereafter, under the pain of fufpenfion of him from his faid office; and to the obfervation of this prefent act, the faid Bifhop hath interponed his faithfull promife.

The fame day, complaint being made upon John Brand, Minister of Halyrudhouse, That he had not pronounced the sentence of excommunication against Alexander Bishop of Galloway, conforme to the act of the Generall Assembly made of before: It was statute and ordained, That the faid John proceed against the said Bishop and pronounce the sentence of excommunication against him, if the said Bishop compeared not betwixt and Lambmess nixt, and satisfy the said Kirk, under the pain of deprivation of the said John of his office, in case he sails therein. C.]

Seffio 9ª

[Forfamikle as be imprinting and putting [to] light of works repugnant to the truth of Gods word, or containing manifelt error, the weak ones of the truth may be heavily prejudged and feduced from the truth : Therefore the Generall Affembly prefently conveened, all in one voice have given power to their loved brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Proveft of the Trinity Colledge, Mr James Lowfone, Minifter of Edenburgh, Mr David Fergufone, Minifter of Dumfermline, Mr David Lindfay, Minifter of Leith, Mr Clement Little, one of the Commiffioners of Edenburgh, John Brand, Minifter of Halyrudhoufe, or any three or four of them conjunctly, To vifite and overfee all manner of books or works that shall be proponed to be printed, and to give their judgement thereupon, if the famine be allowable and approved be the Law of God or not; their judgement and opinion thereof be their fubficription and hand writt to witnefs and testify for relief of fuch as shall read the faid works: which commission of overfight forfaid the faid Generall Affembly willeth to endure firm and stable to their nixt Affembly.

For reviewing and fighting of the hiftory of Job compiled be Mr Patrick Adamfone in Latine verfe: The prefent Affembly hath willed their loved brethren, and the right honourable Mr George Buchanan, keeper of the Privy Seal, Mr Peter Young, Pedagogue to our Soveraign Lord, Mr Andrew Melvill, Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edenburgh, to take travell in perufing of the faid work; and if the fame be found be them agreeable to the truth of Gods word, to authorize the famine with testimony of their hand writt and fubfcription. C. & B.]

[Anent the petition of Mr Robert Pont and Mr Thomas Makcalgean, two of the Senators of our Soveraign Lord his Colledge of Juffice, proponed in name and behalf of the faid Colledge, defiring the Generall Affembly to provide, That the readers of ilk kirk note up the names of the perfons departed within their parifhes yearly, and deliver the famine to the Superintendents to be exhibite be them at ilk Affembly: For fatifieng of the faid petition, it was thought good and delivered be the faid Affembly, That the readers at every kirk, in the Synodall Affembly prefent the catalogue of the names of the perfons deceafed within their paroich to their Superintendents, to the effect that they may report the fame to the Generall Affembly, to be delivered to fuch as ihall be appointed be the faids Lords for receiving of the fame. C.]

For avoyding of Simonie in the Kirk, the haill Affembly of the Kirk, all in ane voyce, hes vottit, concludit and decreit, That all fick perfons as either buyes or fells benefices, or vies any vther kynd of couping thereof, either directlie or indirectlie, falbe depryvit of all kynd of function within

1574.

the Kirk, and the difcipline of the Kirk firike vpon them with all kynd of rigour and extremitie; and the buyers, fellers, or vtherwayes coupers of the benefices to tyne the fame for ever.

It is ordained, That the Clerk of the Affembly receive of the Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners, the names of the Ministers and readers provided fince the decease of unquhill John Gray, late Clerk of the faid Affembly, with the day and date of their admiffions, to the effect their names may be infert in the books of the Kirk.

Ordains to writt to the brethren Commissioners appointed for prefenting the articles concluded in this Affembly to my Lord Regents Grace, to receive the faids articles with their commission and supplication to his Grace; and, in special, to put them in remembrance touching Mr John Davidsfons Dialogue.

That the Bishop of Dunkeld, for his departing before the diffolution of this present Assembly, against the tenor of the act made the 13 of March 1572, be delated at the nixt Assembly.

The Commissioner of Cliddifdaill, Ranfrew and Lennox refigned over in the hands of the Affembly his commission in these parts, praying the Affembly to provide fome qualified zealous perfon in his place, that the countrey grow not to all kind of infolence and diffolution; which dimiffion the faid Affembly, in respect of the present state and necessity of time, would not receive, requesting him brotherly to continue in his commission till the nixt Affembly, with such diligence in his office as he may reasonably use, that the Kirk be not destitute in the mean time.

The tenor of the commission given to Mr John Robertson and Robert Grahame, Commissioners of Cathness.

At Edenburgh, the eleventh day of Auguft, the year of God 1574 years. The whole Kirk prefently affembled, in one voice and mind, giveth full commiffion, fpeciall power and charge to their loved brethren, Mr Robert Grahame, Archdeacon of Roffe, and Mr John Robertfon, Thefaurer thereof, conjunctly and feverally, to pafs to the countries of Cathnefs and Sutherland, and there to vifite Kirks, Colledges and Schools and other places needfull within the faids bounds, and in the famine to plant Minifters, Readers, Elders and Deacons, Schoolmafters and others members neceffar and requifite for erecting of a perfect reformed Kirk; fufpend

for a time or fimpliciter deprive fuch as they fhall find unworthy or not apt for their office, whither it be for crimes committed or ignorance; abolifh, eradicat and deftroy all monuments of Idolatry; eftablifh and fett up the true worfhip of the eternal God, as well in Cathedrall and Colledge Kirks, as in other places within the faids bounds, conform to the order taine and agreed on in the Book of Discipline; and also to fearch and inquire the names of all these that poffers benefices within the faids bounds, at whole provision they have been; and if any valke or happen to valke within the Commissionary, to confer and give the famine to the perfons qualified, and being prefented be the just patrons of the famine, the due examination preceeding, to reject and refuse fuch as they shall find unable and not apt thereto, as they will answer to God and the Kirk thereupon: Their diligence to be done therein with thir prefents, to report them to the nixt Affembly, where it shall happen to be holden for the time. Given in the Generall Affembly and 9 Selfion thereof. Subfcribed be the Clerk of the fame, day, year and place forfaid.

Seffio 10^a

Anent the answers reported from Mr Robert Hamilton, Minister of Sanct Andrews, direct to the Moderator prefent, to the bill direct from the Affembly to him for his compearance before them to answer super inquirendis, exculing him be the buliness of the Colledge, and be the Superintendent of Stratherne who declared to him that the Affembly was to diffolve incontinent: The Generall Affembly of the Kirk giveth commiffion to Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr Robert Pont, Proveft of the Trinity Colledge, Mr David Lindfay, Minister at Leith, John Brand and the Kirk of Edenburgh, with any three of the fornamed perfons, conjunctly to fummon the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of Sanct Andrews to compear before them and to try the caufe, why the Faft was not keeped among them according to the Act of the faid Affembly; and of the violation of the Sabbath day by profane playes, and fuch other things as they shall inquire of them at their coming ; and what beis done be them hereinto, to certify the brethren in their nixt Affembly.

The brethren underwritten, they are, to witt, Mr Robert Pont, Proveft

1574-

of the Trinity Colledge, and the reft of the Commiffioners depute be the Kirk to the conference with my Lord Regents Graces Commiffioners, reproduced in plain Affembly the tenor of the faid conference, hinc inde in writt; which conference the faid Affembly caufed deliver to Mr George Mackefone, Soliciter for the Kirk, to be copied and given out in examples to the Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners of the Kirk and Minifters, as he fhould be required upon their reafonable charges.

Queftio, To the queftion moved to the Affembly, C.] Whither if the parochiners of a towne, or the Proveft and bailies thereof, aught to have the electioun of thair awin belman and Clerk: It is anfuerit, That fick as payis them fould choofe them.

[The brethren appointed for visitation of the books of Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners of provinces, gave their judgement thereof in writt to the Assimption.

Forfamikle as it is neceffar, in cafe of the Affembly of the Effates of the realme or Parliament, that the Kirk be refolved in fuch things as they have to propone to the fame, which neceffarly requires a certain fpace of before: Therefore C.] The brethren hes thoght good, in cace of any Parliament to be haldin, or any vther weghtie caufe requyreand neceffarlie the prefence of the body of this haill Affemblie, That the Superintendent of Louthiane, Mr James Lowfon, Minifter of Edenburgh, Mr David Lindefay, Minifter of Leith, make laufull premonitioun and advertifement to thair brether, to be prefent vpon fick competent fpace befor as they fall think needfull; quhilk Convention of before falbe recountit for ane Affembly.

That abfents from this Affembly be fumound to the nixt Affemblie to heir them convict of abfence; and punifchment to be joynit to them at the fight of the Kirk.

`. ···

A. D. M.D.LXXIV.

THE Generall Affembly begun and haldin at Edinburgh [Counfell houfe] the vij day of Marche 1574: In the quhilk were prefent Earles, Lords, Bifchops, Superintendents, Commissioners to plant Kirks, Commissioners of Provinces, Townes, Kirks, Vniversities, and Ministers. James Bifchop of Glasgow, Moderatour.

Seffio 1-

[IN the trial of Superintendents, Bifhops and Commiffioners, The Superintendent of Angus was complained upon, that quires within his diocy were ruinous: He answered, He had appointed taksimasters within every paroich, raifed letters and used diligence, and farther upon his own cost supported diverse quiers as he might.

The Bifhop of Dunkeld was delated, for not proceeding against the Earle of Atholl to excommunication; that he departed from the last Affembly before the diffolving thereof; for making Simoniacall paction with unquhill Archibald Earle of Argile. To the first he answered, That he had used admonitions against the Earle of Atholl, who defired fome conference of godly and learned men, to the effect he might be refolved in fuch doubts of religion as prefently move him, feing that hitherto he hath not heard preaching; and required the aid of the Superintendent of Angus, the Superintendent of Lothian, Mr John Winram, Prior of Portmook, Mr James Lowson, Minister of Edenburgh, Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen. The Superintendent of Lothian was absent: But the Affembly ordained the reft, or any three of them, to confer with his Lordfhip afternoon, and to confer with him upon fuch heads of religion as he ftandeth unrefolved in, and to report his anfwer to the Affembly. To the fecond he anfwered, That he being advertifed of a bairne deadly fick who foon after departed, went in heafte out of the town, without advertifement of the brethren; and if this excufe was not fufficient, was content to underly the will of the Affembly for a penalty. To the thrid he anfwered, He made no paction for the promotion of him to the Bifhoprick, but refufed when he was required.

Seffio 2ª

The Bifhop of Brechin complained upon the Bifhop of Dunkeld, That in the laft Affembly he fhould have alledged that he was compelled be the Earle of Argile, now refting with God, to give out penfions, which alledgance was a flandering of the Nobleman departed, and defired it to be proven. The Bifhop anfwered, That he declared he was prefied be the faid unquhill Earle of Argile to doe fomething againft his will. He fhall give in writt his declaration wherein he was prefied; and if he have failed in terms, he fhall refer him to the brethren. The brethren appointed him to exhibite the declaration in writt upon Wedenfday.

The Bifhop of Murrey removed, It was remembred be fome of the brethren that the queftion is yet undecided, if he be Bifhop lawfully chofen or not; which most first neceffarily be refolved, before he be tryed in life and doctrine as a Bifhop. The Affembly deputed their brethren underwritten, Mr John Winram, Prior of Portmook, &c., Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew, &c., Mr David Cunninghame, Mr Andrew Melvill, Principall of the Pedagogie of Glasgow, to conveen the morne at feven hours, and advife with the process of the faid Bifhops election, and thereafter give their opinion and judgement anent the faid queftion.

The Bilhop of Glafgow being removed, It was complained, that fundry Papifts are within his bounds adjoined to the Kirk, and yet doe not communicat; and that a great number of kirks within his diocy are ruinous. To the firft he anfwered, It was true, but he defired the Affembly to prefcrive fuch order and difcipline as fhould be ufed againft them, which he promifed to follow. And as to the ruinous kirks, It is not in his power to repair the fame; albeit he had ufed the common order for reedifieng of them.

Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, was complained upon, That the Synodall Affemblies were not keeped be him; and a day being appointed for the Synodall Affembly, he difcharged the fame ; and further, that none of the Ministers, betwixt Dee and Spey, conveened to this Affembly : nixt, That the most part of the kirks were ruinous through his diocy: and laft, That there was no difcipline used against hainous offenders within his bounds. To the first he answered, That the Synodall Affemblies were keeped; and that the Affembly appointed to be holden in Turreff was difcharged be him, be reafon he might not be prefent thereat, being occupied in reconceiling of the deadly feid; as for the Minifters who were abfent, they had promifed to be prefent, namely Mr Craig, who had fent his excufe in a letter. As for the fecond, He had appointed takfmafters, and used the order that become him. What he had done for correcting of vitious perfons and injoining discipline to them, referred to his books of vifitation.

Mr Patrick Adamion, Commissioner of Galloway, confessed he had not used that diligence which lyeth to the full execution of his office, because no stipend was appointed for the same; and yet did pro virili.

Mr John Row, Minister of Perth, detained in his bed be the fever, sent his excuse to the Affembly, and willed them to appoint some learned men for further triell of Mr Andrew Grahame, son to the Laird of Morphie, presented be my Lord Regents Grace to the Chapter of Dumblane, to be promoved to the Bishoprick thereof. The Affembly directed the faid Mr Andrew to give proof of his doctrine before the whole brethren who shall be affembled in the Counfell house, the morne at eight hours, upon the text appointed be them to him.

The brethren appointed to confer with my Lord Atholl, reported, That he was not fully refolved in fundry heads of religion, and defired he might have fome conference with fome of the graveft of the Ministry, as the Superintendent of Angus, the Prior of Portmook, Mr James Lowfon, Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, promising of his honour, that he should affist my Lord Bishop of Dunkeld for punishing of offences within his bounds, and fetting fordward of his Synodall Affemblies, and that no flander or offence should be found within his house. The Affembly appointed the fame brethren to confer and reason with him till the morne.

Seffio 3ª

Anent the judgement of the brethren, touching the question anent the triell of the Bifhop of Murrey: The Affembly findeth it meet, and ordaineth their brethren, appointed before to deliberate upon this difficulty, to propone their judgement therupon at afternoon.

After the exercife made be Mr Andrew Grahame, elect of Dumblane, the Affembly, for better triell of the faid Mr Andrew his doctrine and erudition, appointed Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edenburgh, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew, Mr John Winram, Prior of Portmook, Mr Robert Matlane, Dean of Aberdeen, Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, Mr David Cunninghame, Mr Andrew Melvill, to try the faid Mr Andrew be queftions on the Scripture, at two afternoon; and fo many as were prefent before, to be prefent at this triell.

The Affembly findeth it meet, that the Earle of Atholl his demand be given in writt with his offers, and appoints Mr David Lindfay, Minister of Leith, and Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Aberdeen, to require the fame of his Lordship; who, at the fame instant, being dispatched from the Affembly to the Earle, returning, reported, That his Lordship futed a delay, while he might have confultation of learned men to the refolution of difficulties; and what he had promifed of before, of his honour he fhould keep the fame to the leaft point. The Affembly earneftly craving the faids Lords conversion, and willing to win him be all means poffible, that he might be joined to the Society of the Kirk, affigneth to the faid Lord, betwixt and Midfummer nixt, to be refolved in the points of religion; and if he failgie therein betwixt and the faid day, and continueth in his former opinion, standing obstinat therein, ordaineth the Bishop of Dunkeld to proceed against him with excommunication, under the pain contained in the Affembly preceeding made thereupon: And, in like manner, to proceed with the fame fentence against his Lady, if, betwixt and the faid day, fhe join not herfelf in like manner to the religion, according to the order prefently established; with admonitions in the mean time to be made to that effect.

Touching the complaint of the Bifhop of Glafgow, that his bounds belonging to his jurifdiction was fo large and wide, that one perfon was not able to vifite and overfee them : Whereof the Affembly having confideration of before, gave commiffion to Mr Patrick Adamfon and Mr Andrew Hay, to vifite certain parts and bounds limited in their commiffions, who, for inlaike of ftipend, may not await thereupon: And feing he payeth his thrid, and cannot upon the two part fuftain them, defireth the Affembly to take order herewith: Who ordained ane humble fupplication to be made to my Lord Regents Grace for providing the faids Commiffioners for byganes, till farther order be taken, to be prefented to his Grace be John Arefkine of Dun, and Mr James Lowfon, Minifter of Edenburgh, and to report his Graces anfwer the morne.

In name of my Lord Maxwell, Lord Hereis, Lairds of Dumlanrig, Clofeburn, Larg, James Crichton of Garko, prefented a letter to the Affembly, wherein they lamented, that thefe three years bygane, their bounds, for laike of Superintendents and vifiters, had become altogether forgettfull of their duty toward God, and altogether before this time had fhaken off obedience, if Mr Peter Watfon had not taken pains to vifite, and water the poor ones with the Evangell; defiring therefore the brethren to give commiffion to the faid Mr Peter to vifite the faids bounds, as their letter dated at Dumfreis, fubfcribed with the faid Noblemens hands the day of February 1575, bears: Wherewith the faid Affembly being advifed, commending the zeal of the faid Noblemen, hath given, and be thir prefents gives commiffion to the faid Mr Peter to vifite the bounds of Nithifdaill, [and] Annandaill, conform to the commiffion given to him to that effect, till the nixt Affembly.

In like manner, The Affembly giveth commission to their brethren, Mr Andrew Clayhill to visite the bounds of Tiviotdaill and Tweeddaill, and to plant Ministers, &c., conform to the commission given to him thereupon.

Sicklike, Giveth commission of a Superintendentship to Mr John Winram, Prior of Portmook, in the bounds of Fife and Stratherne, exceeding the bounds appertaining to the Bishop of Dunkeld.

The Superintendent of Angus and Mernes continued in his office till the nixt Affembly, and the Bifhop of Brechin required to be prefent with him at visitation, that he may see the order and proceeding used be the Superintendent in his office.

For fatifieng the complaint given in against the Bishop of Dunkeld, for not appointing of Ministers to Preston and Bonkle, The Assembly ordaineth the Bishop to plant Ministers at the faids kirks, and to visite the fame, that no farther complaint be heard.

Seffio 4-

For reading and answering of bills and complaints, The Affembly appoints their well beloved brethren, Mr Patrick Adamson, John Brand, Mr Gilbert Gardin, Minister at Elgine, and George Scot, to conveen in the Ile of the kirk, at seven hours in the morning, and at one afternoon, till the same be wholly resolved and answered, and to remitt such as they find doubtfull to the consultation of the whole Affembly.

Anent the supplication given in be Alexander Bishop of Galloway, defiring the Generall Affembly that he may make fatiffaction in any kirk to be commanded be them, without fackcloath, and namely within his own jurifdiction, feing that, by reafon of his non compearance before them, he was ordained to be excommunicat, then being at the horn and unable to compear, as the fame at length bears: The faid Alexander removed out of the Affembly, the] brethren after long diffutation whither the faid decreet ought to be fatified, notwithftanding the alledgance of horning, or if he fhould be heard, notwithstanding the decreet given against him, to answer to the accusations which of before were laid to his charge, Found in refpect of the alledgit impediment of horning, that once yet he fhould answer to the fame accusations. And being called in Affembly, the particular heads of acculation, contained in the books of the Affembly, read in his prefence, answered to every acculation orderly: And to the first, That he was compelled be authority that then was to accept the Ministry, and was chosen be the flock then present: And to the second, Grants he preached the Queens authority to be lawfull, and injoyes the priviledge of To the thrid, He made prayers for her, and otherwife the Pacification : would not have been fuffered to preach: And as to the condemning and accusing of the Ministers, Denyes the same, with the ferd accusation : And as to the fift, answered, That he with certain others in the first Regents time in Parliament, protefled, that in cafe the Queen were lett at liberty, that their promife and faith were fred : and denyeth the fixt acculation, with proteflation to the Affembly, that they would have fome confideration of his cafe, feing in Gods prefence he damns his former offences. Who being removed again out of prefence, after deliberation and long reafoning upon the whole circumftances and eftate of the matter, with confideration of my Lord Regents Graces requeft made in his favours, the brethren ordained the faid Bifhop to appear before the Kirk of Halyrudhoufe, without fackcloath, upon Sunday nixt to come, and in prefence of the congregation therein conveened, humbly to confeis his offences and afk the Eternal God mercy.

The brethren depute to the penning of their judgement upon the queftion moved upon the Bifhop of Murrey his triell, gave in their opinion in thir words: That they think it needfull, in refpect of the fufpicion conceived be the triall of his doctrine and manners, that he give perfonally fuch tryal of his doctrine as the flortnefs of time will permitt; and ficklike, that he make his purgation of the flanderous crimes whereof he was accufed in the Affembly before, without prejudice of the procefs depending. The determination hereof the brethren referved till the morne.

Seffio 5-

For vifitation of the books, The brethren appoints Mr James Melvill, Mr James Hepburne, Mr Adam Blackhall, Mr Andrew Clayhills, Mr Peter Primrofe, to concurr and meet at two hours afternoon where they think expedient, and continue in perufing thereof, while the fame be throughly read and confidered, and to report to the Affembly what they find in the fame.

The Superintendent of Angus and Mernes reported my Lord Regents Graces answer anent the Commissions of the Bishop of Glasgow and Superintendent of Lothian, That his Grace promised to take order therewith.

Anent the judgement of the brethren depute to the triell of the Bifhop of Murrey, referved to this days determination: The whole Affembly, according to the opinion of their faid brethren, thought their judgement moft probable; therefore calling in the faid Bifhop, demanded, How he had fatified the act of Affembly, concerning the purgation of the flander: who anfwering, That he come before the Bifhop of Sanct Andrews now refting with God, and fatified the faid act, whereof notwithftanding he had no witneffes to affirm his affertion. The General Affembly gave commiffion to their brethren, the Superintendent of Fife, Mr James Wilkie, Rector of Sanct Andrews, Mr William Cooke, Commiffioner of Sanct Andrews, prefent, to take the faids Bifhops purgation of the faid flander the morne, in the faid manner as he fhould have done before the Bifhop and Kirk of Sanct Andrews; and becaufe he is prefently under medicine, that he may not travell for teaching to give proof of his doctrine, deputes their brethren, Mr John Winram, Superintendent of Fife, Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, Mr Andrew Melvill, to conferr and reafon with him upon the points of religion the morne at feven hours, and what they find thereanent to report to the Affembly.

Anent the opinion of the brethren appointed to vifite the procefs of the election and examination of the Bifhop of Roffe: The whole Affembly, according to their judgement, found it meet, that he give new proof of his doctrine and literature in prefence of the Affembly, upon Saturday at eight hours, and appointed to him the laft part of the first chapter of Zechary.

Becaufe in the Affembly holden in August last, ane act and ordinance was made for fummoning of the Chapter and Bishop of Murrey, to hear triell taken of the process of his election, wherein notwithstanding nothing is done nor putt in execution be the brethren appointed to take triell therein, be reason of pretended ignorance of the faid ordinance; therefore be universall confent of the brethren, it is of new concluded, That a citation be directed out against the faid Chapter, and Bishop for his intress, for production of the faid process in the Affembly nixt to come, to hear and see triell taken thereof, with certification if they compear not, the famine shall be declared null and void in the felf; and for execution of the faid fummons, the faid Affembly hath appointed Mr Robert Grahame, Commissioner of Ross, now prefent and accepting the charge.

For redreffing of the general complaint made be fundry brethren, That the exercife within towns is difhaunted, and that Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners are not fo diligent as duty requireth to attend the keeping thereof, the famine being fo neceffar a mean to the furtherance of the courfe of true doctrine: It is ftatut and ordained, That all Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners within their bounds be carefull and diligent to enterteane the faid exercife upon the days appointed thereto, and fpecially the Superintendent of Fife.

The Affembly appoints the morne at two hours to the Commillioners appointed to the conference with Mr Andrew Grahame, elect of Dunblane, to conferr and realon with him as was injoyned before. C.]

321

Seffio 72.

Forfameikle as the greateft part of the doctors and interpreters of the Scriptures that hes travellit in the interpretatioun and expositioun of the fame, hes wrytin and comentit in the Latine tongue, and therfor it is thoght neceffar for fick as enters in the function of the Ministrie, to have vnderstanding and knowledge of the fame: Therfor the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk hes votit and concludit, That, fra this tyme foorth, nane falbe admittit to the functioun of a Minister within the Kirk, be the Bischops, Superintendents and Commissioners of countreyis, but fick as hes vnderstanding in the Latine tongue, and are able to interpret the Comentares wrytin in the fame language, and speake congruous Latine, except fick as be examination of the Generall Assessed to the Kirk, for thair fingular graces and gifts of God, falbe found able be them to vse thair function without knowledge of the Latine tongue.

[Seing not only it becomes the true Meffengers of the Word of Salvation to bear in their conficience a good testimony of unfained humility and fimplicity of their hearts, but also in externall habit and behaviour to represent the fobriety and humility of their minds, that the mouths of the godlefs generation which are opened to blafpheme the godly calling of the Ministry, may be shut up from just accusation and slandering of the same; therefore, be determination of the whole Affembly, it is flatut and ordained, That all that ferve within the Kirk apparell themfelves in a comely and decent cloathing, as becometh the gravity of their vocation, and that they conforme their wives and families thereto, that no flander nor offence arife to the Kirk of God therethrough. And to the effect it may be notified to the whole brethren, what ought to be eschewed in apparrell, the Affembly hath injoyned the loved brethren, John Arefkine of Dun, Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew, &c., Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edenburgh, Mr John Winram, Superintendent of Fife, Mr George Hay, Commiffioner of Aberdeen, to advife thereupon the morne at fix hours in the morning.

Forfamikle as it is confidered, that the playing of Clerk playes, comedies or tragedies upon the Canonical parts of the Scripture, induceth and bringeth with it a contempt and profanation of the fame; therefore C.] It is thoght meit and concludit, That no Clerk playes, comedies or tragedies be made of the Canonicall Scripture, alfweill new as old, neither on the Sabboth day nor worke day, in tyme comeing; the contraveiners heirof, (if they be Minifters) to be fecludit fra thair functioun, and, if they be vthers, to be punifchit be the difcipline of the Kirk : and ordaines ane article to be given in to fick as fitts vpon the policie, that, for vther playes, comedies, tragedies, and vthers profane playes as are not made vpon authentick partes of the Scripture, may be confidderit befor they be proponit publicklie, and that they be not playit vpon the Sabboth dayes.

Seffio 8ª

Anent Minifters proceiding to the mariage of parties, laufull impediment being proponed vnto them, quhilk afterhind is tryit and found to be of veritie: The haill Affemblie referris the difcipline to be vfit agains fick perfons, to the Bifchops, Superintendents and Commissioners of the countreyes quher they ferve.

[Anent the report of the Bifhop of Murrey his purgation for the flander of fornication, as well before his inauguration as fenfyne, and ficklike of his doctrine: The Superintendent of Fife, one of the brethren appointed to that effect, reported, That the faid Bifhop was content to purge himfelf before the faid Superintendent and Kirk of Sanct Andrews, if it be not found in the books, that he had not purged himfelf of before, and fince his inauguration; and becaufe he is under medicine and fickly, and cannot prefently give fpecimen of his doctrine, defired a delay. The Affembly as of before, ordaineth the fame Commiffioners appointed as of before, to pafs to the faid Bifhop the morne, and to report his purgation upon the firft head of the flander of fornication before his inauguration, and to conferr with him in his doctrine according to the ordinance preceeding.

Anent the fupplication given in to the Generall Affembly be Mr Thomas M'Kalgean of Crichtonhall, one of the number of our Soveraign Lords Colledge of Juftice, making mention, that where upon his late fupplication prefented in their laft Generall Affembly, touching his not admitting to the holy Sacrament of the Supper, they, be their act and ordinance, ordained Mr Robert Pont, Proveft of the Trinity Colledge, the Minifters of Leith and Cannongate with the Kirk of Edenburgh, to take triell, if his remaining in Edenburgh a certain time of the late troubles was be compulsion, &c.; and if it was fo found, to mitigate their act, &c.: For taking of the which triell he hath infifted often times, and they conveening together have putt no end thereto, but for fome good confideration, as he fuppofes, hath remitted the caufe unto their Wifdoms : wherefore most humbly befeeking them, fince his remaining within this town is notorioully knowen to have proceeded from compulsion, just fear and dreadour, that they would take fuch order, as he may be admitted to the nixt communion which is to be celebrate in this town. The faid Mr Thomas being perfonally prefent, and the Commissioners appointed in the laft Affembly for taking triell, If the faid Mr Thomas remained in the town of Edenburgh for just fear and dreadour, which might fall in a most conftant man, compearing be Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edenburgh, and their process being read and confidered in open Affembly, the faid Mr James, in name of the Kirk of Edenburgh, being required, Why the faid Kirk admitted not the faid Mr Thomas to the communion, anfwered, For two caufes; first, Becaufe the Kirk of Edenburgh received none that remained within the town in time of rebellion, without first compearing before them, and fubmiffion of them to the Kirk; and fecondly, That he was ane elder and bare office within the faid town. The Affembly notwithftanding having confidered the qualification of the faid Mr Thomas just fear remaining within the faid town, voted and concluded the faid Mr Thomas oath to be taken, If upon just fear he remained within the faid town, and bare office, as faid is; who being called on, and re-entring, declared in his confcience, That he remained, as faid is, within the faid town, and bare office therein, for most just fear and dreadour, which might fall in a conftant man : Therefore the faid Affembly taking confideration of the faid Mr Thomas declaration, as faid is, ordains the Kirk of Eden-

burgh to admitt the faid Mr Thomas to the nixt communion and participation of the Sacrament to be celebrate within this town; the faid Mr Thomas appearing before the pulpit of Edenburgh in his own gown, and making repentance for his faid offence in the face of the congregation; and thereafter giving to the poor the gown, wherein he maketh the faid fatilfaction, or elfe the price thereof.

For reading and anfwering the bills: The brethren appoint Mr Patrick Adamfone, Minister of Pasley, John Brand, Mr James Melvill, Mr Robert Montgomery, to conveen the morne at fix hours, and fo to continue till the famine be answered. C.]

Seffio 9ª

Anent the difficultie proponit vpon the prefentatioun of Mr Andro Grahame, prefenting him to the Bischoprick of Dunblane, vnder the name of ane preacher, although he had bein none: The Kirk finds that finall conclusion is not get had, That all Bischops fould be first preachers, and alwayes, if he be qualified, the prefentation to be obeyit; and get, for farther tryall, appoints him to exercise vpon Wednisday nixt in the Magdalene Chappell before the Bischops, Superintendents and Ministers that may be prefent, and speciallie the Minister of Edenburgh, and so many of the Chapiter as may be ther, at ten houres afternoone, vpon the beginning of Romans 5.

[Becaufe it is generally complained be the brethren, that the Acts of the Affembly concerning univerfally the whole Kirk, as alfo fundry queftions coming in dayly ufe in particular Affemblies, and refolved in the Generall Affemblies of before, are not come to their knowledge, which were most neceffar to be known and notified to the whole brethren, that none should pretend ignorance thereof: For remeed hereof, C.] The Affemblie hes willit thair lovit brether, Mr Robert Maitland, Deane of Aberdeine, Robert Pont, Provest of the Trinitie Colledge, Johne Brand, James Carmichaell, [Minister of Hadington,] to take travell in visiteing and pervsing of the faids acts; and fick as are generall with the Generall Affemblies, to marke and note the famein, that thereafter they may be drawin and extractit out of the bookes, that all pretext of ignorance may be tane away.

[Anent the policy and jurifdiction of the Kirk: The Generall Affembly of the Kirk ordains the brethren that hath travelled and written in this argument, to meet the morne at feven hours in Mr James Lowfon his chamber, and to conferr their labours and writing, to be prefented thereafter to the whole Affembly.

The Generall Affembly of the Kirk nominateth any two of their brethren after specified, whom it shall please my Lord Regents Grace to accept, to wit, Mr Robert Pont, Provest of the Trinity Colledge, Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Cliddisdaill, Mr Patrick Adamsone, Minister of Passey, Mr John Row, Minister at Sanct Johnston, John Duncanson, Minister of the Kings house, Mr Andrew Melvill, Principall of the Pedagogie of Glafgow, in the place of Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge of Aberdeen, and Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, to concurr and reafon with my Lord Regents Grace his Commiflioners upon the jurifdiction and policy of the Kirk, at fuch time as they fhall conveen; and what beis condefcended to be his Grace, ordains them to remain and await thereupon, as they will anfwer upon their obedience to the Kirk: and after that the faid conference is ended, the faids Commiflioners to bring the copies thereof with them in all provinces, to be flowen to the Minifters of the fame, to the effect they may be the better refolved, when matters fhall come to open reafoning.

Seffio 10^a

Anent the ordinance given to Mr John Winrame, Superintendent of Fife and his collegues, to take the purgation of the Bifhop of Murrey concerning the flander of fornication, conform to the acts of the Affembly made of before, and to conferr and reafon with him upon the heads of religion: The Affembly as of before appointed the faid Bifhop being prefent, the morne to make his purgation of the faid flander to the Superintendent of Fife and his collegues depute be them before thereto, and ordaineth them to report their opinion of his knowledge in the Scriptures to the reft of the brethren, with his purgation, the fame day.

Seffio 11^a

According to the ordinance and appointment of the Generall Affembly, for tryall of the doctrine and ability of Mr Alexander Hepburn, elect of Roffe, the faid Mr Alexander, in affembly of the greateft part of the brethren, exercifed upon the laft part of the thrid chapter of Zechary, as was enjoined to him be the Affembly; and after removing out of the Affembly, the brethren with one confent approved the faid exercife and doctrine, and praifed God for the fame.

The Affembly ordaineth ane article to be given in to them that reafon upon the policy and jurifdiction of the Kirk, that a law be made, That no Bifhop be elected to a Bifhoprick be the Chapter, before he give proof of his doctrine before the Generall Affembly, and triell be taken be them of his doctrine, life and conversation: And, in the mean time, the faid Affembly difcharges and inhibites all Chapters, that they proceed not to the election of any Bishop, as faid is, without triell taken before of his doctrine and conversation before them; and thereaster he report his testimoniall of the faid Affembly to the Chapter, that thereaster they may proceed to his election.

Forfamikle as it is complained be diverfe within the Kirk, that fuch as were Papifts, and have fince the Act of Parliament made confession of their faith, have notwithstanding as yet no ways participate of the holy Supper of the Lord, pretexing vain excuses, wherethrough it appeareth that they were never in heart truly converted to God: Therefore C.] It is flatute and ordainit, That the Bischops, Superintendents and Ministers in all parts, admonisch fick as were papifts, and hes fen the Act of Parliament made confession of thair faith, and notwithstanding hes no wayes get participate the holy Supper of the Lord, to participate the Sacrament with the rest of the congregation; and if they diffobey, to be haldin as relapse, and to proceid aganis them as relapse with the fentence of excommunication.

[The brethren having confideration that their brother Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent in Lothian, is become fickly and not altogether able, in his own perfon, prefently to vifit the whole bounds allotted to him in Commiffion; and underftanding that their brother Mr James Lowfon, Minifter of Edinburgh, is purposed to pass through the Countrie and vifit the faid bounds, hath thought meet and ordained the faid Mr James to fupport and aid the faid Mr John in his office of visitation, and to make fuch fupplie to him therein as he goodly may to the next Affembly.

Alexander Arbuthnet, burgefs of Edinburgh, prefented to the Affembly certain Articles for printing of the English Bible, quherof, with the answers of the brethren, the tenor followeth.

The Articles given in to the General Affembly concerning the Printing of the Bible, with the anfwers of the Kirk thereto.

Imprimis, Anent the godly proposition made to the Bishops, Superintendents, Visitors and Commissioners in this General Affembly be Alex-

327

ander Arbuthnet, Merchant burgefs of Edinburgh, and Thomas Baffanden, Printer and burgefs of the faid burgh, for printing and fetting forward of the Bible in the Englifh tongue, conform to the Proof given and fubfcribed with their hands: It is agreed betwixt this prefent Affembly and the faid Alexander and Thomas, That every Bible which they fhall receive advancement for, fhall be fold in albis for four pound thirten fhilling 4 pennies fcotts, keeping the volum and character of the faids Proofs delivered to the Clerk of the Affembly.

Item, For advancement of the godly and neceffary work and furtherance thereof, and home bringing of men and other provisions for the fame : The Bifhops, Superintendents and Commissioners bearing charge within this realm, underwritten, viz. James Archbishop of Glasgow, Moderator, &c., have in prefence of the faid Affembly faithfully bound and obliged them and every one of them, That they shall travell and do their utter and exact diligence for purchasing of such advancement as may be had and obtained within every one of their jurifdictions, at the hands of the Lords, Barrons and Gentlemen of every paroch; as also with the whole Burrows within the fame; and fhall try how many of them will be content to buy one of the faids volumes, and will advance voluntarly the forefaid price, whole, or half at the leaft, in part of payment, and the reft at the recept of their books; and thall try what every burgh will contribute to the faid work; to be recompenfed again in the books in the prices forefaid; and fo many as be content to the advancement of the work forefaid, that the faid Bifhops, Superintendents and Vifitors collect the faids fumms and inroll the famen with their names what every one of them gives; which roll fubfcribed with their hands, and money, fhall be fent be them to the faid Alexander and Thomas, betwixt and the laft of Aprile nixt to come, and fhall receive upon their deliverance of the faids fumms and rolls the faid Alexander and Thomass handwritt; to the effect they and their cautioners may be charged for the faid books, conform to their receipt.

Item, That every perfon that is provided of old as well as of new, be compelled to buy a bible to their paroich kirk, and to advance therefore the price forefaid, and the faid prices to be collected and inbrought be faid Bifhops, Superintendents and Vifiters within each bounds and fhire within their jurifdiction, betwixt and the laft day of June; and becaufe the faid act appertains and is expedient to be ratified be my Lord Regents Grace and the Lords of the Secret Council, and an act of Council to be made thereupon: The Affembly ordains Mr David Lindfay, Minister of Leith, Mr James Lowson, Minister of Edinburgh, and Alexander Hay, Clerk of Council, to travell with his Grace and Lordships for obtaining the famine, together with the priviledge of the faid Alexander and Thomas for imprinting of the faid work. The Kirk ordains the faid Mr James and Mr David to travell with Mr Andrew Polwart and Mr George Young, or any of them, for correcting of the faid Bible, and to appoint a reafonable gratitude therefore at the cost of the faid Alexander and Thomas.

Item, The Kirk hath promifed to deliver the authentick copy, which they fhall follow, to them betwixt and the laft day of Aprile.

Item, For reforming of the faid work be the faid Alexander and Thomas; they have found cautioners, Archibald Seingeur and James Norvell burgefs of Edenburgh, with themfelves conjunctly and feverally, that they fhall deliver fa many books as they fall deliver advancement for perfecting of the faid work, which fhall be, God willing, betwixt and the laft of March the year of God 1576 years; and the faid Alexander and Thomas are bound and oblidged to releive them. Sic fubfcribitur Alexander Arbuthnet with my hand, Archibald Seingeour, James Norvell with my hand, Thomas Baffanden with my hand.

Answer of the Generall Affembly to the faids Articles in their order.

To the first article, answered, Referres the process to the Counsell.

To the fecond, The Kirk promifes faithfully.

The Kirk gives Commission to the perfons following, to wit, to Mr Robert Pont, Mr James Lowfon, Mr David Lindfay, Mr James Carmichell, Mr Andrew Polwart, Mr Peter Young, or any three of them, to overfee every book before it be printed, and lykways to overfee the labours of others that have travelled therein, to be given in to the printing betwixt and the laft of Aprile.

Forfamikle as there is expectation had of a Parliament to be fhortly, whereunto fundry things are to be proponed be the Kirk, which of before would be ripely refolved be common judgement and opinion of the whole brethren: C.] It is thought meitt [and expedient be uniform refolution of] the haill brether, That the minifters of Edinburgh and Leith give warning and advertifement to the Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners of Countreyis, aught dayes before the Parliament, to the effect that they may warne the reft of their brethren to be prefent, to confult and put in deliberation fick things as falbe thoght, after good advyfe, to be proponit to Parliament: which Convention falbe comptit for ane Affemblie.

A. D. M.D.LXXV.

THE Generall Affembly haldin and begun the 6 day of August 1575, in the Ovir Tolbuith of Edenburgh: Wher ther was prefent the Bischops of Galloway, Dunkeld, Brechine, Dumblane, Glasgow, and the Bischop of the Yles, Superintendents of Angus and Lowthiane, Commissioners of Countreyes and Townes, with the Ministers. Mr Robert Pont, [Provest of Trinity Colledge] Moderatour.

Seffio 1-

According to the ordour and cuflome of the Affemblie, it was proceidit to the examination and tryall of the lyves, conversatioun and doctrine of Bischops, Superintendents and Commissioners of Provinces.

[The Bifchop of Glafgow was exhorted to be diligent in preaching which was neglected be him. C.] Johne Durie, ane of the Ministers of Edinburgh; protefts that the tryall as Bifchop prejudge not the opiniouns and reafons, quhilks he and vther brether of his mynd hes to oppone agains the faid office and name of a Bifchop.

[The Bifhop of Dunkeld removed, was delated, That he dwelt not within his diocefe; That there is no exercise observed there; That he wrote a letter to George Lundie, Minister of Crammond, to serve equally four kirks every Sunday about, under the pain of deprivation; That the ordinance concerning the Earle of Athole is not keeped; That he had delapidat the patrimony of the benefice. Reentering, he answered, He made little refidence in any one place, as may appear be his book of vifitation, and was oftener in Dunkeld, fince the laft Affembly, than in any other place. 2d, That the exercife is holden in Perth, and that his Minifters goe thither. To the 3d he anfwered, That a part of the benefice he had fett in few to the poffeffors of the ground, without diminution of the rental. Being inquired, if he had fett any victual for filver, which before was not fett for money, anfwered, He fett none in Lothian for money; but within the bounds of Dunkeld he had fett victual for filver, viz. a nineteen year tack of 36 chalder of teind victual for 5s. 8d. the boll to the Earle of Argile. To the 4th, produced two of my Lord Athols bills, but granted he had not excommunicat him. C.]

The Generall Affemblie ordaines the Bifchop of Dunkeld, betwixt and nixt Affemblie, to refort himfelfe with his familie to Dunkeld, and make refidence ther, vnder the paine of excommunication.

The brethren in ane voyce finds great fault with the dilapidatioun of his benefice; and ordaines the acts of the Affemblie to be vifit and to be confidderit, if ther be any penaltie appointit for the faid dilapidatioun, betuixt and the fext day of this inftant, and continues thair farder determinatioun thervpon to the faid day.

[The pretended excuse in not excommunicating of the Erle of Athol, is rejected as frivolous, and the Assembly decernes, That, for not obedience to the ordinance of the Assembly, he hath incurred the pains contained in the act and ordinance made thereupon.

The Superintendent of Angus and Mernes was complained upon, That he admitted ane Mr Robert Merfer, Minister at Banquhar ternitie, unable to discharge his cure: Answered, The faid Mr Robert was admitted with the advice of his brethren of Aberdeen, and was tryed be them. The Affembly ordaineth the Principal of Aberdeen with John Craig, Minister there, to take tryall of his doctrine and literature.

The Commissioner of Aberdeen complained upon, That the Readers and Ministers in the countrey keep certain patron and feftival dayes, and on these dayes conveen, pray and preach, and foster the people in superfition. Item, That there is no discipline keeped within the dioces. To the first he answered, That some Ministers of the countrie think it lawfull, but for his own opinion he wished it should be taken away by an ordinance of the Affembliy: As for the 2d, referrs him to his books.

Mr Robert Grahame, Commissioner of Cathness complained upon, That he had not been diligent in his visitation; That he hath moe offices nor he may difcharge. Item, there is a marriage made betwixt the Erle of Caithnefs daughter and the Laird of Innies, fhe being divorced for adultery from her hufband, and, that he gave command thereto. To the firft he anfwered, That he was compelled to come there four tymes in the year, and grants that he was in Caithnefs but once: That he is denuded of the Commiffionarie, and has no commiffion for Roffe, albeit he fupport the countrie this year. As to the marriage, Grants he gave to her fuch liberty as the Kirk gives to others; and that fhe has made her repentance bareheaded and barefooted. The brethren difcharge him of his commiffion, and ordaineth, That he be not admitted again till farther advifement.

Seffio 22

The Affembly appointed fome brethren to reafon with the Bifhop of Dunkell and fuch others as he will joine to him, anent the dilapidation of his benefice, and to fee why the faid dilapidation is not caufe of deprivation. Afternoon C.] The Bifchop of Dunkeld compeirand in the Affemblie, defyrit that he might have Mr Johne Grahame, Advocate, to reafon for him in a matter of dilapidation; quhilk beand thoght a new thing, and by cuftome of the Affemblie, was finallie votit and concludit to be ane novatioun and to introduce fome contradictioun; and fand him not to be admittit nor nane vthers quho are not of the functioun of the Kirk; and therfor ordaines him to anfuer in his awin perfon, the 9 of this inftant, or to choole any of the brether of the functioun of the Kirk to reafon for him.

[Mr Thomas Howefon produced an act of the Synodall Affembly of Murrey, bearing that there was no queftion moved at the Bifhop of Murrey his election, and what purgation he would make of the flanderous bruit raifed upon him and the Lady of Ardroffe; and farther excufed the faid Bifhop his abfence, becaufe he was flandered, in the laft Affembly, be Mr Walter Balcanqual, as fornicator with the Lady Ardrofs. The Affembly judgeth the excufe frivolous. C.]

Becaufe certaine of the Bifchops and Superintendents compeirit not the first day of this Affemblie, it was thoght good to call them, and the ablents to be notit.

[The Superintendent of Fife complained upon, C.] That none of the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes is prefent, nor nane to come heir; [That the Kirk of Ryne hath no Readers, by reafon of a controverfie among the Readers ; That the exercife is taken away fra Sanct Leonards to the parifh kirk, and yet neither preaching nor exercife keeped that day. To the first he answered, That it is not his duty to name Commissioners for the Univerfity, but it belonged to themfelves; and that they had nominat Mr Robert Hammilton their Minister: To the 2d, That the matter being remitted to him, he found no ground, and has remitted the fame to the Affembly; quherin they have decerned the poffetfor to remain at the faid kirk; and fincefyne the parifhoners agreed to another thrid perfon: To the 3d, That there was an order fet down for the exercife, and a roll of the exercifers written; and not the lefs no exercife has been keeped fince Pafche by paft a year; whereof he defired the brethren to provyde fome remedy. The Affembly ordained the exercise to be reftored again to Saint Leonards Colledge, and the Fryday preaching to be keeped; but yet Mr Robert Hammilton to be heard, when he comes to the Affembly. Sicklyke the Affembly ordaines the faid Superintendent to place the faid John Pitcarne in place of the Reader, and to give him his letters of concurrence, fuch as were given be the unquhill Bishop of Sanct Andrews, conforme to their decreet.

Mr Peter Watfon, Commissioner of Nithsdale complained, That the Toun of Dumfries, on Juile day last by past, feeing that neither he nor the Reader would read nor use doctrine upon these dayes, brought a Reader of their own with tabron and while, and caused him read the prayers; which exercise they used all the days of Juile. This complaint the brethren thought good should be intimat to my Lord Regents Grace, that he may find remeed herein.

The faid day, Alexander Bifhop of Galloway prefented to the Affembly the tenor of his fatiffaction, decerned to be performed be him, and decreet of the brethren, and defired to know, if he had fatiffied the fentence prefented be them: Which they found fatiffied and fulfilled in all points, according to the contents thereof.

Anent the apperraling of the Ministry omitted in the last Affembly: The Affembly appoints their loving brethren, to whom commission was given of before, to conveen the morne, at 7 hours, in Mr James Lowson, Minister of Edenburgh his house, to pen such apparrelling as is to be elhewed be them, conform to the act of the laft Affembly, and to report the famen to the brethren the morne. C.7

Seffio 3ª

The brether appointit to pen thair judgement anent the habite of the Minifters and thair Wyfes, prefentit the fame to the Affemblie, quhilk was found good; and all the brether ferving the functioun of the Kirk, ordaynes to conforme themfelves and thair wyves therto, and ordainit effectuouflie to follow the fame : Quherof the tenor followes in thir wordes.

Forfameikle as a comely and decent apparrell is requifite in all, namelie in the Ministers and fick as beares functioun in the Kirk : First, we thinke all kynd of brodering vnfeimlie, all bagaries of velvett on gownes, holes or coat, and all fuperfluous and vaine cutting out, fleiking with filks; all kynd of coftlie fewing on pafments, or fumptuous or large fleiking with filks, all kynd of coftlie fewing or variant hews in farks, all kynd of light and variant howes in cloathing, as red, blew, Jeallow, and ficklyke, quhilk declares the lightnes of the mynd; all wearing of rings, bracelets, buttons of filver, gold or vther mettall; all kynd of fuperfluitie of cloath in makeing of hofe; all vfing of plaids in the kirk be Reidars or Ministers, namely in tyme of thair ministrie and ving thair office; all kynd of gowning, coating, or doubliting, or breiches of velvett, fatine, taffettie, or ficklyke; all cofflie gilting of whingers and knyves, or ficklyke; all filk hatts, or hatts of divers and light collours : Bot that thair haill habite be of grave collour, as black, ruffet, fad gray, fad browne, or fearges, wirffett chamlet, growgrame lytes wirffett, or ficklyke: and to be fhort, that the good word of God be them and thair immoderatenes be not flanderit; and thair wifes to be fubiect to the fame ordour.

Anent the terme appointed to the Bishop of Dunkell to reasone in his own caufe be himfelf or fome of the brethren of the function of the Miniftry, concerning the dilapidation of the benefice : The faid Bifhop being prefent, declared he had fought affiftance of fome of the brethren of the Ministrie, and could have none; and therefore defired the Articles of his accufation to be given him, and a delay to the next Affembly, that he and lome brethren may be advised therewith for their answer; and to

1575.

that effect produced his fupplication in writt. The Affembly found that no further delay fhould be given, but till Thurfday next to come; and appointed the Bishop of Glasgow, Mr George Hay, Mr John Row, Minister of Perth, to give their advice to him, and to reasone for him the faid day.

The fame day, James Nicolfon, Collector Clerk, exhibited to the Affembly a roll of the Ministers that had wasted the patrimony of their benefices, and made no refidence at their kirk: whereof the particular catalogue followeth. John Webster alias Watson, Parson of Camusbie, hath dilapidat his benefice; Alexander Urchart, Parfon of Olrick, has dilapidat his benefice, and waiteth not on his charge; George Sinklar, Chancellor of Cathnes, waites not on his cure; Gilbert Gray, chanter of Cathnels, and Mr George Monro, waite not on their cure; Mr John Gordon, Minister of Speinie and Keith, Mr Patrick Dowglafs, Treasurer of Murrey, Mr Alexander Gordon, Chancellor, await not on their cure; Andrew Spence, Minister at Forg, Drimblait and Colfamand cannot await on his cure, becaufe he occupyeth an fervile office in my Lord Forbels houfe of Drummynoure, far diftant from his charge; Mr John Barton, Minister of Clunnie Kilmavenock, Mr James Hering, Proveft of Methven, Mr George Ramfay, Minister of Fouldon and Chirnefide, Mr William M'Gawin, Commiffar of Wigton, Perfon of Minto in Tiviotdale, William Bonkle, Vicar of Hadinton, Robert Dowglass of Mordingtoun, James Stewart, Parson of Glenwhinie, James Stirling, who fold the Parfonage of Carftairs, Waltar Haddon, a new Perfon, awaite not upon their cure; John Kinnaird, Vicar of Carstairs, awaiteth not on his cure, and hath flain the Laird of Corfton; Mr John Colvill, Chanter of Glafgow, and Minister of Kilbryd, Mr Patrick Adamfon and Mr Andrew Polwart, Ministers of Paifley, Mr William Chirnfide, Parfon of Lufs, wait not on their cure; Mr John Rynd, Parfon and Vicar of Cumnock, has fett the fame for fourty pound; Mr Archibald Sinclair, Parfon of Zuddick, James Prefton, Parlon of Daylie, Mr John Walker, Minister of Monigafe, await not on The which perfons being called, The faid George Monroe, their cure. Mr James Herring, and Mr Patrick Dowglass compeared. The Affembly appointed the eleventh of this inftant for them to answer, and to take order with the absents. C.]

It appeirit to fome of the brether that the lang continuance of Commillioners in thair offices, fould induce fome ambition and inconvenience

within the Kirk; and therfor was thocht a matter to be confultit in this Affemblie, Whither it were best that the Commissioners of Provinces fould be changit, fra geir to geir, fra the countreyes quher they travell to vthers. After long reafoning, the greatest part of the Affemblie thoght best, quher men may be had abill to vie the Commission, that ane geirly exchange fould be. [And for the prefent transports Mr George Hay from Aberdeen to Cathness, and in his room placeth Mr John Craig, Minister of Edinburgh: And ficklyke appoints Mr David Lindfay to fupport the vifitation of Murrey, and confider the Bifhops diligence, with the complaints of the Ministers of the countrie against him, during his refidence there: And ficklyke, Mr John Row to vifit the bounds there appertaining to the Bifhop of Dunkelds jurifdiction, upon the Bifhops expense : And ficklyk continueth the Superintendents of Fife and Lothian in their offices respectivé. Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Renfrew, defired to be exonered of his Commission, but is exhorted to continue in his charge till the next Affembly: Mr Peter Watfone continued Commissioner of Nithifdale, and Mr Andrew Clayhills, Commissioner of Tiviotdaill. Sicklyke the Affembly continues Mr John Duncanfon, Minister of the Kings houfe in his Commission of Galloway till the next Affembly, and exhorts the Bifhop of Galloway to affift him, when he comes in the Countrie.

For vifitation of the Books: The Affemblie appointed their lovit brethren, William Chriftefon, Minister of Dundie, Mr Gilbert Gardin, Mr James Greg, Mr Roger Gordon, John Fullerton, Minister of Sanquhar, Mr Andrew Mylne, George Scott, Mr Thomas Biger, Mr James Carmichall, Minister at Hadinton, to conveen at 7 hours the morne, in the Upper Tolbuith, and to continue till the fame be perufed.

For reading and answering of bills and complaints: The brethren appoint Mr David Lindfay, Minister at Leith, David Ferguson, Minister of Dunfermline, John Duncanson, Minister of the Kings house, Mr Andrew Melvill, Principal of the Pedagogie of Glasgow, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principal of the Colledge of Aberdeen, and Mr Walter Balcanqual, one of the Ministers of Edinburgh, to meet at two asternoon, in the Over Tolbuith, and so forth to continue till the same be answered and refolved.

Ordaines Mr James Lowfone, James Bifhop of Glafgow, Mr Andro Hay with Alexander Hay, Clerk of Privie Counfell, to conceive ane

337

article in wryte, concerning the vnioun of paroch kirks, to be presentit the morne to the brether to be confiderit be them.

Seffio 4ª

[The General Affembly of the Kirk enjoyned their beloved brethren, Mr David Lindfay, Minifter at Leith, Mr John Row, Minifter at Perth, and Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Ranfrew, to form and pen the Articles to be prefented to my Lord Regents Grace in writt, with fuch possible diligence as they goodly may, and hereafter to produce them to the whole brethren to be confidered, if the fame shall be found good to be directed to his Grace : who being depessed from the Affembly, returning again, prefented the faid Articles to the faid brethren; which being read were found worthie and expedient to be prefented to my Lord Regents Grace : always if any other articles shall be thought good be the brethren to be eeked hereto, they are defired to exhibit the fame, afternoon.

The General Affemblie of the Kirk all in one voice giveth commiffion and power to the right honourable and their loved brethren, James Bifhop of Glafgow, John Arefkin of Dun, Superintendent of Angus and Merns, Mr John Spotfwood, Superintendent of Lothian, Mr John Row, Minister of Perth, and Mr David Lindfay, Minister of Leith, to pais to my Lord Regents Grace, and prefent unto his Grace the articles of the faid Affembly, contained in writt and delivered to them, and, with all humility and dew deference, to require his Graces good answer thereto, conferr and reason with his Graces answer thereupon, and to report his Graces answer to the faid articles, against the 12th day of this instant before the diffolution of this Affembly.

Followeth the tenor of the faid C.] Articles to be prefentit to my Lord Regents Grace.

Imprimis, For planting and preaching the word through the haill realme: It is defyrit, That fo many Minifters as may be had, quhilks as get are vnplaced, may be receivit, afweill in the countrey, to releive the charge of them that hes many kirks, as vtherwayes throuchout the haill realme; with Superintendents or Commissioners within these bounds guher Bishops not, and to help thefe Bifchops that hes ovir great charge, and reafonable livings to be appointit to the forfaids; and alfo payment to them that hes travellit befor as Commissioners in the zeirs of God 1573, 1574, and fo foorth in time coming, without the quhilk the travells of fick men will cease.

2. That fick impediments be removit away as makes hinderance to the progreffe of the doctrine, fick as aboundance of vice in all parts of this realme vnpunishit, marketts vpon the Sabboth day, and Ministers troublit in the executioun of thair office.

3. That the ordour already tane toward the poore may be put in full executioun: And to that effect, that a portion of the teinds quhilk is thair awin patrimonie, afweill of the twa part as of the thrids, may be imployit for thair fuftentatioun, according as neceffity craves; and to this effect, that the Hofpitalls quhilk hes bein of auld, may be reftorit to thair awin vfe, notwithftanding of any title made therof to vther perfons; and alfo that fick ordinar almes as hes bein appointit foorth of Abbayis or vther benefices, be long confuetude, may be payit to the poore as of befoir.

4. Becaufe the Schooles are the fountaine fra the quhilk Ministers muft flow, That provision be made for them, not only for fick as remaines within the realme, but also for men of good ingyne, quhilk be the Kirk fould be found [meet] to visite other countreyes and Vniversities for thair furtherance in learning; and cheiflie for Glasgow, because it is new erectit, and hes not fick provision as vther Vniversities.

5. That fick affignatiouns as hes bein appointit be the Prince and the Kirk, and alterit without the advyfe of the Kirk, may be repairit; and that, in tymes coming, fick affignatiouns as falbe appoyntit, be not alterit without the advyfe of the Kirk, vtherwayes no Minister falbe fure of his affignatioun.

6. Quher Ministers produces letters of horning to the General Collectour, vpon lick perfons as are affignit to them for payment, the faid collectour may be causit to make payment to the faids Ministers.

7. That all dayes that heirtofoir hes bein keipit holie, befydes the Sabboth day, fick as Joole day, Saincts dayes, and fick vthers, may be abolifchit; and a civill penaltie against the keipers therof be ceremonies, banquetting, playing, fasting, and fick vther vanities. 8. That all fick Minifters or Reiders as, either be infirmitie or age, becomes vnable, may have thair flipends indureing thair lyfetymes.

9. That the Clerk of Affemblie be anfuerit of the ordinarie flipend appointit to the Clerk of befor, namelie, in refpect of his labours multiplied be wryting of the haill Minifters and reidars letters, afweill for anfuering them of thair flipend as of thair gleibs and manfes, gratis; and that his name may be infert in the booke of affignatioun, with his flipend, as vfe was; and ficklyke be anfuerit of the zeir bypaft that he hes fervit.

Anent the queftion proponit be certaine brether of the Affemblie of the haill Kirk, Whither if the Bifchops, as they are now in the Kirk of Scotland, hes thair function of the word of God or not, or if the Chapiter appointit for creating of them aucht to be tollerated in this reformed Kirk : For better refolution heirof, the Generall Affemblie of the Kirk appoints thair lovit brether, Mr Johne Craig, [Minifter of Aberdeen] Mr James Lowfone, [Minifter of Edenburgh] and Mr Andrew Melvill, Principall of the Colledge of Glafgow, on that ane part; George Hay, [Commiffioner of Cathnefs] David Lindefay, [Minifter of Leith,] Johne Row, [Minifter of Perth,] on that vther part, to conveine, reafon and conferre vpon the faid queftioun, and to report thair judgement and opinioun thervpon to the Affemblie befor the diffolving therof, if they be refolvit betuixt and the fame.

Seffio 5ª

[Anent the term appointed to the Bifhop of Dunkeld, to reafon in his own caufe concerning the dilapidation of his benefice, and to propound what defence he had therein, why the famen merits not deprivation: The faid Bifhop compearing in Affembly declared, That the fetting of the tack of the 36 chalder victual for fix fhilling 8 pennies the boll (confeffed be him before) to the Earle of Argile, was not voluntarly, and that divers tymes it repented him thereof; and yet, be the grace of God, is willing to have it reformed, either be favour and good will of my Lord Argile, or be procefs of Law, wherein my Lord Regents Grace had promifed to him his affiftance, as my Lord Juffice Clerk being prefent could teftify his Lordfhips good will therein; who lykeways, be a writing of his Grace direct to him, declared, he minded to travell with the Erle of Argyle, that it may be reformed, and defired my Lord Regents Graces requieft, That all farther procefs against the faid Bishop should be intermitted, till the next Affembly. The Generall Affembly willing to fatifie my Lord Regents Graces fuit and requeift, and looking, that be his Graces travell and diligence, and procurement of the faid Bishop to be tane be him in this intermediat tyme, that matters shall take better fruit, and be reformed, hath continued and continues the faid cause in the same force and effect as it is now, to the first day of their next Affembly; and the faid Bishop is warned thereto.

Becaufe of fundry acts and conclusions holden in the Affembly, for excommunication of the Erle of Athole, which nothelefs have not been put in execution, for which caufe the Bifhop of Dunkeld is prefently fufpended from his office : Therefore the Generall Affembly hath ordained a writting to be direct in their names to his Lordship and his Lady, requiring them, if they fute conference or reafoning of any of the brethren, to choife three or four, with Mr John Row, Commissioner, appointed in these parts, whose conference and counsell they may have, and whom the faids brethren commands to give their confultation to them, that they may be refolved in the points of religion, betwixt this and Martimafs next to come; and their meeting to be in Dunkeld and Saint Johnstoun: Which conference being had, and they not refolved, as faid is, betwixt and the faid day, Ordaines the faid perfons with the faid Mr John, to pronounce the fentence of excommunication against them : and if they refuse the faid conference, ordaines the faid Mr John Row, with affiftance of the Superintendent of Angus and Mernes, the Superintendent of Fife, William Chrifteson, Minister of Dundie and Tibbermuir, to pronounce against them the fentence of excommunication within Dunkeld: and if they be ftopped, or troubled there, that they may not pronounce the fame, to execute and pronounce the famen in Sanct Johnstoun. C.]

Ordaines ane article to be made to the Lords of the Seffioun for Minifters and Reidars, that they may have expedition of thair process perfewit befor them, that they be not abfractit from thair charges.

Seffio 6-

[The Commiffioners direct to my Lord Regents Grace with the

341

Articles of the Affembly, for receiving his anfwer thereto, reported, His mind was to ride fhortly toward the borders; and becaufe fome of the articles craved the advice of the Council, which could not prefently be had, defired therefore that the Kirk fhould give commiffion to fome of the brethren to await upon his Grace and Council, and to reafon and conferr upon the faid articles, and receive anfwer thereof. The Affembly of the Brethren ordaines the faid Commiffioners, or fo many as fhall be prefent, to wait upon my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell, and to reafon and conferr upon the faids articles, and to receive his anfwer thereof; and if either anfwer be not received, or that they be not prefent to receive the fame, that they wait thereupon the firft day of November next to come.

The brethren delated for not making refidence at their kirks, and for wafting and dilapidation of their benefices, appointed to give anfwer this day, compeared. Mr George Monro his excufe, that he might not travell at his kirk for deadly feed, was accepted. Mr Andrew Young denyed that he ferved the kirks contained in his roll. Mr Patrick Dowglafs granted he made no refidence, be reafon he had gotten nothing to ferve for, and yet gave out a penfion to a bearn to hold him at the School; and ficklyke fett the gleeb in few. Mr Andrew Polwart ordained to ferve at Paflay, according to his promife made to the Bifhop of Glafgow, C.]

The brethren appointit to reafon and conferre vpon the functioun of the Bifchops as they are now in this realme, and if thair Chapiters appointit for creating of them, be tollerable, and to returne thair judgement to the Affemblie, gave in thair opinioun as after followes, in wryte, viz. They thinke it not expedient prefentlie to anfuer directlie to the first question; bot if any Bifchop be chosen who hes not fick qualities as the Word of God requyres, let him be tryit be the Generall Affemblie de novo, and fo deposit.

The poyntis quherin they aggrie concerning the office of ane Bifchop or ane Superintendent.

First, the name of Bischop is commoun to all them that hes a particular flock over the quhilk he hes a peculiar charge, as weill to preach the word as to minister the facraments, and to execute the ecclessificall discipline with confent of his elders; and this is his cheife function of the Word of God. Attour out of this number may be chosen fome to have power to overfie and vifite fick reafonable bounds, befydes his awin flocke, as the Generall Kirk fall appoint; and in thefe bounds to appoint Ministers, with the confent of the Ministers of that province, and the confent of the flock to quhom they falbe appointit; and alfo to appoint Elders and Deacons in every principall congregation quher ther is none, with the confent of the peiple therof; and to fulpend Ministers for reafonable caufes, with confent of the Ministers forfaids.

[Anent the proposition of my Lord Galloway to the Affembly, defiring their refolution, What is meaned be them be his fuspension, Whether he be fuspended from all preaching of the Word of God, as from all commission within the Kirk: The Affembly of the Kirk declareth, That no fault they will find, that he will preach truly the Word of God, albeit he ftand sufferended from commission of visitation; always exhorts him to concurre and help the Commissioner of Galloway in his visitation, for keeping good order and discipline within these bounds. C.]

Queftio. What punifhment deferves that Minister that maries perfons refufed be thair ordinar Minister, and that in respect theykeipit open house together vncontractit, and wald obey no discipline; and quher there ordinar Minister defyrit them to obey the discipline, they wound it him to the death; vpon the morne the faid Minister maried them, without fatiffactioun made to the Kirk for wounding thair Minister. A. Referres the punischment of this Minister to the punischment of Mr Patrick Creiche.

[Queftio. Whether the contract of marriage used to be made before the proclamation of banns betwixt man and woman, should be made be words of the prefent tyme, The man faying to the woman, I take there to be my wife, and the woman faying to her husband, I take there to be my husband; or should there no contract or promife be made while the instant time of folemnization of the marriage. A. Let the order observed within the reformed Kirk of Scotland be keeped. C.] Parties to be maried fould come before the Affemblie, and give in thair names, that thair bands may be proclaimit, and no farther ceremonies vfit.

[Queftio. Whither if the Kirk, be the law of God, hath power to cognofce and decern upon herelies, witchcraft, blafphemation of the name of God, and violation of the Sabbath day, efpecially upon the quiditie thereof; or whither if the Criminal Judge shall give sentence of death for such crimes, before the Spiritual Judge decerne upon the quidditie thereof. C.] A. The Kirk hes power to different and cognosice vpon herefies, blasphemation of Gods name, witchcraft, and violation of the Sabboth day, not prejudgeand the punishment of the civill magistrate.

[Q. When a bearn is gotten in inceft, adultery or fornication, and the father is unknown fugitive, or will not recognofce the bearn to be his, Whither shall this bearn be baptized without delay, or shall the baptisme of it be deferred, till the father be found, and hold up his own bearn to baptisme, and fatisfie the Kirk; feeing that the Kirk may list no pains upon caution for such causes. A. This question would be conceived more distinctly.

Q. A man and a woman were in their parifh kirk upon a Sunday, in prefence of fundrie of the parifhioners, publickly married, or hand faft be the Reader, and thereafter have mutual cohabitation together at bed and board, as married folks fo reput and holden: The Minifter of the fame kirk, at the womans defire, a good fpace thereafter, leads a forme of divorce betwixt them, in this manner: He calls the woman before him, and caufeth her fwear that her hufband had never carnal copulation with her, and thereupon, without afking farther queftion at the man, decernes them feparat and divorced from other, the man always diffenting thereto, and ftill claiming her to be his lawfull wife: Whither is this forme of divorcement allowable in a reformed Kirk that hath received the Evangel; and if it be not, What correction deferveth the Minifter, that ufurpeth and ufeth this manner of procefs and judgment. A. This divorcement is not lawfull, and meriteth fufpenfion, and the Minifter to make publick repentance.

Q. If it be expedient, that there be in notable towns and congregations the beft learned Ministers, and if there be not, that the same be reformed: That where men of good judgement are in some places, and their labours, as it were, lost, they may be transported to places where they may better edifie; and others of smaller judgement repair to their places where they are interested, to ferve. A. Referres to the differentiation of the Bishops, Superintendents and Commissioners.

)

Q. What shall the Minister do, who is required to marry a man that has committed adultery in his wifes tyme, now his wife is departed, and he hath fatisfied the Kirk therefore, and defires to be married upon another woman that he had in his wives tyme. A. Ordaines to form this question better.

Q. A woman hath committed inceft with her mothers hufband, and hath fatified the Kirk therefor; and now the faid woman defires to be married to another man, with whom fhe has committed fornication, What fhall the Minister doe in this case. A. Let this be formed better, and this to be moved to the Regent.

Q. Whither an officer of arms is to be admitted to be a reader in the Kirk. A. Thinks it not convenient. C.]

[Q. Whither a gong man, after he hes lyin with a gong woman that is effeimit a virgine, na marriage preceidand, nor promife alledgit be her, be compellit be any particular Kirk, at the fute either of the woman or of the parents, either to marie her, or pay her tocher good. A. There is no law eftablifchit, that the man fhould either marrie her or pay her tocher good. C. & B.]

Q. Whither if a Bifhop abfolutely, be his own authority, may change or transport Ministers from kirk to kirk at his pleasure, by their confents, and of the Kirk where they ferve, or not. A. He may with advice of his Affembly.

Q. Whither bairnes gottin afoir marriage, the lawfull marriage following, are lawfull, or not. A. They are lawfull. C. & B.]

[Q. Whither if divorcement made by any other Commiffars than the Commiffars of Edinburgh, (the caufes of divorcement being lawfully proven,) be lawfull or not. A. Impertinent. C.]

Q. What punifhment falbe for ane Minister that baptizes ane murtherers bairne not of that paroch, on ane Monday not being ane day of preaching, and without repentance of the murtherer remainand at the Kings horne. A. He deferves depositioun.

345

[Q. A certaine man with his complices ravisheth, and violently taketh away a woman; thereafter marrieth the faid woman, without proclamation of bannes, neither folemnizes the marriage in face of the Kirk, but in privat house, Whether is the marriage lawfull; the bearnes begotten therein legittimat, or not; and what punishment to the Minister that so abuse the marriage. A. Referres to the answer made before.

Q. Whereas great inconveniences follow upon the refufal of certain Minifters, to administrat the Sacrament of the Lords Supper on Pasche day, fuch as the profanation of the same by privat persons, in profane houses, If it be lawfull for any Minister to satisfie the peoples appetit thereinto. A. Where the day is superstitionally keeped, it is not thought meet that the Communion be ministered that day. C.]

Q. If it be lawfull for any Minister to dispense with the number of dayes appointit for the repentance of inceftuous and adulterous persons, in respect that the lyke obedience cannot be obtainit in all places. Na answer.

Seffio 7-

۰.

Anent the fupplication given in to the General Affembly be Alexander Arbuthnet, making mention, that where it is not unknown to your Wifdoms, what great work and charge I have interprifed concerning the imprinting of the Bible; for accomplifhment whereof, your Wifdoms underflood, that the office of a corrector, his diligence and attendance therein is moft neceffar: And therefore I humbly defire your Wifdoms to requieft my Lord Abbot of Dumfermline to licentiat Mr George Young his fervant, whom I think most fitt to attend vpon the faid work of correctorie, to concurre and affift me during the tyme of my travell, to the effect that the notable work begune and interprifed may be confummat and perfyted in all points : The charges and expenses of his travells I shall reasonably deburfe, conform to your Wifdoms difcretion, fo that the work may pass foreward and be decent, as the honefty of the fame requires; whereunto I require your Wildoms diligent anfwer : And, in like manner, it is not unknown to your Wildoms, that for the furtherance of the fame godly work tane on hand be me, the order is tane, that the Bishops, Superintendents and Commiffioners fhould diligently travell for collecting, inbringing, and execution of the charge of our Soverane Lords letters direct to that effect : In confideration whereof I earneftly defire your Wifdoms to command and charge every Ordinar within his jurifdiction, to put the faid letters to due execution, and make me to be payed, conform to the tenor of the fame, whereby the godly interprife of the famine may take full effect with expedition : And becaufe your Wildoms fufficiently understand, that the concurrence of my Lord Fewar of Orknay shall greatly help to the expedition of the faid work within his Lordships bounds, I humbly defire fupplication and requieft to be made to the faid Lord, that he would. within the bounds of his jurifdiction, caufe obedience and payment be made, conform to the tenor of the faid letters; whereby I your Wifdoms fervitour shall pretermitt no kind of diligence, expenses, or possible power in me lyeth, that to the faid godly work may take full furtherance and effect to the glory of God and the weale of his Kirk.

The faid fupplication being read and confidered be the faid Affembly, they all in one voice give commission to the brethren appointed to prefent the articles to my Lord Regents Grace, to travell with my Lord Dumfermline for fatiffying the first article; and as concerning the rest, willingly condescends to the same.

A. D. M.D.LXXVI.

THE Generall Affemblie of the Kirk conveinit in the Ovir Tolbuith of Edinburgh, the 24 of Apryle 1576: Wher ther was prefent Lords, Baronis, the Bifchops of Glafgow, Dumblane, Dunkeld, Roffe, Brechine, Murray, Superintendents of Lowthiane and Angus, and Commiffioners of Countreyes, Townes, Kirks, and Minifters. Mr John Row, [Minifter of Perth,] Moderatour.

Seffio 1-

[The Bifhop of Glafgow removed, was delated, For not preaching in the toun of Glafgow fince he entered in his office, and alwife rare preaching, howbeit he was thought diligent in vifitation; 2. That no injunctions were given to adulterers delated to him, nor fummoned to receive injunctions; 3. That kirks within his diocefe were not repaired; 4. That he hath no particular flock; and 5thly, Being required before his removing be the Moderator, to render the commiffion of vifitation he had in the hands of the Affembly, he anfwered not directly, but only, That he would do reafon. Being called in again, he anfwered to the firft, Preaching is the good gift of God, which is not equally beftowed on all, and excufed himfelf, that he was not fo able, nor fo liberally doted with underflanding as others; always it cannot be denyed but that he preached, and efpecialy at Govean and other kirks, and was willing to doe his duty: To the fecond, If the particulars were expreffed, he would anfwer, but remembers not that he hath failed, as that head purports: To the Sd, He granted the kirks are not repaired, and complains thereof as they do: To the 4th, That he received no particular flock in the entrie of his office, nor no quefion was then moved thereupon; but if the Affembly think that he fhould be aftricted to a particular flock, he fhould either obey the Ordinance of the Affembly therein, or give place to others: To the fyfth, If the Affembly findeth that the commiffion which he hath, fhould endure only from year to year, he is content with the cenfure of the Affemblie.

The Superintendent of Lothiane removed, was complained upon, For rare vifitations, notwithftanding he had an act of the Affembly, for concurrence and affiftance of fuch as he would require thereto; next, That he had initiat the Bifhop of Rofs in the Abbay of Halyrudhous, being admonifhed of the brethren not to doe it: Anfwered, That he had travelled in vifitation till Januar, and fenfyne hath been fick, and could not charge any of the brethren be reafon of the evil weather: To the 2d, He grants his fault.

The Bifhop of Dumblane removed, complained upon, That he had not taught fince his entrie to his office, nor yet makes refidence, nor hath a particular flock: Anfwered, He had not yet received any fruicts of the benefice, hath been difeafed thir three weeks begane; alwife promifeth amendement in time coming. Being demanded, If he would demitt the commission of visitation which he had of the Affembly, answered, He was content, if the Affembly thought it good.

The Bifhop of Murrey removed, was delated, firft, That he had no particular flock; next, Charged be Mr Patrick Balfour, that his flipend, be the negligence of the Bifhop, is changed, and his name left blank in the rolls, and a dead perfor called James Sibbet put in the room of another, that he is not able to edifie the flock; He grants he hath no particular kirk: As for the rolls he fall take order with the Clerk, that if any wrong be done, it may be reformed, and that there is no dead man placed in the books: Farther, He declared he was prefently under process of horning, and, be the Regents Graces tollerance, came down this day, to prefent himfelf to the Affembly. The Affembly, in respect of his own confession, that he is at the horne, ordained him to be removed till he be relaxed.

The Bifhop of Roffe being required to dimitt in the hands of the Affembly the jurifdiction of Vifitation, which he had of the Affemblie, condefcended, and was exhorted to be diligent in vifitation.

Seffio 🕿

Anent the action of accufation led against Mr James Paton, called Bishop of Dunkeld, for diminution of the rents of the Bishoprick, be setting of a 19 year tack of 36 chalders of victual, for five fhilling 8 pennies the boll, to the Erle of Argile, continued to this prefent Affemblie: The faid Bifhop being prefent in Affemblie, inquired, What he had done fince the last Convention of the Kirk, for repairing of the faid fact, declared. It had pleafed my Lord Regents Grace to commune with the faid Erle in the faid matter, who promifed to his Grace and lykwife to himfelf, to fatifie the Affembly therein, defiring a delay thereof to his coming : which defire being be vote of the Affembly refused, with his other fute of delay, whill he conferred with the brethren appointed to that effect in the last Affemblie, in refpect of the long continuation of tyme which he hath had fince the laft Generall Affembly, wherein he might have been fufficiently provided, and have confulted with the faid brethren, whole deliberation he, not the lefs, hath not fought; the faid Affembly defired, what defences he had, why the faid fact merits not deprivation, to propone the fame. namely, in refpect of the Act of the Generall Affembly made the 9 day of March 1569, Sellio 8, against fuch perfons as diminish the rents and fruits of their benefices: Which act being publickly read, the faid Bifhop alledged a certain obfcurity to fland in thir words of the act, "where the contraveners thereof are decerned to be deprived of their benefice;" defiring the interpretation and meaning of the whole Kirk herein; which being, be the greatest part of the Affembly, refolved and interpret to be this, That the contraveeners of the faid act fhall be deprived of their offices, and all that they have of the Kirk therethrough, fo far as this lies in the power of the Kirk: The faid Bifhop alledged and propounded, That the faid act and execution thereof fhould not firike upon him, the fame being unknown to him, and never coming to his ears, nor never published; That an ordinance of the Kirk was, that all the acts of the Kirk fhould be revifed, and fuch as were found unmeet to be retained, to be tane away; of which number he knowes not if the fame may be one: That the faid act means only of Ministers, and of the fetting of manfes and gleebs, and is not meaned of Bilhops; and laft, The faid fact done by him proceeded upon a most just fear, which might fall on a most constant man, his houfe being befeiged, and his fon taken away. All which defences being at length heard and confidered be the brethren, and the faid matter being profoundly and freely reafoned be certain of the brethren, both of the Law of the eternal God, and upon the faid act, in utramque partem, Whither the faid fact merits deprivation, or not: The whole circumftances of the fact, together with the confeffion of the faid Bifhop weyed and rypely advifed be the Affembly prefently conveened, having chiefly regard to the glory of the name of God, and his Son Jefus Chrift, for the moft part refolved and concluded, The faid Bifhop to have contraveened the tenor of the faid act, and therethrough to incurre the penaltie thereof, to wit, deprivation from his office, and that which he hath of the Kirk therethrough, fo far as lyes in their power for ever. The faid Bifhop appealed from the faid fentence verbo, to the Lords of Parliament.

This fentence was thought meet be the Affembly, to be intimat to my Lord Regents Grace; and to that effect directed Mr David Lindfay, Minifter of Leith, and Mr Patrick Cauftean. C.]

Anent the pluralitie of offices objectit to Mr Robert Hamiltoun, Minifter of Sanct Androes: The faid matter beand long debaittit with reafons on every fyde, and rypelie advyfit, the prefent Affembly, in refpect of the circumftance of place and congregation of Sanct Androes, Finds and declares the twa offices joynit in his perfon to be incompatabill in him. [Mr Patrick Auchinleck, Commillioner for the toun of Sanct Andrews, protefted in name thereof, That this fentence prejudge not the toun of Sanct Andrews, nor ingender any prejudice to them touching their Minifter, without they be called and heard.

Conforme to the order taken in the laft Affembly, for calling and fummoning of perions delated for non refidence, and dilapidation of their benefices, within every province, and for fuch as were then prefent and delated: The Affembly commandeth Mr James Hering, either to ferve and make refidence at his kirk, or elfe to dimitt his benefice. The perfons with whom the Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners had taken order with, conform to the ordinance of the Affembly; James Stirline and John Kinnaird excommunicat be the Bifhop of Glafgow; Mr John Rynd his accufation found to be untrue; Mr John Colvin fummoned be the Vifiter to compear upon Fryday; Andrew Spence had not obtained his Manfe, yet ufed reading in my Lord Forbes his houfe; Mr William M'Gown, William Boile and James Stewart ordained to be charged be their Commissioners refpective, to enter to their charges, and make refidence at their kirks, as becometh them.

Mr David Lindfay and Mr Patrick Adamfon returned from my Lord Regents Grace, with his Graces anfwer concerning the Bifhop of Dunkeld, That the Kirk hath proceeded againft him, and deprived him worthilie for his offence, he could find no fault therein; yet his defire is, that a policie and univerfal order were eftablifhed in the Kirk, for fuch and other proceedings; and to that effect, fuch things are were penned in that argument in the laft conference, fhould be revifed and feen; or that, with fome of the Counfell, if the heads conceived before miflyked them, they fhould fitt doun and penne other heads; or elfe, themfelves to fett doun and devife the faid policie, to be prefented to his Grace, that lawes may pafs thereupon. In this mean tyme, in cafe of the faid Bifhops complaint upon the Kirk to the Counfel, that fome of the learned be depute be the Affembly, to await upon the Counfel, and to reafone the matter formalie.

The Generall Affembly hath defired the honourable men and brethren underwritten, to advife what anfwer shall be given to my Lord Regents Graces defire herein, to wit, the Lairds of Lochlevin, Wedderburne and Braid, with the Bishop of Glasgow, the Laird of Dun, Mr Robert Pont, Mr Andrew Melvill, Mr Clement Littill, Mr James Lowson, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr John Craig, Mr Patrick Adamson, Mr David Lindsay; and to that effect to conveen in the kirk, the morne at fix hours, and report their advice to the Affembly. C.]

Anent the advyfe and opinioun of the brethren given in, in the laft Affemblie, concerning the queftioun movit, Whither if Bifhops, as they are now in Scotland, hes thair functioun of the word of God: The haill Affemblie, for the greateft part, after reafoning and long difputation vpon every article of the faids brethrens opinioun and advyfe, refolutelie approvit and affirmit the fame, and every article thereof, as the fame is given be them; quherof alfo the tenour is heir reportit.

First, the name of Bischop is commoun to all them that hes a particular flock, over quhilk he hes a particular charge, as weill to preach the word as to minister the facraments, and to execute the ecclesiasticall discipline with confent of his elders; and this is his cheife function in the word of God.

Attour of the number may be chofin fome to have power to vifite and

352

overfie fick reafonable bounds befyd his awin flock, as the Generall Kirk fall appoint, and in thefe bounds to appoint Minifters, with confent of the Minifters of that province, and the confent of that flock to quhom they falbe appointit; afweill to appoint Elders and Deacons in every particular congregation quher ther is none, with confent of the peiple thereof; and to fufpend Minifters for reafonable caufes, with confent of the Minifters forfaids: And to the effect that the faids articles condifcendit vpon be the faid Kirk, may be the better followit out, and readie executioun enfewit thervpon as appertaineth, Ordaines the Bifchops, quho hes not git receivit the charge of a particular congregation, to condifcend, on the morne, quhat particular flocks they will accept to take the cure therof.

Seffio 4

[Forfamekle as the great and intollerable burden lying to the charge of Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners, is, and hath been the very caufe, that the whole Kirk within thir bounds could not be duely overfeen, confequently good difcipline unexercifed within the fame for lack of vifitation : Therefore it is thought meet, that fuch bounds be appointed to every Commiffioner and Vifitor, as may be duely vifit and overfeen be every one of them; and to that effect the Affembly prefent hath elected the Commiffioners of Countries with the perfons joyned to them under named, to conveen at extraordinar hours to make a proper diffribution and division of the whole bounds of this realme, and to give in writt their opinions and judgement how every bounds may be beft vifited, to the morne at nine hours.

The Names of the faid perfons follow,---

FOR GALLOWAY.

John Duncanfon. Mr James Fothringhame. The Laird of Gadgeart. 353

· .1

FOR NITHISDAILL AND ANNANDALE.

Peter Watfon. John Fullerton. Lyon Brown. Mr John Porterfield. Mr Andrew Polwart.

FOR TIVIOTDAILL.

Mr Andrew Clayhills. The Laird of Fawdounfide.

For TUEDALE.

John Brand and The Laird of Traquair.

FOR LOTHIAN AND MERCE.

The Superintendent of Lothian. Mr David Lindfay. The Laird of Braid. The Laird of Spott. David Hume. William Hume.

For FIFE.

The Rector of St Andrews. Patrick Weems. Patrick Kinninmonth. Mr James Wilkie.

FOR DUNBLANE.

The Bifhop of Dunblane. Mr William Stirline. Robert Graham.

FOR STRATHERNE.

The Laird of Craigie, Adie, and Strathurer. Archibald Hering. Mr John Row. Andrew Merfer.

FOR AIR.

The Bifhop of Glafgow. Mr John Young. George Campbell. The Minifter of Air. Mr David Cuninghame.

FOR CLIDDISDALE.

Mr Andrew Hay. Mr David Cunninghame.

FOR ANGUS, MERNES, STORMONT AND GOWRIE.

The Laird of Dun. William Chriftefon. Mr Andrew Mylne. The young Laird of Dun. James Anderfon.

FOR ABERDEEN AND BAMF.

Mr John Craig. The Principal of Aberdeen. The Laird of Craig. The Laird of Innertowchie. Mr Gilbert Gairdin.

FOR MURREY.

Mr Robert Pont. Mr John Keith. Patrick Balfour.

For Ross.

The Bishop of Roffe.

For CATHNESS.

Adam Davidson. Robert Graham.

For order to be tane with the parts of Argile, ordaines Mr Andrew Hay to defire my Lord Argile to be prefent in the Affembly : and ficklyk ordaines the Rector of Sanct Andrews, Mr John Row, Mr Patrick Adamfon, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet and Mr Andrew Melvill, to pass to my Lord Regents Grace, and declare to him the proceedings of the Kirk in this matter, the morne at feven hours.

Anent the lamentable writing direct from the French Kirk exiled in England to the Kirk of Scotland, bewailing their forrowfull eftate and condition, and defiring the almes collected be the brethren to be fent to them : The whole Affembly, after reading of the faid writting, with the procurator of the faid exiled brethren direct for receiving of the faid contribution, being inwardly touched with the forrow of their brethren grievoufly borne at under with the hard dart of neceffity, willing, with all heartie and tender affection, to utter their brotherly care toward them, has ordained the fummes already collected to be delivered and fent away to them, with fuch fecuritie as shall be devised be their brethren, Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edinburgh, and Mr David Lindfay, Minister of Leith : And, in the mean tyme, becaus a great part hath promifed their charitable almes, which is not yet performed, ordaines the Bifhops, Superintendents and Commissioners of Countries to labour earnestly at their hands, for inbringing of the famen within 20 days next thereafter, and what is ingathered to deliver the fame to Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edinburgh; and a general writting to be framed be Mr David Lindfay to this effect.

The brethren appointed to conceive and forme the power and jurifdiction which shall be given be the Kirk to the Visitors of Countries, gave in their judgement and advice therein, which was allowed and approved of the whole Astembly: The tenor whereof followeth.

1576.

Articles concerning the Office of Vilitors.

That he call the reft of the Ministers together within the bounds of his vifitation, as also to hold Synodall Affemblies, to be Moderator there, to try the Ministers, and have the overfight of the schooles; and he to be tried be this Affemblie: To propone the matters that are to be confulted of, to gather the votes, and declare what is found be votes.

He fhall have the overfight of all the particular Kirks within the bounds of his vifitation, and Ministers thereof, that every one of the Ministers exerce their own vocation diligently with their own congregations, and in the bounds of his vilitation; to appoint Ministers with advice of the Ministrie of the Province, affembled in the Provincial Affemblyes, at the leaft fix of the beft learned within his bounds, or in laiking of that, of the next adjacent, to be chosen in the Synodal Assemblie, with the confent of the people to whom he fhall be appointed Minister: and that becaus the power flands not in the Vifiter, but in the Kirk, as to the fufpenfion or deposition of any Minister from his office, the famen fall be done be the Vifiter and Ministrie in the faid Synodal Affemblies, the caus being there tried, particular intimation being made to his particular congregation to be prefent; except fome urgent caufe occurre, that it be neceffar to doe the fame with fhort advice; as if the Minister committ some notorious crime, whereby he cannot be longer retained in his office : In the which caus the Vifiter may conveen them that are upon the exercise in that Province, and they with him, and the Sellion of the particular Kirk, to proceed to fuspension be the lawfull tryal of the offence.

Upon the prefentations of Patrons to the Vifiter, he, with confent of the Synodall Affembly of his Province, fall give his letters teflimonial to him that is prefented, lawfull impediments being tane away, at the leaft with advice of fix Minifters within his bounds, or in lacking that, of the next adjacent, to be chosen in the Synodal Affembly, providing always that the confent of the flock where he fhould be appointed be had, or elfe a reafonable caus be them flowen why not; and in cafe he had been a Minifter before, he to receive his letters teftimonials upon the prefentation, with the advice of the Minifters of the Exercise within that Province; and none to give collation of any benefice without the bounds appointed to him be Commiffion of the Kirk. That an admonition be made to all Ministers, that unadvisedly they proceed not to excommunicat; and if difficultie arise herein, that the Visiter and the rest of the countrie be advised with; and sicklyk in absolution.

Where there is not Ecclelia bene conftituta, that he travell to conftitute it.

That he take head to the keeping of Exercife, repairing of kirks, kirk yairds, defignation of manfes and gleebs, and all other charges pertaining ad decorum Ecclefize, and granted to the Kirk be the Lawes of the Countrie.

For reading and anfwering of bills and fupplications, to be given in to this prefent Affembly, and, ficklyke, for reviewing of the books of Vifitation, the Kirk deputes their brethren underwritten: They are to fay, Mr Robert Hamiltoun, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Mr Andrew Melvill, Mr John Craig, Mr Gilbert Gairdin, Mr Andrew Cuningham, Mr Andrew Polwart, John Brand, Mr John Duncanfon, Mr Andrew Clayhills, to conveen every day in the morning, till the fame be anfwered and reviewed.

To the question moved, If a Bishop, Superintendent or Commissioner of a Countrie may remove a Reader from a kirk, he being lawfully placed thereat, without a just cause: It was answered be the Assemblie, That he may not be removed be them, without a just cause.

Seffio 5-

According to the order taken the day preceeding, the brethren and others appointed to the limitation of the bounds to be committed to the Vifiters of Countries, gave in their judgment, how they might be beft and most commodioufly vifited; wherewith the Affembly being advifed, divided the bounds to the Vifiters underwritten, as after followes :---

To Mr Gilbert Foulfie, Mr James Annand, The Bifhop of Rofs, and his particular Kirk to be Channonrie of Rofs, of his own confent, Mr George Hay, The Bifhop of Murray with affiftance of Mr George Hay, as he may, Murrey. Mr Gilbert Gairdin :---Aberdeen and Bamff, the Kirks of Boyn and Buchan from Etham, not exceeding Mr George Hay his Kirk.

Mr John Craig :--- The Laigh of Marr and Garrioch, with the Kirks of the Mernes beyond the Munt upon the water of Dee.

John Strathawechin :--- The High of Marr and Garrioch, with Mr George Hay his kirk.

The Laird of Dun,

William Chriftefon, James Anderfon, Angus and Merns.

Mr John Row, with the affiftance of Duncan M'Aula:—The bounds of Dunkeld, with the kirks of Sanct Andrews within Strathern, except the kirks of Dunkell within Fife and Angus, committed to the Vifiters thereof.

The Bifhop of Dumblane :---Dumblane, and the Kirk of Dumblane to be his particular kirk, of his own confent.

Mr John Winrame with fuch others as he shall chuse, with advice of the Commissioners that are to pass to Sanct Andrews :--Fife from Sanct Andrews to Leven.

David Ferguson :--From Leven to Cambuskenneth, the kirks of the Diocese of Sanct Andrews, from Forth to Tay on both fides, to Newburgh, and therefra west, on the South fide of the Ochills, the kirks of Sanct Andrews and Dunkeld.

The Superintendent of Lothian, 7 From Stirline to the

Mr James Lowfon, **J** Water of Leith.

Mr David Lindfay :--- From the Water of Leith to Cockburnes Peth inclusive.

John Clapperton, Minister of Coldstreem :---Of Merce and Lamermuir. Mr Andrew Clayhills :---For Tiviotdaill.

John Brand :---For Tueddall.

Mr Andrew Hay, For Cliddifdail, Renfrew,

Mr David Cuningham, **f** and Lennox.

Mr Peter Watfon :--- For Nithifdale and Annandale.

Mr John Duncanfon :--- For Galloway.

The Bischop of Glasgow being inquired, If he would accept of a particular charge and flock, or not, gave in his answer in writt to the Assembly, That he is content, while the next Assemblie, unbound to travel with some feveral parifhes, at fuch tyme as his leafure and other neceffar caufes will permit, provyding he be not aftricted to the faid congregation; and at the next Affembly he fall give his anfwer, whither he will accept a particular flock or not: and if he refufe, the Kirk not to reprove him for his laft promife; and if he accept one, the famen fall be at his own option, and fall have another to affift him in the Miniftrie of the faid flock, becaufe of his vifitations and other charges: And alfo that the faid Bifhop fhall not be precluded of his office accuftomed in the reft of the parts of his Diocie, and fervice of the King, conform to the firft admiffion; and defired thir things to be allowed be the Affemblie now prefent. The Generall Affemblie continues him in the office of Vifitation of the bounds which he had before, to their next Affemblie. C.]

Mr James Lowfon, Robert Pont, Alexander Arbuthnet, William Chriftefon, Johne Row and Johne Craig, with the Laird of Dun, are ordainit Commiflioners to vifite the Colledges of the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes, and to confidder the fame, the maner and the effate therof; and quhat they find to report to the nixt Affemblie.

Anent the question moved in the Affemblie, Whither if the Affembly may proceed against the unjust possession of the patrimony of the Kirk and the poor, or not; and if they may proceed, how far they may: For anfwering directly and formally hereto, the Affembly thought meet; first, it should be reasoned and disputed, If the Affembly may proceed against fuch perfons, unjust posseffors of the faid Patrimony of the Kirk; and after debating of the argument on either fide, C.] The haill Affemblie concludit affirmative, That they may proceid against unjust possessions of the Patrimonie of the Kirk, in respect of the notorious flander; [and that as upon flander,] and ficklyke, that they proceid against them be doctrine and admonitioun; and last of all, if no remeid beis, with the centures of the Kirk : and farther, that the Patrimonie of the Kirk, quhervpon the Kirk, the poore, the fchooles fould be fuftainit, is ex jure divino; leivand the farther diffutation of this matter to the first day of May nixt; and then the defcription of the Patrimonie of the Kirk to be inquyrit at that day, and farther reafoning had for full refolution of the queftioun,

Seffio 7ª.

[Forfameikle as there are diverfe queftions and difficulties moved, and proponed to this Affemblie, whereof the full and finall refolution, be reafon of the fhortnefs of the continuance of this Affembly, cannot prefently be had, it is thought meet, That a copy of the faids queftions be delivered to the Bifhops, Superintendents and Vifiters of Countries, to be propounded and advifed in their Provinciall Conventioun, and reported again to the next Generall Affemblie.

The Bifhop of Murrey, required be the Affembly to give proof of his doctrine be the brethren, declared, That he was content to give fpecimen and proof of his underftanding, in the toun of Aberdeen, Dundie, or Murrey, before Mr John Craig, Minister of Aberdeen, and Mr Alexander Arbuthnet. The Affembly ordaines him to give the proof of his teaching before the faids perfons, in their Provincial Affemblie next to come in Aberdeen, and the faid brethren to report their judgment and opinion thereof to the next Generall Affembly: Farther, the faid Bishop, at the will and fight of the faid Affemblie, was content to accept the cure of a particular flock. C.]

[Ordained their brethren, Mr Robert Pont, Proveft of the Trinitie Colledge, Mr James Lowfon, Minifter of Edinburgh, Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principal of the Colledge of Aberdeen, Mr Andrew Hay, Perfon of Renfrew, Mr David Lindfay, Minifter of Leith, to review and overfie the book wrytin be their brother, Mr George Hay, contra Tyrie, and to confider and try the faid work; and what judgment or opinion they conceive, the famen to propound to the next Affemblie of the brethren. C. & B.]

[Anent the demand of Mr Andrew Hay, Perfon of Renfrew, If every Vifitor within his own bounds hath like power and jurifdiction to plant Minifters, fulpend or depofe for reafonable caufes: The Affemblie refolved affirmativé, That they have a like power and jurifdiction therein, as is contained in the particular articles printed concerning the jurifdiction of the Vifitors.

Forfameikle as it is heaviely deplored and lamented be certain of the godly brethren, That the Countrie, in all quarters thereof, is miferably divided in factions and deadly feed, in fo much as the parifhoners, for fear and fufpicion which they have of others, dar not refort to their parifh kirks, to hear the word of unity preached, nor to receive the facrament and feals of their falvation; quherof rifeth a fhamefull and infufferable flander to the Kirk of God, and his true religion within this realme: It is therefore thought good, and concluded univerfally, That the Vifitors of the Countries in all parts zealoufly fhall endeavour themfelves, and travell with parties, to reduce and bring them to a chriftian unitie and brotherly concord, as becometh the brethren and members of Jefus Chrift; exhorting them, as they tender the falvation and well of their own fouls, to be at a heartie concord one with another, that the bleffing which is pronunced for the peaceable may be imparted and given to them; and flander and offence arifeing to the Kirk through the occafion of their ungodly factions, may be cutt off and removed. C.]

[For making an overture of the policie and jurifdiction of the Kirk, and uttering the plain and fimple meaning of the Affemblie therein, the Affembly prefent hath moved and requiefted their brethren underwritten, to travell and take pains to reafon and conferr upon the heads of the faid argument, and to deliberat gravely and circumfpectly thereupon, that they report their opinions advifedly to the next General Affembly, that is to fay, For the Weft Countrey, the Bifchop of Glafgow, Mrs Andro Melvill, Andro Hay, James Greige, David Cunighame; for Lowthiane, Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, David Lindfay, Clement Litle and Alexander Syme; for Fyffe, The Superintendent therof, with the principall Mafters of the Universitie; for Angus and Mernes, the Laird of Dun, William Chriftefon, Johne Row, William Rynd, Johne Duncanfone; for Aberdeen, Mr Johne Craig, Alexander Arbuthnet, George Hay: and thir perfons to conveine ilk countrey and rank in the places following, viz. The Weft in Glafgow; Lowthiane in Edinburgh; Fyfe in Sanct Androes; Angus in Montrois, the first Tuesday of Junij next to come, to conferre and advyle vpon the faid matter, and make generall meiting and conventioun, twa or ane at leaft, of ilk countrey above wrytin, in Stirling, the laft of Julij therafter, to communicat and cognofce vpon thair haill travells and labours taken heirin, and to conferre vniverfallie heirvpon together, and report quhat they have found and conceivit in the faid matter, to the nixt Affemblie quhilk is appointit to be in Edinburgh the 24 of October nixt to come, in cace no Parliament : and in cace of a Parliament,

362



the Kirk ordaines the Ministers of Edinburgh to make intimatioun therof to the Bischops, Superintendents and Visitors of countreyis, that the Kirk may be conveinit foure dayes befor the faid Parliament, and that the Barrones and gentlemen be exhort to be present with the Commissioners appoint in the Provincial Assessment. C. & B.]

A. D. M.D.LXXVI.

THE Generall Affemblie conveinit at Edinburgh, the xxiiij day of October 1576: Wher there was prefent the Bifchops of Glafgow and Dumblane, Superintendents, Commissioners of Provinces, Townes, and Vniversities. Mr John Craig [Minister of Aberdeen] Moderatour.

Seffio 1-

[In the tryal of Bifhops, Superintendents and Commiffioners, Mr Andrew Clayhills, Commiffioner of Tiviotdale, was complained upon, That, after he had discharged the Minister of Ankrom to baptize a mans child, who had an idol in his houfe, he himfelf came after, and caufed the faid Minister to pass out of his pulpit, and baptized the bearne, whereupon a fhifme followed in his congregation: 2dly, He had refused to give forth an edict, as the Synodall Affembly had ordained, to fummond perfons who had not repaired to the Communion: 3dly, He would not be tryed be the Synodall Affemblie, as they were be him, but faid that he would be fuperior over them : Fourthly, That he reftored two Readers who were fuspended be the faid Affembly, within eight days after their fuspension, without their advice. To the first, he answered, He baptized the faid bearn, becaus after that George Johnston, Minister, had refused to baptize him at his command, the woman who bear the bearn, conceived difpleafure and dyed; whereupon her hufband conceived a deadly feed against the Minister, and would not fuffer him to baptize the bearne; alwife, after 1576.

promife taken to put away his idol, for eshewing of greater inconvenience, he baptized the bearn. The 2d and 3d he denyed. As to the last, He restored the Reader with consent of the brethren.

Mr George Hay, Commissioner of Cathness, at the desire of the Affembly, rendered up his commission, as also did the rest of the Commissioners who were present. Mr Andrew Hay, John Duncanson, Mr Peter Watson, Mr John Row, were not only willing to give up their commissions, but also craved to be exhonered thereof. C.]

Mr John Row, David Lindefay, Patrick Adamfone, were directit fra the Affemblie to fute my Lord Regents Graces prefence at this Convention, or vthers authorizit with his commission.

Seffio 22

[The brethren directed to my Lord Regents Grace] reportit, That the charge of the Kirk came fo fuddenlie [to him] that he could not be prefent, nor addreffe his Commiffioners thereto: Alwayes, if the Kirk thinks meitt, he fall appoint certaine of the Counfell to conveine with the Commiffioners quhilk the Kirk fall appoint, at fick tymes as the Kirk fall think good, to conferre vpon fick things as may further the glorie of God.

[Forfamekle as the Affembly preceeding had given commission to fome of the brethren to confult upon the matter of the Policie of the Kirk, and to report their judgment contained formalie in writt to this Affemblie, wherein fome travels have been taken be the brethren, and fomething penned: C.] It is thoght good be the Kirk, That fick things as are alreadie pennit anent the Policie of the Kirk, as was ordainit be the laft Affemblie, fould be revifit, and vther things quhilk falbe prefentlie given in, fightit and put in good forme [and order :] And to that effect the Kirk requeifts my Lord Chancellar, the Laird of Lundie, Mr Andro Hay, Andro Melvill, James Lowfone, Johne Durie, Robert Pont, James Wilkie, Rector of the Vniverfitie of Sanct Androes, Johne Row, George Hay, Clement Litle, to conveine at afternoone, and daylie dureand the Aflemblie, at fick hours as they aggrie vpon, to conferre vpon the things already pennit, with vthers quhilk wilbe given in, and advyfe therevpon, collect together in good forme, and prefent the fame to the Affemblie, befor the diffolving therof.

Becaufe of the multitude of the bookes of Commiffionars quhilks are to be examinat in the Generall Affemblies, and large tyme fpendit therin; befyd fick as are deput thereto knows not the proceidings of the faids Commiffioners fa weill as thair Synodall Affemblies: Therfor, it is decreit and flatute be the Kirk prefent, That the bookes of the Vifitors and Commiffioners be tryit and fein in there Synodall Affemblies, and fubfcryvit be the Clerks therof, and the most part of the faid Affemblie, and reportit againe to ilk Generall Affemblie be the Commiffioners, that the Kirk may confider thair diligence in thair offices.

[The Affembly remembring the Bifhop of Murrey his admiffion to ftand yet under queftion, and that he, with his Chapter, was ordained to have been fummoned to fundrie Affemblies, to have heard trial taken of the faid procefs, with certification, if they compeared not, the famen fhould be declared null and void in itfelf in tymes coming, and yet nothing done, hath ordained fummonds to be direct, fummoning him, with the Chapter forefaid, To produce the faid procefs, and hear trial taken therein, the fecond day of the next Affembly, with certification, if they compeared not, the fame fhall be declared null and void in the felf in times coming; to be execut be their brethren, Mr George Hay, &c.

Forfamekle as the difhaunting and intermiffion of Exercife almoft every where is greatly lamented, and the chief reafon thereof is for lack of penaltie and punifhment of fuch as either fhould prophefie themfelves, or occupy the fecond place of Addition: Therefore C.] The Affemblie prefent hes [thought meet and] ordainit, That all Minifters and Reidars within aught myles, or vtherwayes at the good difcretioun of the Vifitor, fall refort to the place of Exercife ilk day of Exercife, and namelie the Minifters that fould prophecie, and that fould adde: Quherin if either of thefe two failzie, That, for the firft fault, in prefence of the brethren of the Exercife, vpon thair knees they confeffe thair offence; That, for the fecond, they make the lyke fubmiffioun befor the Synodall Affemblie; if they incurre the thrid, That they be fummoned befor the Generall Affembly, and receive difcipline for their offence; and if they fall in the fourth fault, That they be depryvit of thair offices and functiouns of the Miniftrie.

The Kirk gives commission to the Laird of Dunne to fummound Mr James Fotheringame befor him, and to take tryall of the flander of haynous adulterie betuixt him and Margret Lindefay, and of ane pretendit mariage alledgit folemnizat and compleit betuixt them, and to report his proceiding heirintill to the next Generall Affemblie; with power alfo to him, to charge the faid Mr James and Margret Lindefay to feparate themfelves fra vther, quhill tryall be takin of the faid flander, under the paine of excommunication; and if they diffobey, to excommunicat them: And, in the meane tyme, in refpect of the contempt of the Kirk, in not making his purgatioun of the faid flander befor the faid Superintendent, being thereto fummoned, the Affemblie prefent fufpends him fra all functioun and office within the Kirk.

Seffio 3ª

Anent the propositioun of certaine brethren of the Affemblie, declarand that the Regents Grace hes prefentit Mr Patrick Adamfone to the Bishoprick of Sanct Androes, and that, be the ordinance of the Affemblie, Bischops fould be tryit befor them, befor they be admittit be the Chapter, Requyreand both the counsell and advyse of the Kirk herein: The faid Mr Patrick being prefent answerit, That my Lord Regents Grace had dischargeit him to proceid farther in this matter, in respect the faid act and ordinance of the Kirk is not accordit on; and therfor he wald not midle farther and make instance therein; qubilk answer the Kirk thocht fould be given be the Chapter to my Lord Regents Grace.

Sellio 4ª

[The Affembly thought meet, that Mr Patrick Adamfon, Mr John Row and Mr David Lindfay notifie to the Regents Grace the order to be taken for the Vifitors of Countries, and what number the Affembly thinks good, according to the division of the bounds, with the names of the Vifitors, if he shall require; defiring provision to be made for them, and to returne his Graces ansuer again.

Seffio 5-

The brethren direct to the Regents Grace, to know his Graces will concerning the Vifitors, returned his answer, That he would be advised with the rolls and the Collectour. C. & B.]

[The Affembly continueth all the Commissioners that were appointed in the last Affemblie, except Mr John Gairdin, in their offices till the next Affembly; and in place of the faid Mr John Gardin, gives commission to John Vre to visit the bounds appointit to the faid Mr John of before.

Mr Andrew Hay protefted, That he be not oblifhed to farther than he may doe reafonably upon his own expenses, otherwayes accepteth not the commission.

The fame day, C.] Alexander Hay, Clark to the Secreit Counfell, prefentit to the Affemblie certaine queftiouns, quherof he craveit decifion for the better expedition of the platt; declaring it to be my Lord Regents Graces will, at the leaft fo many as now may [goodly] have refolutioun; [that others of greater importance and difficulty be referved to better opportunitie.]

[The Queftions are not extant in the Register of the Affembly, but the tenour of them found in a certain copy, followeth :----

1. Ought there to be any degrees of dignitie, and order among Minifters, in respect of learning, age, or places where they make refidence.

2. May Elders, Deacons, Ministers once elected, and accepting the charge, leave the fame again during their lifetyme.

3. Shall the order of the Elders and Deacons be alike in every parifs, as well without burgh, as within; in little parifhes, as mekle; as well where there wants a Minister, as where there is one; fall their power and authority be in every particular parish alike, and their number alike.

4. Ought any teinds or dueties be fought from the parochiners that want ministration.

5. Refleth the power of excommunication with the Minister, Elders and Deacons of every particular Kirk; or is it requisit, That they receive advice and direction thereanent from the Archbishop, Bishop, Superintendent, Commissioner or Visitor of the Diocie.

6. How many of their names and offices are tolerable in Gods Kirk; and what is the difference between them.

7. Shall he that overseeth the other Ministers, whether he be provided for term of life, or for a tyme, do things him alone, or shall he have any Counsell, Affestors or Chapter.

8. How far may the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of every particular kirk and parish proceed; and in what causes.

9. What caufe properly belongs to the decifion of the particular Affembly of any Diocie, Shyre or Province; who are fubject to conveen thereto, how oft, and at what places.

10. How many Generall Affemblies ought to be within a kingdom; be whom they fhould be convocat; for what caufe; what forme of fummoning and of proceeding; who fall be Prefident; and how many fall have power of voting; upon what matters may the Generall Affemblie intreat; what executions and pains upon the acts and decreets; what perfons ought ordinarly to be prefent thereat; what paines againft them that ought to come, and abfent themfelves; how far may be proceeded, in cafe the greateft part that fhould come, compear not; and whether may the fewer number conveening, give law to the greater being abfent.

11. Who fall occupie the place of the Ecclefiaftical Effate in the Kings Parliaments, Conventions and Counfels, and how many.

12. What is the proper patrimonie of the Kirk.

13. Sall all Minifters livings be alyke in quantitie, because they are thought to be alike in dignitie.

14. He who is thought worthy to preach the word and minister the facraments, Is he not also worthy to be promoved to any benefice, feing it is thought there is no preferment of dignitie among Ministers in respect of anie qualitie.

15. Sall benefices be conferred to particular Ministers in title, or fall the rents of all come to a common collection, and be distributed at the differentiation of the General Affemblie of the Diocie.

16. Shall the Diocefe, or provinces and the paroiches continue accord-

369

ing to the prefent division of them; or if there appeareth any alteration requisit, be whose authority ought it to be done.

17. What are the caufes, and what fall be the manner of fuspenfion and deprivation of perfons being in the Ministrie from their functions and livings, and whether shall the process . . . or shall the perfon accufed have a lybell to answer unto, and what execution fall follow upon the fentence.

18. Shall depolition from the office and function induce also deprivation from the benefice and living, and what forme of process in that behalf.

19. Whether dilapidation of the rents of the benefices, non refidence, pluralities, committing of flaughter, adultery, fimony and fuch deteftable crimes deferve deprivation of perfons provyded to benefices, and what manner of judgment therefore.

20. What is Simonie.

21. If non refidence of perfons bruiking benefices, and occupying of ordinary offices in the Kirk, merits deprivation, why fhould not the order as well extend to them provyded of old, as to them provided fince the Kings coronation, confidering whatever is unlawfull against conficience, and contrar the will of God at this prefent, hath been wrong and unjust in all times preceeding; and the longer unjust possible for continues, it heapeth the greater damnation upon the possible fors.

22. Whether may any man be both a Minister, and a Master of a school, or Provost of a Colledge.

23. Whether may a man be both a Bishop, and a Lord of the Seat.

24. Whether may a man be both a Minister and a Procurator or Man of Law, a Sheriff, a Toun Clerk, a Notar or a Confistorie Clerk.

25. Whether may a man be both a Minister and a Commission of the Confistorie.

26. Whether may a man be both a Minister and a Sheriff or Justice Criminall, or Provoft, Bailiff or Seargant of a toun.

27. Whether may a man be both a Minister and a Reader, or an officer of armes, or a Lord or Lairds stewart, grieve, pantryman, or porter.

28. Whether if a man may be both a laird or landed man, and therewithall a Minister or a Reader: in cafe the Kings proclamation come, or that he be fummoned upon affifes or inquiefts in criminal or civil caufes,

370

ought he to pais to the warrs, and keep the Shireff and Juffice Courts; or is he, be any law, exceemed, in respect of his ministration or reading.

29. In cafe the Minister or Bishop conquess lands to be holden of the King, or other superior, for personal service in the warres or ficklyke, how may be of conficience discharge both the one and the other function.

30. Shall payment of the thrids be perpetual, or for a time.

31. What benefices prefently ought to pay thrids, and what benefices none.

32. What provision for the wives and bearnes of the Ministers deceaffing, and how long shall they continue with the mansfes and gleebs unremoved.

S3. Who shall be judges in causes of matrimony and divorcement, of testaments, of the right of patronages, of benefices, of tinsell and deprivation from benefices, of the payment of Ecclessatical rents and livings, of flanders.

S4. How many fufficient and worthy Ministers to preach the word and minister the facraments, is there prefently within the realme of Scotland, and what are their names, at what kirks were it meetest to place them, what living and flipend to appoint to every one of them, and whether meeter to provide them for terme of life, or but from Aflembly.

35. What fhall be the condition of kirks and parochies, where no Minifters are prefently to be placed.

36. Shall the Readers be prefently difcharged, or not; what are there names, and how many of them efteem ye worthy or unworthie to be continued.

37. A man provyded of old to a benefice, and now ferving at another kirk for a flipend, Whether is he just possible for of the benefice, or may he be compted mercenarius for his flipend.

38. What difference to accept the title of a benefice of four parifh kirks annexed to it, and to accept the fervice and ministration of four feveral parifh kirks that are no greater bounds nor number of parifhioners than the other.

39. Are the articles and forms accorded upon at Leith, in Januar 1571, altogether to be followed, or altogether prefently to be caften off and rejected; or what indifferent thing were proper and convenient to be followed.

40. Is it against confcience and good order, That one man shall be

appointed Reader to fundrie kirks, or that one mans name fall be twife written in the book to two fundrie places, that he may thereby get two ftipends.

41. Whether hath the City of Geneva committed facriledge, or not, in appointing of the rents and teinds of their Bifhoprick to their common theafure, paying but a certain portion thereof to the flipends of their Minifters.

42. Since be the lovable cuftome of the primitive Kirk, the Kirk rents were diffributed in four parts, viz. to the fchools, the poor, the upholding of kirks, and the Minifter or Paftor, Ought not the rents of all benefices and ftipends now poffeffed and received be Minifters, and the rents of all lands, or teinds conquiffed and poffeffed be them, either of the former kirk rents, or be meane thereof be the new reformed Kirk of Scotland, femblablie be divided, and applyed according to this order of the primitive Kirk. C.]

Anent the qualities of Readers, It is thought meit, That the haill Reidars within this realme falbe examinat and tryit de novo in thair Synodall Affemblies; and if, after examinatioun, they be found to want the qualities prefcryvit in the Booke of Difcipline, to be deposit, and removit fra thair offices: And, ficklyke, That no Reidar within this realme minister the holie facraments of the Lord, except fick as hes the words of exhortatioun, in their mouths.

[For reiding of the bills and fupplicatiouns given in to this Affemblie, and anfwering thereof, the Affembly hath named and deput their brethren, Mr James Melvill, Mr Andrew Mylne, Mr James Carmichael, John Duncanfone. C.]

Seffio 6ª-

[Anent the proposition made be Mr Henry Kinrofs, Advocat, in name of our Soverain Lords Seffion, putting the Affemblie in remembrance of an act and order made be them, for in bringing of the perfones defunct,

372

defireing the Kirks anfwer, what had been done herein: The Affembly and Commiffioners prefent underftanding be the greateft part of the brethren, that the faid act was not put in execution for lack of knowing of the fame; after public reading thereof, ordaines the faid act and ordinance to be keeped and obferved againft the next Affemblie; and the names of the perfons deceifed fince the date hereof, to be reported to the Generall Affembly, conforme to the faid ordinance: And to the effect, that the fame may be univerfally keeped and obferved in times coming, It is thoght meitt, that in every parochin, ther be perfons appointed to break the earth, and to make fepulchres, that fall notifie the names of the perfons deceiffit to the Reidars, that they may prefent the fame to the Commiffioners, to report the fame to the Generall Affemblie. C. & B.]

Forfameikle as the Kirk and Commillioners prefent, advyfedlie confiddering the great prejudice and hurt done to the Kirk of God be beneficit perfons within the Miniftrie, that fetts fewis and taks of thair benefices and ecclefiaftical livings, lands, rents, teinds and fruites of the famein, defraudand not only their fucceffours of that quhilk juftlie fould pertaine to them, and quhervpon they aught to be fuftainit; bot alfo bringand vpon the Kirk be thair inordinat and corrupt dealing, infinite flanders and inconvenients: Therfor, with vniformitie of votes and myndes, they have concludit, That no beneficit perfon within the Miniftrie, Bifchops or vthers, fall fett fewis or taks of their benefices, or ecclefiaftical livings, lands, rents, teinds and fruites of the fame, or any part therof, to quhatfoevir perfon or perfons, without the advyfe and confent of the General Affemblie of the Kirk : and, ficklyke, that no Minifter fubfcryve nor give thair confent to the faids fewis or taks, in any wayes, quhill they fie the confent of the Affemblie.

For better refolution of the queftiouns given in be Alexander Hay, Clerk of the Secreit Counfell, and expeditioun of the matter of the Policie; The Kirk prefent hes ordainit Mr Johne Craig, William Chriftefone; George Hay, John Duncanfone, Andro Melvill, James Melvill, Andro Hay, David Cunnighame, Johne Row, James Greig, James Lowfone, David Lindefay, Robert Pont, David Fergufone, Robert Hamiltoun, Johne Robertfone, Johne Erfkine of Dunne, ane of the Vifitours of Angus and Mearnes, if he beis prefent, to conveine the nixt day after the diffolution of this Affemblie, and vifit and confidder the heids of the Policie, advyfe and confult diligentlie therupon, and vpon the faids queftiouns, and to report their judgements theranent, conceivit formallie in wryt, to the next Affemblie.

[Anent the heads and articles of acculation given against Mr Thomas Hepburne: The Affembly committs the visitation of the fame to their brethren, Mr John Row, Mr James Lawfon, Mr David Lindfey and Mr Andrew Melvill, and to receive his answers to the faid accusations afternoon. The fame day the accufations with their answers being reported to the Affembly at afternoon, and read, and the faid Mr Thomas inquired, namely, of the doctrine taught be him, That no Soul entereth in heaven, where Chrift is glorified, while the latter judgement, if the fame be damnable and erroneous, or not: Anfwered, That he had learned the famen opinion out of certain ancient Doctors of the Kirk; nevertheles if a better reason be brought to refute the famen, he will not adhere contumacioully to his own witt, but yield to the better reason: for which purpose he defired he might have conference and privie concurrence of certain of the learned brethren, namely, of Mr John Craig, Mr John Row, Mr Andrew Melvil, Mr Robert Pont, Mr George Hay, Mr James Lawfon; wherunto the Affembly accorded, and appointed the faid brethren to conveen the morne, at 8 hours in Mr James Lawfons houfe, with the faid Mr Thomas to that effect, and to report their judgements upon his answers, as well concerning the faid article and doctrine, as other articles of accufation laid to his charge, at ten hours. C.]

Anent the fummounding of the Moderatour, and Mr Andro Hay, Commiffioner of Cliddifdaile, to compeir befor my Lord Regents Grace and the Princes Counfall, bringand with them the act and ordinance, made be the Affemblie for excommunication of the Captaine of Crawfurd, with the act quhervpon the fame proceidit, that the veritie might be knawin: The Kirk ordaines thair brether to appear befor my Lord Regents Grace and Counfell, and give obedience, and to report quhat beis done in that matter.

Returneand to the Affemblie fra his Grace and Counfell, they declarit, That, in refpect they producit not the acts and ordinance forfaid, quhilk they excufed be flortness of the charge, and occupatioun of the Clark, his Grace and Counfell hes fuspendit the faid fentence of excommunicatioun quhill the production of the faidis actis; quherfor they protestit for the libertie of the Kirk. [Anent the fupplicatioun given in be the toun of Dumferline, for liberty to be granted them to play upon a Sunday afternoon, a certain play which is not made upon the Canonical parts of the Scripture: The Affemblie refufes to give libertie to the Bailzie of Dumfermling to play upon the Sonday afternoone, a certaine play quhilk is not made upon the Canonicall parts of the Scripture, in refpect of the act of the Affemblie paft in the contrair; exhorting the Bailie of Dumfermling, prefenter of the bill, to requieft the toun to keep the ordinance of the Affemblie. C. & B.]

Seffio 7-

[Anent the doubts and difficulties proponed in the matter concerning Mr Robert Hamilton, Minister of Sanct Andrews, and Provoft of the New Colledge thereof, to witt, Which of the two offices, Proveftrie, or Ministrie of Sanct Andrews, he should retain and enjoy; seeing it is Found and thought he may not brook both. The Affembly and Committioners prefent, after long and prolixe reasoning had in the matter, confidering the faid Mr Roberts first entrie in the function and office of the Ministrie of Sanct Andrews, quherto, without advice of the Affemblie, he had unite the faid provestrie: and feeing, be the act of the last Affembly, the faid two offices are not found compatible in his perfon, Decerns and ordaines the faid Mr Robert Hamilton to remaine still with the Ministrie and Pastorship of Sanct Andrews, and to watch and attend zealoufly and diligently upon the cure and charge thereof, as becometh a faithful and vigilant paftor to doe to his flock, and in the name and fear of God, to leave and caft off the faid office and charge of Proveftrie of the New Colledge, as an impediment, ftay, and hinderance to his office and calling of the Ministrie, under the pain of the cenfures of the Kirk. C. & B. Mr William Skene, Commiffioner of Sanct Androes, in name of the New Colledge and electours of the faid Mr Robert to the faid Provestrie, diffentit fra this sentence; quherunto the faid Mr Robert adherit, in refpect, as he alledgit, the Kirk could not difcharge him of the Proveftrie, and that he could not beare the burden of the haill Kirk of Sanct Androes in his awin perfon.

[According to the ordinance of the Affembly, the brethren depute to the reafon and conference with Mr Thomas Hepburne, anent the

Article of doctrine teachit and professit be him, That never Soule went to heaven before the latter day, and to give their judgement upon his answer thereto, with the answer made to the remanent articles laid to his charge, reported, That they had entered in reafoning and conference with the faid Mr Thomas, concerning the article of Doctrine above written, and laid before him fundrie teflimonies of Scripture, and reafons confuting and evicting the faid error, which always have not fatified the faid Mr Thomas; yet if the Affemblie prefent will damne the fame article of doctrine, as erroneous and heretical in whatfomever profeffing the fame, the faid Mr Thomas will give place to their judgment, and leave his opinion therein; which report being alfwa allowed be the faid Mr Thomas to be his mind and declaration : The Kirk, after reiding publiclie of the faid Article, of ane mynd and voyce but exceptioun, altogither damnit and deteftit the faid Article, and adjudgit the famein to be heretical, falle, and erronious, repugnant and contrarious to the plaine and evident word of God, reveilit in his facred and holy Scriptures, foundit and having the ground only upon curiolity of mens witts, without affurance of Gods law; and, therfor, inhibites all and quhatfumevir perfons publicklie or privatlie to mantaine and defend the faid errour, vnder the paine of the cenfures of the Kirk; leavand alwayes the faid Mr Thomas to privie conference with fic brether of the Ministrie, as he thinks good, for his refolutioun in the faid matter : And alwayes for confideration prefentlie moveand the Kirk, difcharges the faid Mr Thomas fra entering in the Ministrie, quhill the Kirk be farther advisit. C. & B.]

[Ordaines the Ministers of Edinburgh to try diligentlie and examine Forfyth, proponed to the brethren prefentlie to enter in the Ministrie, if he be qualified and apt for the charge thereof, and able to difcharge the dutie and office of a Minister, without the knowledge of the Latin tongue; and if they after trial, do find him meet for the famen, notwithftanding the inlaike of the knowledge of the faid tongue, to give their teftimonial therupon to the Commissioner of the countrie, within whofe province he shall happen to receive the cure, that they may admit him; otherwife reject and repell him. C.]

Anent the proposition of the brether of the Chapter of Sanct Androes, declarand that my Lord Regents Grace hes prefentit Mr Patrick Adamfone to the Bischoprick of Sanct Androes; and they beand of the Chapter, in respect of the act and ordinance of the Generall Assemblie, delayit thair proceiding therin, defyreand the Affemblie prefent to proceid to the tryall of him, conforme to the faid act: The faid Mr Patrick being prefent and requyrit be the Affemblie, If he wald fubmitt himfelfe to the tryall and examination of the Affemblie, and receive the office of a Bifchop according to the injunctions of the Kirk, and conditiouns qualified in the Register of the Kirk: He anfuerit, He could not doe the fame.

[Queftions refolved by the whole Affembly.

Q. Whether if falt pans, mylnes, and other labouring, which drawes away innumerable people from hearing the word of God, fhould be permitted to goe on the Sabbath day; and, Whither the Affembly fhould not oppone themfelves hereunto, and make ftrait acts in the contrair. C.] A. Salt pannes, mylnes, and vther labouring, quhilk drawes away innumerable peiple from the heiring of the word of God, fould not be permitted, and the violaters to be debarrit from the benefites of the Kirk, quhill they make thair repentance, and the continuers therin to be excommunicat.

Q. Whether if a man or a woman divorced for adultery ought to be admitted to the fecond marriage; and if the Kirk ought not, like as they have inhibit the Minifters to marrie any fuch, fo plainly to give their judgments in this cafe, and to declare it to be unlawfull, fpecially in refpect of the great inconveniences that follow daily thereof; namely, fome forge caufes of adultery; fome make caufes indeed; and fome be collution corrupt judgements; and all in hope of a new marriage, which daily they attain unto be fome hyreling fmaikes, who are but fufpended therefor for a while; fwa that if provision be not thortly made hereunto, no man may brooke his wife, nor no wife her hufband longer than they lyke; and a barbarous confusion unknown to the very Ethnicks and Turks shall enter in among us. C.] A. The Kirk will not prefently refolve the queftion, Whither if a man or a woman divorcit for adulterie, aught to be admitted to the fecond mariage; but inhibites all Ministers and Reidars to marie any fick perfons, vnder the paine of deprivatioun fimpliciter, without any reflitutioun to thair offices in tymes cuming; and the perfons fo joynit, to be charge t to feparate themfelves, conforme to the Act of the Affembly in August 1574.

[E 1576.

[What forme of repentance shall be injoyned to a man that committs both adultery and incess. C.] A. Ane man that committs both adulterie and incess, fould be doublie punished.

[Whether if a Minister or Reidar may tap aile, bear, or wine, and keep an open tavern. C.] A. Ane Minister or Reidar that taps aill or beir or wyne, and keips ane opin taverne, fould be exhortit be the Commissioners to keip decorum.

Whither if burialls fould be in the kirk or not : Anfuerit, Not : and that the contraveiners be fulpendit fra the benefites of the Kirk, qubill they make publick repentance.

[What punifhment fhall be injoyned to an adulterer relapfed : C.] A. Relapfe in adulterie is doublie punifchit.

Seffio 8²

Anent the requisition of the Affemblie made to James Bifchop of Glafgow, to give his ansuer, If he will accept of the charge of ane particular flock, and visitation of fick bounds as the Kirk fall think good and appoint to him, conforme to the articles concludit in the Affemblie : The faid Bifhop being present exhibite to the Kirk his answer heirto in wryte, as followes.

Forfameikle as it is not vnknowin to gour Wifdomes, that ge gave commiffion and charge to certaine learnit, godlie, and difcreit brether of the Miniftrie, and vthers, Elders of the Kirk, to commoun, treat, conclude, and agrie with certaine vther Noblemen, Commiffioners from the Kings Majeftie, Johne vmquhile Erle of Marre his Regent; at the quhilk Conference it was agreit be the haill Commiffioners, afweill of the King as of the Kirk, anent the name, flyle, power and jurifdictioun of the Bifchops, with the forme and manner of thair infitutioun, Ordainit to ftand and remaine quhill the Kings Majefties geirs of minoritie, or, at the leaft, quhill a Parliament fould vtherwayes decyde ; and, conforme to the ordour therin conteinit, he was receivit in the faid Bifchoprick of Glafgow, and made his fermoun to the Kings Majeftie, in things pertaining to his Hienes; and fwa if he fould 1576.

change or alter any thing pertaining to the ordour, manner, or priveledges, or power of the famein, I fould he afrayit to incurre perjurie, and might be callit befor the Kings Majeftie, for changing ane Member of his Effate : bot to the effect gour Wildomes may know, he defyres not to be exeinit from travell, and bestowing of fick gifts as God hes communicat to him, he is content, at their command, to haunt to ane particular kirk, and to teach therat, guhen he dwells in the Sheriffdome of Air, and that be differentioun and fight of the brethren of that Countrey; and quhen he is in Glafgow, to exerceife lykwayes at fome part, quher the brethren ther think most necelfarie, and to abyde thair judgment of his diligence in that behalfe, without binding him ony wayes, or prejudging the power and jurifdictioun qubilk he receivit with the faid Bischoprick, vnto the tyme prescryvit in the faid Conference, that farder ordour be tane be the haill Eftates theranent; at quhilk tyme he falbe content with all good reformation as falbe fund expedient. Quhilk anfuer beand red, the Kirk continuit, and continews the faid Bifchop in the vifitation of the bounds quhilk he had befor, to the nixt Affemblie; and as to the particular flock, [the Affemblie is content he take the care of a particular flock,] as is mentionat in his anfuer, to the nixt Generall Affemblie.

Anent the forme of repentance of fornicators : The Kirk and Commillioners prefent hes vottit and concludit, That ane of the dayes of thair appeirance to make repentance for thair offence, be on ane Sonday at ten houres befor noone, in tyme of preaching, in prefence of the congregation ; and that double fornicators receive double punifhment for thair offence.

[In refpect of the absence of John Vre, one of the Commissioners appointed to the visitation of Fife, the Generall Assemblie ordaines David Ferguson, one of the faid Commissioners, to supply his room in entering of the Ministers and Readars within his bounds, in the book of assignations, hac vice tantum.

The fame day, Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edinburgh, reported to the Affemblie and Commissioners prefent, an acquittance and difcharge of the money collected for the help and fupply of the exiled brethren of the French Kirk in England, with a roll of the names of the perfons contributing thereto, and the quantity of every mans contribution, defiring the one and the other to be inregistrat and booked in the Register of the

379

Kirk, ad perpetuam rei memoriam; which defire the Affemblie thought good, and ordained, and ordaines the famen to be regiftred among the Acts of ane Affemblie, to be a testimonial to the posterity and age to come, of the good mind and zeal of the charitable perfons, that fuccoured the necessity of their faid brethren in the day of their extremity: The tenor of the faid exoneration and rolls shall appear hereafter. Further, the faid Mr James exponed and shewed, that, fince the delivery of the faid money, be the diligence and procurement of the Visiters and Superintendents, fome more money is brought in and received be him; willing the Affemblie to declare what shall be done therewith, and how the fame is thought to be imployed: The Affemblie thinks it meet, That the famen shall be keeped be the faid Mr James, and remain in his hands, till order be tane herewith. C.]

[Apud Haliruidhous penultimo Octobris Anno m v° lxxvj.

Sederunt.

Jacobus Dominus Regens. Archibaldus Comes Angufie. Comes de Buchane. Joannes Dominus Maxwell. Joannes Dominus Hereis. Jacobus Epifcopus Glafguenfis. Adam Epifcopus Orchadenfis. Robertus Commendatarius de Dunfermling. Commendatarius de Culros. Marcus Commendatarius de Newbottill.

Auent the complaint maid to my Lord Regentis Grace and Lordis of Secret Counfale be Johnne Carmichaell of Medoflatt, makand mentioun, That quhair vpoun proclamatioun of bandis for mariage to be completit

betuix him and Elizabeth Scott his fpous; they beand fre perfonis, thair mariage wes folempnizat in the moneth of Apryle last bipast, conforme to the ordour of the Kirk; git be quhat occasioun he knawis not, Maister Williame Livingstoun thair Minister, allegeand him to have command of the Bifchop and Commissionar within the Diocie of Glafgow, to admoneis the faid Johnne Carmichaell to abftene fra his faid fpous, vnder the pane of excommunicatioun, quha myndis to proceid therto : ffor remeid quhairof he prefentit himfelf to the prefent Generall Affemble, defyrand the faid command to be difchargeit, in refpect of his faid mariage ftandand vnreduceit, or difchargeit null be the Juge Ordinar; nottheles Maifter Johnne Craig, Moderator, opponit in the contrair, allegeand the Kirk to haue maid ane generall act and ordinance anent all perfonis allegeit adulteraris, quhairby thay haif ordanit the faid Johnne Carmichaell to abftene fra his faid fpous, ay and quhill it be decernit and tryit quhidder thair mariage be lauchfull or not, vnder the pane of excommunicatioun : Quhilk ordinance is and mon be repugnant to the law of God, infafar as they are mareit conforme to the ordour of the Kirk, with all folempniteis requirit therto; fwa of the law it is prefumit to be lauchfull, and neids na forder declaratour; and gevand it wer not lauchfull, git the faid adminitioun is evill vfit aganis the faid Johnne befoir cognitioun be tane theranent, quhilk is not git done : And attour, gevand they have ony fic act, that act is bot prevat, na publicatioun being maid thairof, nor git authorizit be Parliament, as it aucht to be befoir it tak effect; and thairfoir is null with the faid executioun following thairupoun; notthelefs thay will not faill to proceid to the faid excommunicatioun aganis all reffoun, without remeid be And anent the charge gevin to James Bifchope of Glafgow, prouidit. Maister Johnne Craig, and Maister Andro Hay, to haue comperit befoir my Lord Regentis Grace and Lordis of Secreit Counfale this day, bringand with thame the faid command of excommunicatioun togidder with the act quhairupoun the famyn procedit, to the effect that thay mycht vnderstand the trewth of the faid matter, and thairefoir tak ordour thairin as appertenit, lyke as at mair lenth is contenit in the faid complaint : The faid Johne Carmichaell comperand perfonalie with Maifter Henry Balfour his prelocutour; and the faids James Bifchop of Glafgow, Maifter Johnne Craig, and Maifter Andro Hay, being alfua perfonalie prefent; the faid Maifter Andro wes requirit to produce the faid act quhairupoun the faid command of

excommunication, gevin be him, procedit : And he refuland, allegeand the fame not git to be extractit furth of the bukis of the Generall Affemble of the Kirk, my Lord Regentis Grace thairfoir, with anife of the faids Lordis, fufpendis the execution of the faid act and command following thairupoun, in tyme cuming, vpoun the faid Johnne, ay and quhill the famyn be produceit befoir his Grace and Lordis foirfaid, and that the faid Johnne be warnit to the production thairof, as efferis.—Reg. Sec. Conc.]

A. D. M.D.LXXVII.

THE Generall Affemblie conveinit at Edinburgh, in the Counfell houfe, the first of Aprile 1577: Wherein were prefent the Bifchops of Glafgow and Dumblane, Superintendents, Commissioners of Countreyes, Kirks and Vniversities, Ministers and vthers. Mr Alexander Arbuthnet, Principall of the Colledge of Aberdein, Moderatour.

Becaufe the faid Mr Alexander, Moderatour, was abfent from the laft Affemblie, and, in that refpect, not forfein of the things done therin, at his defyre the Kirk appointit [their loved brethren] the Laird of Dun, Mrs James Lowfon [Minifter of Edinburgh,] Robert Pont, [Proveft of the Trinitie Colledge,] David Lindefay, [Minifter of Leith,] Andro Hay, [Commiffioner of Cliddifdaill,] John Craig, [Minifter of Aberdeen,] Andro Melvill, [Principall of Glafgow,] to concurre with him the morne at feven houres in the morning, [in the Nether Tolbuith, to conferr] and advyfe with him vpon fick things as falbe thoght good to be handlit in this Affemblie.

Seffio 1

[Forfameikle as the chief and principal argument to be treatit and reafoned in this Affemblie, is the Policie of the Kirk, referved in their laft Affembly to be handled and difputat at this, the brether deput to the conceiving and forming of the heids therof, being callit to give count of thair diligence and induftrie in this behalf, prefented the heads of the Policie, as ,

they had made partition therof at thair Affemblie in Striveling, with the judgment of the labours of the whole brethren tane therein. C. & B.]

Thereafter was prefented the heids pennit be Mrs Johne Row and James Lowfone, which were red, and nothing agains faid, except ane of the faid Mr Johnes articles referrit to farther difputation; all men beand requyrit, that had good reafon or argument to propone in the contrair, to alledge the fame; or if they wald not publicklie reafon vpon the faid heid, to refort to the faids Commiflioners, quher travell fould be taken to fatiffie them, leavand to them alfo libertie, befor the heids be recollectit and ordourit in ane bodie, to make argument as they think good againft the fame.

The heid given to the Laird of Dun, conforme to the order of diffribution forefaid, being thocht be him obfcure and myflick, the Kirk defyrit him to conferre with the remanent Commissioners the morne at fevin houres, that he may be refolvit of the meaning thereof.

The remnant heids beand.prolixe, [and amplie written be the Commiffioners,] were thocht good to be contractit in fhort propositiouns [and conclusions,] to be prefentit to public reiding [thereafter.]

Seffio 2ª.

The heid committit to Mr Andro Hay red in face of the Affemblie: nothing was opponit against the same, except the article anent the Suspenfion of Ministers, referrit to farther reasoning.

[The part of the Policie given to David Ferguson red: Sicklyke the 18 article was referrit.; and nothing spoken be any man against the reft. C. & B.]

The pairts committit to Mr Andro Hay, Robert Pont, David Lindefay: nothing alledgit in the contrair.

The heids committit to Mr Johne Craig red : fome things were defyrit to be contractit, and there referrit to farther reafoning.

Seffio 3+:

The haill labours of the brethren tane vpon the matter and argument of the Policie beand haililie red in publick audience of the Kirk, it was

384

thoght expedient [and good,] That thair haill travells and wark in this matter, being now difperfed, fould be revifit and pervfit be fome brethren, and digefit and difpolit in good and convenient ordour, and therafter to be prefentit to the Affemblie: And for that effect the Kirk appoints thair brethren, Mrs James Lowfone, Andro Melvill, Johne Craig, George Hay, to conveine together, to appoint the houres and place therto, and remaine therat quhill the matter be brocht to end; and, in the meane tyme, if it pleafe any man to reafon with them in the matter, to have acceffe therto.

[In the trial of the Vifitors, John Clapperton, Commissioner of the Merce, was accused, That he refused to defigne the gleeb to the Reader of Langtoun: He answered, That he could not have the concurrence of the parishioners conforme to the act of Parliament. The Assembly ordaines the Reader to seek remeed at the Lords of Counsell, and the Commissioner to defigne the faid gleeb conforme to the acts of Parliament.

The Affembly ordained the Commissioners to be placed in the parts of Fife, where Mr John Colvill remains, to burthen him with the cure of a kirk there conforme to the act made before, and to proceed against him if he difobeyed; and ficklyke the fame Commissioners, and the Commissioners to be appointed for Cliddifdaill, to charge him to provide his kirk in Cliddifdaill. C.]

Seffio 4ª

Anent the accufatioun laid agains Mr Patrick Adamfone, callit Bifchop of Sanct Androes, That he had entrit in the faid Bifchoprick agains the acts of the Generall Affemblie, and ufurpit the office of Vifitatioun within the bounds of Fyfe, vnauthorized be the commiffion or power of the Kirk, and left his ordinar office of Miniftrie: The Generall Kirk, in refpect of his abfence to anfuer heirto, Gives thair full power and commiffion to [their brethren] Mrs Robert Pont, James Lowfone, David Fergufone, and the Superintendent of Lowthiane conjunctlie; and in cafe of the faid Superintendents inabilitie, to Mr David Lindefay, or John Brand, to direct out fummounds agains the faid Mr Patrick, fummounding him befor them at fick day or dayes as they fall think good, within the towne of Edinburgh, to try and examine his entrie and proceiding to the faid Bitchoprick, vfurpatioun of the faid office of Vifitatioun, and diferting his

•

ordinar office of Ministrie quhilk he had of befor; with power to them to furmound the Chapter of Sanct Androes, or fo many of the Chapter as fall feime to them expedient, if neid requyre, and the Ordinars and Inaugurers of the faid Mr Patrick, as they fall thinke good, for the better tryall of the premifies: And what heirin they find be proces of examination, to report againe to the next Generall Affemblie; and, in the meane tyme, in name of the Kirk to difcharge him of farther vifitation of the faids bounds guhill he be admittit be the Kirk.

Seffio 5ª

[The which day, James Blackwood, Perfon of Sanquhar, being accufed, That he bruikit twa benefices, viz. the Perfonage of Sancquhair and Vicarage of Saline, yet ferves not at ane of the kirks : The Affembly, after fome reasoning, Found he fould demitt ane of the faid benefices, and appointed him the morne to advife, and refolve which of them he would refigne. C. & B.]

[Concerning the Bifhop of Glafgow his diligence, and feeding of a particular flocke as was promifed in the laft Affemblie before: It was found be report, and witneffing of the countrey, and Commiffioners thereof, that he had keeped his promife theranent; for which the Affembly praifed God, and required farther that he fhould accept of a particular flock in tyme coming, conforme to the order and acts of the Affembly, who willingly agreed thereto.

Seffio 6.

Anent the refolution to be given be James Blackwood, Perfon of Sanquhar, to the determination of the Affembly given yefterday: The faid James prefent refolved, and declared, That, for fear of his life, he dar net refort to Sanchar to difcharge his cure there, and always he shall ferve at Sawling while he get fecurity of Sanchar: In this mean time, matters standing uncertain, humbly prayed the Affembly, that he were not compelled to refign any of them. That answer being considered be the faid Affemblie, they ordained him to travell at the kirk of Sauling till the

886

next Generall Affembly, if he may not fecurely exercife his office at Sanquhar; and, in the mean time, that John Fouller fupport the kirk of Sanchar upon his cofts; always providing that the faid James infift diligently be the laws of the realme, to get pofferition of his benefice at Sanchar, and fhew his diligence thereupon, betwixt this and the next Generall Affemblie: And ordaines the Commiffioners of the country to admonifh the Tutor of Sanquhar to make no impediment or trouble to the faid James, in using his office, and ferving the cure at Sanchar, under the paine of the centures of the Kirk to be used against him, if he difobey. C.]

It was thoght expedient be the Kirk, that certaine of the brether be direct to the Regents Grace to informe him, that the Kirk is travelling in the matter and argument of the Policie; and quhat beis farther proceedit therin, his Grace fall receive advertifement befor the end of the Affemblie. In this meane tyme, fundrie inconvenients may fall out befor this be perfytit, quhilks it wald pleis his Grace to confidder and remeid: And for this effect were difpatchit from this Affemblie Mrs David Lindefay and Johne Duncanfone, quho returneit and reportit, His Grace lykit weill of thair travells and labours that they tooke in that matter, requyring expeditioun and haftie outred therof: As for the particulars they informe wald be occurritt, let them be givin, they fall have good anfuer.

Seffio 8ª

The particulars of fick things as are defyrit to be ordinat be my Lord Regents Grace, befor the worke of the Policie came out, beand conceivit in a few articles, quhilk after fall appeir, were delyverit be the Kirk to thair brether Mrs David Lindfay, Andro Polwart, Johne Duncanfone, to be proponit to his Grace, and to that effect to awaite afternoon for his Graces anfuer; quho returning reportit that his Graces anfuer was, That, if the articles might be refolvit be himfelfe without the Counfell, they fould receive his anfuer the morne in the morning; vtherwayes the Counfall fould be conveinit the morne at afternoon, and therafter anfuer fould be given to fick as the Kirk directit to receive the fame; for the quhilk effect the Kirk directed Mrs John Craig and David Lindefay. The tenour of the Articles above fpecified.

First, That provisioun may be had for visitors of the Countreys.

2. That ordour may be tane, that perfons depryvit be the Kirk for not doing thair offices, may be depryvit of thair benefices.

3. That his Grace will putt ordour to fick as receives benefices, and therafter coupes them.

4. That quhen benefices vaikes, they may be difponed rather to fick as hes fervit at the kirks therof, than to vthers not fo weill qualified.

5. That the acts of Parliament made against adulterers may be put to executioun, namelie, agains Willian Cochron, notorious adulterer.

6. That his Grace wald difcharge playes of Robin Hood, King of May, and fick vthers, on the Sabboth day.

7. Becaufe ther is diverfe Reidars not entrit in the Booke of Affignatioun, partlie be reafon of inlaik of Commissioners, and partlie be thair negligence, That ordour may be provydit therfor.

The proces perfewit be the Laird of Tulliealane agains Johne Dykes, Minister of Culros, was sichtit be some brether, and the head of the bill was not found provin. The debait was finallie endit be the travells and perfwasion of the brether appointit therto.

Seffio 9ª-

Anent the complaint made be David Fergusone vpon Mr James M'Gill, Clark of Register, and the zong Laird of Rossyth, That, agains the actis of the Kirk, they causit burie the vmquhill Laird of Rossyth in the Kirk of Dumferling, albeit the said David made them foirsein of the said act: The Kirk ordainit Johne Durie to warn the Clerk Register to ansuer heirto, the first of May nixt to come.

Seffio 10^a

[The Affembly] ordaines the brether [appointed] to waite on my Lord Regents Graces anfuer, to make fute for Mr John Davidsones libertie to come in the countrey, for his favour, quhen he lykes to returne. Anent the ordinance made in the laft Affembly, and execution thereof, concerning the inbringing of the names of the perfons defunct be the Commiffioners of the Countries, conforme to divers other acts paft of before : The Superintendent of Lothian anfwered, He hath prefently certain names, ready to be delivered to the Procurator Fifcal; Mr John Craig for his part declared, He had delivered the names of the defunct within his bounds to the Commiffioner of Aberdeen; William Chriftefon, That he had delivered the names to the faid purfevant, direct to the Commiffioners. The Affembly and Commiffioners prefent have ordained the whole Commiffioners of Countries to fend in the names of the perfons defunct within their bounds to the Procurator Fifcal at Edinburgh, if they be ready betwixt and the next Affemblie; otherwife fimpliciter to produce them then to be delivered to him, and to keep the act and ordinance made theranent before. C.]

The brethren appointit to collect the heids of the Policie prefentit of before, report tthe fame collect in ordour, and digeft in one bodie; and all men requyit that had good reason or argument to propone, to offer them thereto.

Thrie heids were callit in doubt be certaine; ane de Diaconatu, another de Jure Patronatus, the thrid de Divortiis, quherin they were not refolvit nor fatilfied: As to the reft, nothing was thoght to the contrair, nor opponit.

Thir thrie heids ftandand in contraverfie being publickly difputed and reafoned in utramque partem, get farther difputation was refervit till the morne, to any man that lykit to take the part of reafoning upon him agains the faids heids.

The Commissioners appointit to awaite vpon my Lord Regents Graces ansuer, reportit, Because they had no commission in wryte, his Grace gave no ansuer to them.

[Queftions proponed in the Generall Affembly, and their decifions.

Q. What fhall be done concerning fuch perfons who will not receive the Communion but in Lentron. A. Such perfons ought not to be fatiffied, nor their fuperfition nurifhed therein.

Q. What shall therefore be done to Ministers and Readers, that, at fuch tymes in Lentron, or upon Saints dayes as they call them, as Jule and Pasche and such superstitious times, read, preach, or minister the Communion, to retain the people in blindnefs. A. The Vifitor, with advice of the Synodall Affembly, ought to admonifh fuch Ministers or Readers to defift and abstain therefrom, under the paine of deprivation; and if they difobey, to deprive them.

Anent the complaint made upon the Clerk of Register, That he caufed burie the late Laird of Roffyth in the Kirk of Dumfermline against the acts of the Kirk: C.] The Clerk Register beand prefent, declared, That the Provest and Bailgies of Dumfermline aggreit to burie the Laird of Roffyth in the Kirk, and that he was not the caufe therof; fubmittand himselfe alwayes to the judgement of the Kirk, if any offence be found done by him.

[The Affembly requiefted the Commissioners of Countries to continue in their commission and office of Visitation till the next Generall Affembly, and to use fuch diligence and travels as they may goodly doe for the comfort of the Kirk. Mr Andrew Hay, Commissioner of Clidesdale, protested, That he be not burdened with the Over Ward of Cliddsdall from Hamiltoun up; always promised to keep Synodall Affemblies. C.]

The Generall Affemblie of the Kirk of this realme, confidderand the great aboundance of iniquitie overflowing vniverfallie the haill face of the commoun weill, now in fo great light and revelatioun of the true and Chriftian religioun, justlie provocking and stirring up the justice and equitie of God to take judgement and vengeance on this unworthie and vnthankfull nation; feeand alfo the many perrillous ftormes and rage of perfecutioun daylie invadeing the Kirk and Spous of Jefus Chryft; the found and extreame troubles of the zealous members therof in the partes of France and els guher, profeffing with them ane Saviour, Lord, and Meffias; the work of establishing a perfyte ordour and policie in the Kirk being presentlie in hand, Hes thoght it good [meet and expedient] for the fame reafons and good caufes, That earneft and fpeidie recourfe falbe had to God with commoun supplications and prayers: And to that effect, a generall Faft be observit vniversallie through all the kirks of this realme, with doctrine and inftruction to the peiple; to begin the fecond Sonday of Julij nixt to come, quhilk is the nynt day therof, and to continue to the nixt Sonday therafter, vling, in the meanetyme, exercise of doctrine according to the accultomit ordour; and to that effect, that intimatioun be made heirof be Commiffioners of Countreyes to the Ministers within their bounds, as appertaines. Givin in the Generall Affemblie.

[Concerning the proposition of Mr James Lowfon, Minister of Edinburgh, defireing the mind and declaration of the Affemblie, How they think to be done with the money which was collected to the fupport of the French Kirks, being yet in his hands undifposed: The Affembly prefent willeth the faid money, or fameekle farther which shall be inbrought of that which was promifed for their fupport, to be employed to the use and neceffity of the Kirk. C.]

Becaufe the matter of the Policie of the Kirk, collectit be the brethren, is not get in fick perfyt forme as is requifite; and fundrie things largelie intreatit, quhilk wilbe more fummarlie handlit; vthers requyring farther dilatioun : For recollecting therof, and puting the fame in good ordour and forme, and for avoyding of fuperfluitie and obscuritie, the fubstantialls beand keipit; the Kirk prefentlie hes willit thair belovit brethren, Mrs Robert Pont and James Lowfone, to take travells and labours in the premiffes: and to the effect that the worke may be the better compleit and in readines against the nixt Generall Affemblie, quhilk is ordainit to begin at Edenburgh the 25 day of October nixt to come, the Kirk hes ordainit thair brethren, the Laird of Dun, Mrs Alexander Arbuthnet, Andro Melvill, Johne Craig, Andro Hay, George Hay, Johne Row, David Lindefay, Johne Duncanfone, to conveine and affemble together, the 19 of October nixt, in Edenburgh, to revife and confidder the travells of their faid brether, that the fame may be the more advyfedlie proponit publicklie, as faid is. In this meanetyme, fick as pleafes to reafon in the matter, to have acceffe to the faid brether: and lykewayes ordainit the Vifitors of Countreyes to make intimatioun to the Barronis, that the faid warke is in hand, and to be treattit in the nixt Generall Conventioun; defyreand thair prefence and concurrence therto.

A. D. M.D.LXXVII.

THE General Affembly of the Kirk conveniit at Edenburgh, in the Laigh Tolbuith therof, the 25 day of October 1577: Where ther was prefent the Commissioners of Countreyes, Provinces, Townes, and Vniversities, with the Ministers. Mr David Lindsfay [Minister of Leith] Moderatour.

Seffio 1ª

Becaufe of great confusioun heirtofoir in Affemblies quhilk fell out be cafting in of purpofes vnforfein afoir, and be the multitude of the proponers therof, it was thocht meit, dureing this Affemblie, that certain brether fould conferre with the Moderatour vpon matters to be intreatit on at this conventioun, viz. Mrs John Row, Alexander Arbuthnet, Andro Melvill, William Chriftefone, James Lowfone, Robert Pont, Andro Hay, Johne Duncanfone, [and the brethren to conveen with the Moderator at eight hours in the morning, and at half hour to two in the afternoon during the Affembly]: and ficklyke it is thoght good, that the acts made in the Affemblie be confidderit be the faid brether joynit to the Moderatour, and therafter red in opin Affembly.

The Kirk thoght meit, that my Lord Regents Grace fould be defyrit to be in this Affemblie in proper perfon, or be Commiffioners; and to that effect were directit Mrs Johne Row and James Lowfone, quho immediately returnit with anfuer, That his Grace had no leifure to talke with them, for occupatioun. The haill Affemblie ordainit Mrs Johne Craig and Johne Brand to gang to his Grace for the fame effect, and to report his anfuer the morne at nyne houres.

[In the trial of the Commiffioners, Mr Peter Wation was delated for marrying Garleis in a privat houfe: He granted, but alledged he followed the example of Mr Willock, who had done the lyke there: The Affembly in refpect of the acts made, prohibiting privat celebration of marriage, ordained the faid Mr Peter to pass to the parish kirk of Difdeir, where the faid parties should have been married, and upon a Sunday in prefence of the Congregation and Mr James Beton, Minister, confess his offence in transgressing of the faid act, which he shall also read in prefence of the people, and to report a testimonial to the next Affemblie from the faid Mr James of the performance of this ordinance. C.]

[The brethren direct to my Lord Regents Grace reported his Graces answer was, That he was so occupied in earnest affaires of the Counfell, that he had no leifure to conferre with them. C. & B.]

The Kirk hes thoght it meit that their brethren, John Brand and Mr John Craig paffe againe to his Grace, and require his perfonal prefence in this Affembly, or Commissioners [to be directed from his Grace] authorized with his Commission, [and to report his answer again the morn at nyne hours.]

Becaufe the matter of the Policie and jurifdictioun of the Kirk committit to the recollecting, formeing and difpolitioun of certaine brether, beand now prefentit be them, was thoght expedient to be proponit and entreatit the morne : after the reiding of the generall heids therof, the haill brether was requyrit to advife with themfelves if they fand any vther heids neceffar to be difputit then thefe, and to fignifie the fame to the Affemblie the morne.

Seffio St

Johne Brand returneit my Lord Regents Graces anfuer, That in refpect of fundrie importunat buffines he could not have the Counfell fo foone conveinit, he could not fatiffie the petition of the Kirk, defyrand that the brether that were fend to him befor, fould come downe and fpeak with his Grace; and becaufe the Kirk is labourand in the Policie, prayand them to gang fordwart earneftlie and put the fame to end. The Kirk ordainit Mrs James Lowfone and Johne Row to paffe to his Grace the morne according to his defyre.

Mr Patrick Adamfone, in my Lord Regents Graces name, exhibite to the Affemblie a letter direct from the Queins Majeftie of Ingland to his Grace, making informatioun of a certaine Counfell to have bein haldin at Magdeburg for eftablishing of the Augustane Confession, with ane letter wrytin from the Cassimire to her Majestie of that fame argument, defyreand the Affemblie to advyse if they thoght meitt that any of the learned Ministers of this natioun fall repare thither, and quhom they will name and find good to this effect : To the quhilk defyre the Kirk continewit to give answer to the 28 day of this instant.

The refidue of this day beand confumed in examinatioun of the travells takin vpon the Policie, as it is notit thervpon, to the nixt Seffion, the Kirk ordainis it to be proceidit farther therin.

Seffio 5-

[Concerning the motion made be Mr Patrick Adamfon, in my Lord Regents Graces name, touching the refolution of the Affembly if they thought needfull, That fome of the brethren be directed to the Counfell which is to be held at Magdeburg, and whom they thought meet to be nominat thereto : C.] The Affemblie prefent in one mynd refolvit and adjudgeit it very neceffar, that fome of the Kirk fould be direct to the Counfell to be haldin at Magdeburg, and hes nominat any twa of the brethren following as falbe thoght moft meit be my Lord Regents Grace, viz. Mrs Andro Melvill, Patrick Adamfone, David Cunighame, George Hay, David Lindefay, William Chriftefone, Alexander Arbuthnet and Robert Pont; whofe names the Kirk ordaines to be prefentit to his Grace be Mr Craig, and to report his anfuer againe.

Compeirit Johne Anderfon in linnen cloathes, in prefence of the haill Affemblie; and being proftrat on his knies, confessit he had offendit Mr Robert Boyd, Minister, in drawing of his blood, quherof he repentit with his heart, and asked God and his Kirk forgivenes, promising, be the grace of God, not to fall in the lyke wickednes in tyme comeing.

Seffio 6-

This Selfioun being haillilie imployit in reafoning vpon the heids of the [Policie and] Jurifdictioun of the Kirk, the fame argument was ordained to be [profecut and] followed out the morne, fo farre as tyme may ferve thervnto.

Seffio 7ª

Concerning the number of the brethren givin in to his Grace, [who are to be directed to the Council which is to be halden at Magdeburg, Mr Patrick Adamfon reported my Lord Regents anfuer, That] it lyked him weill that the Kirk had givin him choife out of fo reafonable a number, and that, in his opinion, Mrs Andro Melvill, George Hay and Alexander Arbuthnet were meiteft for the purpofe; alwayes defyred the advyce and judgement of the Affemblie heirin, that after he may take refolutioun with his Counfell: The Kirk willit the faid Mr Patrick Adamfone with Mr Johne Craig and William Chriftefone, to travell with his Grace to know farther his Graces mynd in this behalfe; and ficklyke to defyre his Grace to appoint the modifiers to conveine to the ordouring of the rolls of the Minifters, and to report his Graces anfuer againe to the Affemblie.

[For anfwering of the complaints and queftions to be given in to this Affembly: The Affembly hath appointed their bretheren, John Duncanfon, William Chriftifon, John Braid, Mr James Carmichael, to conveen at extraordinar hours to that effect; and als to vifit the process of Kelfo, and to report their judgement to the Affembly. C.]

Seffio 8-

The perfons directit to his Grace [to know farther of my Lord Regents Grace his mind concerning the perfons directed to the Council which is to be holden at Magdeburg; and the ordering of the rolls,] reportit, That he lykit weill Mrs Andro Melvill and George Hay to be directit to the faid Counfell; alwayes he wald know the advyce of the Counfell therin, quherof he wald make them to be informed: And, con-



cerning the rolls of Minifters, had appointit the Abbot of Dumfermling, George Auchinleck, Mr Nicoll Elphinftoun, and James Nicollfone to take ordour therwith.

Seffio 9ª-

Thomas Myrtone, feear of Cambo, and Mr Thomas Ramfay, gave in ane bill of accufation againft Mr Thomas Kynneir, Minifter of Craill, conteinand fundrie heids of flander layand againft him, as, namely, fufpitions of adulterie with Agnes Guidland, fpous to Sir Johne Browne, drunkennes, tuilgefomenes, felling of the facraments: The faid Mr Thomas beand prefent denyit the haill poynts therof; and the faids bill beand referrit to the accufers productioun for proving therof, they produceit David Fermour, David Monypennie, Mr James Haliburtoun, Proveft of Dundie, Johne Herreis and Mr Thomas Fermour, quho being admittit, and nothing opponit againft them be the faid Mr Thomas, were ordainit to be examined be William Chriftefone and Johne Durie, and thair depofitions to be prefentit againe to the Affemblie, to be confidderit quhat they may import.

Seffio 10-

The depositioun of the witnes being examinat in the faid caufe being report at afternoone, the Affemblie continewit the pronouncing of thair fentence in the matter to the morne, and warnit both the parties therto.

Mr Androw Polwart was decernit to be frie and at libertie fra the kirk at Paiflay, that he may ferve vther quher it pleafes God to call him; becaufe of the contempt of the difcipline, thair manifeft vyces, minacing and boafting of him in doing his duetie, his labours cannot be profitable to them; befydes fome privat caufes quhilk were confidderit be Mrs Andro Hay, Alexander Arbuthnot, George Hay, and Andro Melvill, and they reportit thair judgement, quhervpon the decreit paft.

Seffio 11ª

Anent the greivous accufation laid agains Mr Thomas Kynneir be the Laird of Cambo and Mr Thomas Ramfay, concerning his flanderous and vngodlie lyfe: The haill Affemblie, after publick reiding of the witneffes and probatioun deduceit in the matter, and dew confideratioun therof, and after takeing oath of the accufers that they accufe neither for malice nor choler, but for conficience caufe, knawand the accufatiouns they charge him with to be trew, Decernes, all in ane voyce, the faid Mr Thomas to be depryvit, lykeas they depryve him of the Miniftrie in all tyme comeing; debarreing him from the participation of the holie Supper of the Lord, ay and quhill his repentance be teftified to the Generall Affemblie be the Vifitor of the Countrey quher he remaines, and humble fupplicatioun be made be the faid Mr Thomas to the haill Affemblie, to be admittit therto, and receive thair anfuer to that effect: And that this fentence be intimat in the Kirk of Craill in the pulpit therof be the Commiffioner of the Countrey.

Sellio 12ª

[Anent the determination of the Affembly concerning James Blackwood, Reader at Sauling, for marrying of the Commendator of Dumfermline and his wife, being refident without his parifh, without teftimonials of the Minister of the parish where they make refidence : The Affembly decerns the act made against fuch perfons, the 27 day of December 1565, to be execut against him, to incurre the pains thereof, viz. deprivation of his office, tinfell of his flipend, and other pains, as the Generall Assembly shall thereafter think meet to be injoyned. C.]

Seffio 13-

Forfameikle as the heids of the Policie and Jurifdictioun of the Kirk beand haillilie red in the audience of the haill Affemblie, and thoght good [and expedient,] that the famein fould be prefentit to my Lord Regents

Grace, as was aggreeit be reafoning amongft the brethren, faifand the head, de Diaconatu, quhilk is ordained to be givin in with a note, That the fame is aggreeit be the most part of the Affemblie, without prejudice of farther reafoning: To the effect the faids heids may be put in mundo, disposit and fett in good ordour, according to the mynd of the Affemblie, the Affemblie hes willit Mrs James Lowfone, Robert Pont, David Lindefay, and the Clark of the Affemblie, to travell with diligence therin : And the fame beand put in mundo be them, according to the originall, to be fein and revifit be Johne Duncanfone, David Fergusone, the Laird of Dunne, if he be prefent, Mr James Carmichaell and Johne Brand; and beand found be them according to the originall, to be prefentit be the faids Mrs James Lowfone, Robert Pont and David Lindefay, together with ane fupplicatioun pennit and delyverit to them be the Kirk, to my Lord Regents Grace : and in cace conference and reafoning be focht be his Grace vpon the faids heids prefentit to his Grace, the Affemblie hes ordainit Mrs Patrick Adamfone, the Laird of Dunne, Johne Craig, Johne Row, Alexander Arbuthnet, Andro Melvill, James Lowfone, Robert Pont, David Lindfay, Andro Hay, George Hay, and Johne Duncanfone, to concurre and awaite vpon the faid Conference as they falbe advertifed be his Grace.

• • • . . . · · · · ·

Au

.

.

•

•

•

•

W

..

.

.

.

.

•

•

•

•

W

• .

